This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NOV ... 1909

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

RECEIVED BY EXCHANGE

Class

PUBLICATIONS OF

The Arkansas Historical Association

Edited by

JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS

Secretary

Vol. I

FAYETTEVILLE, ARKANSAS

1906

F
406
.A8
v.1

Copyrighted, 1906,
By the ARKANSAS HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

Neither the editor nor the Association assumes responsibility for the statements of contributors.

PRESS OF
DEMOCRAT PRINTING AND LITHOGRAPHING COMPANY
LITTLE ROCK, ARKANSAS

PREFACE.

This volume is published under authority of an act of the last general assembly creating the Arkansas History Commission. Said act directed them to make an exhaustive investigation into all extant sources of information bearing on the history of the State, to report to the governor the results of their labors with recommendations of the best methods to be adopted by the State for the collection and preservation of its history, and to bring out the first volume of the publications of the Arkansas Historical Association. The work of the commission has been guided in detail by the provisions of the act.

The plan of the volume is simple. It is divided by the nature of the subject-matter into two books. The first embodies the report of the commission, giving an inventory of all source material on Arkansas history located by them in accordance with the requirements of the act. The second book is made up of chapters on sundry subjects—some being reprints of rare documents and publications, others being chapters written especially for the volume. While Book I is incomplete and some further work will be required in that field, Book II illustrates better the general character of the bulk of the material that will appear in future publications of the Historical Association. It is proposed to have appear in these publications the results of scholarly investigations into all phases of the State's history—religious, educational, political, economic, literary, social, military and biographical.

In passing judgment upon the work of the commission the public should remember that this is the first attempt ever made to conduct such an investigation into the source material of Arkansas history, that the commission worked without compensation, that no fund was at their disposal to employ service, that the members are all busy men, and that in addition they were confronted with almost insuperable difficulties—negligence of public officials in answering requests for information, absorption in

188401

business, general public indifference, and misunderstanding of the work, causing thousands of letters to remain unanswered.

The commission here record their appreciation of the many courtesies of the press and of friends of the cause. Every chapter represents the help of one or more persons. Many acknowledgments of assistance are made throughout the book, but the following persons were especially active and placed the commission under lasting obligations for their many unselfish services: Colonel W. H. HalliBurton of De Witt, Judge A. H. Carrigan of Hope, Professor Josiah H. Shinn, at Washington, D. C., Dr. C. H. Brough of the University, Miss Clara B. Eno of Van Buren, Honorable Robert Neill of Batesville, Honorable D. Porter West of Dover and Honorable J. F. Weaver of Fort Smith.

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., October 20, 1906.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Preface 3

BOOK I.

Act Creating the Arkansas History Commission..... 7
Administrative Report..... 9
PART I. An Account of Books, Manuscripts, Papers, and Documents concerning Arkansas in Public Repositories beyond the State, by JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS.
CHAPTER 1. Foreign Offices..... 43
CHAPTER 2. Federal Offices..... 50
CHAPTER 3. Libraries and Societies..... 62
PART II. An Account of Books, Records and Manuscripts in Public Repositories within the State.
CHAPTER 1. State Offices, by JOSIAH H. SHINN and JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS..... 110
CHAPTER 2. County Offices, by JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS..... 127
CHAPTER 3. Municipal Offices, by JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS..... 140
CHAPTER 4. Educational Institutions, Churches and Benevolent Societies, by JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS..... 144
CHAPTER 5. Returned Confederate Flags..... 186
CHAPTER 6. Industrial History of Arkansas, by CHARLES H. BROUGH 191
PART III. An Account of Books, Manuscripts, Documents and Papers in Private Hands, by JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS.
CHAPTER 1. Papers of Eminent Arkansans..... 230
CHAPTER 2. Libraries and Societies..... 253
CHAPTER 3. Newspaper Files 255
CHAPTER 4. Private Collectors and Writers..... 260
PART IV. Aboriginal and Indian Remains, by JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS 274
PART V. Points and Places of Historical Interest in Arkansas, by CHARLES H. BROUGH.
CHAPTER 1. Battlefields 278
CHAPTER 2. Historic Homes..... 286
CHAPTER 3. Portraits of Eminent Arkansans..... 300

BOOK II.

CHAPTER 1. Reminiscences of the Secession Convention, by ALFRED HOLT CARRIGAN and JESSE N. CYPERT..... 305
CHAPTER 2. Some Living Arkansas Writers, by MRS. ZELLA HARGROVE GAITHER..... 324
CHAPTER 3. Life and Public Service of Charles Fenton Mercer Noland, by JOSIAH H. SHINN..... 330
CHAPTER 4. Miss Alice French, by JOSIAH H. SHINN..... 344
CHAPTER 5. Presidential Reconstruction in Arkansas, by JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS..... 352
CHAPTER 6. History of Clark County, by MRS. LAURA SCOTT BUTLER 302
CHAPTER 7. Early Newspapers, by JOSIAH H. SHINN..... 395
CHAPTER 8. Private Banking in Arkansas, by W. B. WORTHEN and CHARLES H. BROUGH..... 404
CHAPTER 9. List of General and Field Officers in the Confederate Army from Arkansas, by V. Y. COOK..... 411
CHAPTER 10. Official Correspondence of Governor Izard, 1825-26 423
CHAPTER 11. Intercommunication and Transmission of Symbols between Asia and America, by H. L. STODDARD..... 455
CHAPTER 12. Original Accounts of DeSoto's Journey through Arkansas and of Marquette's Entertainment by Arkansas Indians 466
INDEX 503

BOOK I.

REPORT OF ARKANSAS HISTORY COMMISSION

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF
CALIFORNIA

ACT CREATING THE ARKANSAS HISTORY COMMISSION.

(Act of April 27, 1905)

AN ACT

To Authorize the Appointment of a History Commission, to Regulate the Powers and Duties thereof and to Make an Appropriation to Aid in Printing the first Volume of the Publications of the Arkansas Historical Association.

Section 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Arkansas,* That the president of the Arkansas Historical Association with headquarters at Fayetteville, is hereby empowered to appoint five persons from the active membership of said Association, who shall constitute the Arkansas History Commission, whose duty it shall be to direct and supervise the printing of the first volume of the Publications of said Association, and furthermore, to make a full investigation with a view to locating and ascertaining the present state of preservation of all extant sources of information concerning the history of Arkansas from the earliest times, including public records, newspaper files, battlefields in the State, and all documents pertaining to the part Arkansas and her troops played in all wars in which our people have engaged; said commission shall embody the results of said investigation in a detailed report to the governor of the State, together with an account of the present condition of historical work in the State and with such recommendations concerning the best methods of collecting and preserving the sources of the State's history as the commission may deem desirable. It shall be the duty of the governor to transmit this report to the next session of the legislature with such recommendations as he may think the subject requires.

Section 2. The History Commission herein created shall have printed not less than five hundred nor more than one thousand copies of the aforesaid Publication of the Arkansas Historical

Association, shall deposit ten copies with the secretary of state for permanent preservation, shall, under such rules as they may adopt, arrange for the sale and distribution of the books at a reasonable price to be fixed by the commission and after defraying all expenses of publication, sale and distribution, they shall deposit in the state treasury the net proceeds of the sale, Provided that no member of the commission nor the author of any paper in the Publication shall receive any compensation for his services. The commission shall furthermore file with the governor an itemized statement of all receipts and disbursements of funds. Said statement shall be sworn to by the chairman and secretary and shall contain proper vouchers.

SECTION 3. That there be and the same is hereby appropriated from any funds in the state treasury not otherwise appropriated, the sum of $1,000 to aid said commission in printing said volume of the Publications of the Arkansas Historical Association and $250 to defray the necessary expenses incurred by said commission in conducting the investigation required by this act; and the auditor is hereby authorized to draw his warrants for said sums or any part thereof on the application of the chairman of said commission when said application is approved by the governor.

The
Arkansas Historical Association

ADMINISTRATIVE REPORT.

To His Excellency, the Governor of Arkansas, Little Rock, Ark.:

In accordance with the provisions of the act of the general assembly quoted above, Honorable James K. Jones, president of the Arkansas Historical Association, appointed and constituted the undersigned as members of the Arkansas History Commission. They herewith submit the report required by said act.

Colonel Benjamin S. Johnson, chairman of the commission, issued a call for the members to meet in his office in Little Rock at 10 o'clock, A. M., July 6, 1905, for the purpose of organizing and attending to such other business as might come before them under the provisions of the law. At the time appointed the commission met and organized. There were present Benjamin S. Johnson of Little Rock, W. H. Langford of Pine Bluff, C. D. Greaves of Hot Springs, and J. H. Reynolds of Fayetteville. R. J. Wilson of Fayetteville was detained at home on account of legal business.

In organizing, the commission continued Colonel Johnson as chairman and elected J. H. Reynolds, secretary. The law creating the commission was read and its provisions analyzed. The scope and the methods of work were discussed and plans adopted.

After discussion and amendment a proposed outline of the work of the commission was adopted and the work apportioned among the members. The secretary was instructed to have printed the necessary stationery and to prepare and have printed two circulars—one containing the law and the other, general in character, setting forth the plans and purposes of the commission. It was decided that the work should be completed in time for the volume embodying the report to be ready for distribution by January 1, 1907. It was further decided that the chairman could appoint associate members of the commission upon the nomination of any member. The commission adjourned subject to the call of the chairman.

Following his instructions, the secretary prepared and had printed for distribution a circular containing the law and circular No. 2 here given:

BENJ. S. JOHNSON, Little Rock, *Chairman.* R. J. WILSON, Fayetteville.
J. H. REYNOLDS, Fayetteville, *Secretary.* W. H. LANGFORD, Pine Bluff.
C. D. GREAVES, Hot Springs.

THE STATE OF ARKANSAS

ARKANSAS HISTORY COMMISSION

(Act of April 27, 1905)

Circular No. 2.

THE LAW.

The general assembly, by an act of April 27, 1905, created the ARKANSAS HISTORY COMMISSION, and made it their duty "to direct and supervise the printing of the first volume of the publications of said (Arkansas Historical) Association; and furthermore, to make a full investigation with a view to locating and ascertaining the present state of preservation of all extant sources of information concerning the history of Arkansas from the earliest times, including public records, newspaper files, battlefields in the State, and all documents pertaining to the part Arkansas and her troops played in all wars in which our people have engaged." The results of this investigation are to be embodied in a detailed report to the governor, who in turn is directed to transmit it, with his recommendations, to the next general assembly. This act is a public recognition by the State of its duty to its history and its public records.

ORGANIZATION AND PLANS OF THE COMMISSION.

In accordance with the act the president of the Arkansas Historical Association appointed the commission named above. They met in Little Rock, July 6, 1905, organized, adopted a plan of work, and entered upon the discharge of their duties. Their object, as the law provides, is to take an inventory of the source material of Arkansas history, to ascertain its condition, to tabulate and publish these facts in the first volume of the publications of the Arkansas Historical Association. This report will state *what* materials of historical value still exist and *where* they may be found. With this report in his hands the student of any phase of Arkansas history will know where to go for the information. It is furthermore the duty of the commission to study what other states are doing for their history and to recommend what steps Arkansas should take to collect and preserve her history.

OUR NEGLECT.

This law is a great step forward. It is an effort to meet in an organized way our duty to the past. Our neglect in the past is all but a crime. Much valuable historical material has been permanently lost. With every day passes away some important record. Are we candidates for oblivion? Shall we be less jealous of our history than are our sister states? The members of the commission propose to do their full duty under the law. But it should be remembered that the commission is composed of busy men, that they do not receive one cent for their services, and that such is the nature of the work that unless they have the co-operation of the public, their labors will avail but little. They therefore appeal to both press and public for aid; the press is asked to give the widest publicity to the cause.

APPEAL TO PUBLIC AND PRESS.

There are people both in and out of the State who know of facts and material of historical value. Scattered in garrets, cellars, trunks, law offices, private libraries, and printing offices are half-faded manuscripts, old letters, notes, papers, books, diaries, journals, and muster rolls. Often without the knowledge of the family such papers exist in some obscure corner or old trunk. A diligent search about the offices and old homesteads of Arkansas would disclose invaluable historical papers and

documents. In the nature of the case the commission can not make this search. To all patriotic and public-spirited citizens they therefore appeal. Let the commission have your co-operation now. Institute a search at once and report to the secretary. The following outline suggests not only the scope of the work undertaken by the commission, but also the lines along which they want help.

OUTLINE OF THE WORK OF THE HISTORY COMMISSION.

PART I. AN ACCOUNT OF THE MANUSCRIPTS, PAPERS AND DOCUMENTS CONCERNING ARKANSAS IN OFFICIAL REPOSITORIES BEYOND THE STATE.

1. Foreign offices: (*a*) British archives; (*b*) French; (*c*) Spanish.
2. Federal offices: (*a*) war department; (*b*) state; (*c*) navy; (*d*) interior; (*e*) treasury; (*f*) postoffice; (*g*) justice; (*h*) clerk of house of representatives; (*i*) secretary of the senate.
3. Other states: (*a*) Louisiana; (*b*) Missouri; (*c*) Tennessee.

PART II. AN ACCOUNT OF THE MANUSCRIPTS, PAPERS AND DOCUMENTS IN OFFICIAL REPOSITORIES WITHIN THE STATE.

1. Executive offices: (*a*) governor; (*b*) secretary of state; (*c*) auditor; (*d*) treasurer; (*e*) superintendent of public instruction; (*f*) attorney general; (*g*) land commissioner; (*h*) clerk of the supreme court; (*i*) railroad commission; (*j*) penitentiary board.
2. County records.
3. Municipal records.
4. Educational institutions, churches and benevolent institutions.
5. Industrial organizations.

PART III. AN ACCOUNT OF THE MANUSCRIPTS, PAPERS AND DOCUMENTS IN PRIVATE HANDS.

(*a*) Libraries; (*b*) societies; (*c*) papers and documents of eminent Arkansans; (*d*) books and pamphlets written by Arkansans; (*e*) private

collectors and students; (*f*) newspaper files; (*g*) early transportation by road and river.

PART IV. WAR RECORDS OF ARKANSAS.

(*a*) Secretary of war; (*b*) adjutant general of Arkansas; (*c*) private hands.

PART V. ABORIGINAL AND INDIAN REMAINS.

(*a*) Prehistoric; (*b*) Indian boundaries; (*c*) towns and villages; (*d*) trails and roads; (*e*) wars; (*f*) treaties.

PART VI. POINTS AND PLACES OF HISTORICAL INTEREST IN ARKANSAS.

(*a*) Forts; (*b*) battlefields; (*c*) historic houses; (*d*) portraits of eminent Arkansans.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS.

Upon the nomination of members of the commission, Colonel Benjamin S. Johnson appointed the following associate members to represent the commission in the several localities in the State.

COUNTY	NAME	POSTOFFICE
Arkansas	Col. Wm. H. HalliBurton	De Witt.
Ashley	Hon. T. E. Mears	Hamburg.
Baxter	Hon. J. M. Horton	Mountain Home.
Benton	Prof. S. J. Blocher	Bentonville.
Boone	Hon. J. R. Newman	Harrison.
Bradley	Hon. W. S. Goodwin	Warren.
Calhoun	Prof. P. A. Rolland	Hampton.
Carroll	Hon. W. R. Phillips	Green Forest.
Chicot	Hon. H. E. Cook	Lake Village.
Clark	Hon. Dugal McMillan	Arkadelphia.
Clay	Dr. T. L. Davis	Piggott.
Cleburne	Hon. W. T. Hammock	Quitman.
Columbia	Hon. W. H. Askew	Magnolia.
Cleveland	Hon. W. J. Stanfield	Rison.
Conway	Hon. Carroll Armstrong	Morrilton.
Craighead	Hon. J. C. Hawthorne	Jonesboro.
Crawford	Miss Clara B. Eno	Van Buren.
Cross	Hon. O. N. Killough	Wynne.
Crittenden	Hon. Frank Smith	Marion.
Dallas	Hon. T. B. Morton	Fordyce.
Desha	Judge J. S. Ross	Arkansas City.
Drew	Dr. W. A. Brown	Monticello.
Faulkner	Hon. Frank Robins	Conway.
Franklin	Hon. T. A. Pettigrew	Charleston.
Fulton	Hon. W. R. Chestnut	Salem.
Grant	Dr. Butler	Sheridan.
Green	Capt. B. H. Crowley	Paragould.

County	Name	Postoffice
Hempstead	Hon. A. H. Carrigan	Hope.
Howard	Hon. Charles Hughes	Center Point.
Independence	Hon. Robert Neill	Batesville.
Jackson	Hon. M. Stuckey	Newport.
Johnson	Prof. J. W. Sallis	Clarksville.
Lafayette	Hon. Tillman B. Parks	New Lewisville.
Lee	Judge E. D. Robertson	Marianna.
Lawrence	Hon. Chas. Coffin	Walnut Ridge.
Lincoln	Prof. J. N. Williams	Star City.
Little River	Hon. A. D. DuLaney	Ashdown.
Logan	Prof. G. S. Minmier Hon. Henry Stroup	Paris.
Lonoke	Hon. W. P. Fletcher	Lonoke.
Madison	Hon. J. R. Stotts	Huntsville.
Marion	Prof. J. L. Bond	Yellville.
Miller	Hon. A. H. Sevier	Texarkana.
Mississippi	Prof. G. W. Johnson	Luxora.
Monroe	Hon. M. J. Manning	Clarendon.
Montgomery	Hon. Gibson Witt	Mt. Ida.
Nevada	Hon. T. C. McRea	Prescott.
Newton	Hon. B. F. McFerrin	Jasper.
Ouachita	Hon. T. J. Ganghan	Camden.
Perry	Prof. P. L. Burrow	Perryville.
Pike	Hon. J. C. Pinnix	Murfreesboro.
Phillips	Hon. Greenfield Quarles	Helena.
Poinsett	Hon. J. J. Mardis	Harrisburg.
Polk	Hon. Hal L. Norwood	Mena.
Pope	Hon. D. P. West	Dover.
Prairie	Hon. Eugene Langford	Des Arc.
Pulaski	Hon. E. W. Winfield	Little Rock.
Randolph	Prof. J. W. Campbell	Pocahontas.
Saline	Hon. M. H. Holleman	Benton.
Sevier	Hon. W. H. Collins	DeQueen.
Scott	Hon. H. J. Hall	Waldron.
Searcy	Prof. M. J. McCall	Marshall.
Sharp	Prof. W. H. Watkins	Evening Shade.
Sebastian	Hon. John H. Holland Hon. Frank Weaver	Greenwood. Ft. Smith.
St. Francis	Hon. E. L. Vandakin	Forest City.
Stone	Hon. Wm. H. H. Oyler	Mountain View.
Union	Hon. A. F. Riley	El Dorado.
Van Buren	Hon. Garner Fraser	Clinton.
White	Judge Eugene Cypert	Searcy.
Woodruff	Hon. Ed. S. Carr Lee	Augusta.
Yell	Hon. John E. Chambers	Danville.

DIFFICULTIES.

With the commission organized and the work apportioned, the members entered upon the discharge of their respective duties. The work of making "a full investigation with a view of locating and ascertaining the present state of preservation of all extant sources of information concerning the history of Arkansas from the earliest times, including public records, news-

paper files, battlefields in the State, and all documents pertaining to the part Arkansas and her troops played in all wars in which our people have engaged," was a great task for busy men to undertake in addition to their private affairs. Of necessity most of the work was done by correspondence. Blanks were sent to officials, asking for information about public records, and letters were addressed to individuals calling for information along the different lines of the investigation. But many things came up that embarrassed the progress of the work, the most serious being that the unusually heavy business demands upon Messrs. Johnson, Langford and Wilson were so exacting that the work assigned to them had to be transferred to others. Then, too, public indifference and absorption in business caused thousands of letters asking for information to remain unanswered. The secretary is now getting answers to letters that have laid on the desks of men for a year. Another difficulty was the deplorable condition of the public records at Little Rock, which rendered an itemized listing of them impossible at this time. This work will have to be postponed until they are moved into the new capitol building.

The commission, therefore, feel that the work is incomplete; in fact, that it has only been begun. They are positive that further inquiry will disclose many old records, diaries, family papers, documents and newspaper files not listed in this report. More has come to light during the last three than during the first nine months of their labors. This is because the people, regarding the work lightly at first, are now beginning to understand and to appreciate its real worth. Others are still reluctant about letting the public know of the existence of papers in their possession. Time alone will overcome these prejudices. It is also true that valuable sources are in the possession of persons, who themselves do not know of their existence. So many homes have stored away in attics boxes of valuable papers which, like ghosts of the past, they are unwilling to approach. A hurried reading of the chapter on the Papers of Eminent Arkansans will show that comparatively few of our public men preserved their papers; that in most cases where papers were preserved they have either been lost or have never been classified and listed. This work must be done before their value can be

ascertained and before they will render the public any service.

While the report is not what might be desired, in view of the difficulties, it is beyond the expectation of the commission. In fact, the work is to be regarded as pioneer and educational in its character. A great popular interest has been stimulated. Public records will hereafter be more carefully guarded. Churches and societies inspired by this movement are devising and adopting plans that will guarantee the preservation of their archives. Interest in local history has been stimulated and a number of students are now engaged in writing county and municipal history.

At the call of the chairman, a second meeting of the commission was held at Little Rock at 11 o'clock, July 17, 1906, the following members being present: Benjamin S. Johnson, C. D. Greaves, W. H. Langford and J. H. Reynolds. The latter represented Mr. Wilson by proxy. The report of the secretary showed that progress had been made and that much material for the report was in hand. A committee consisting of the secretary and Mr. Wilson was appointed and charged with the duty of letting the contract and supervising the printing of the report. The secretary was also made editor of the volume. The price of the report was fixed at two dollars. The commission also selected judges in the contest for the prize for the best county history.

PRESENT CONDITION OF HISTORICAL WORK IN ARKANSAS.

The law requires of the commission "an account of the present condition of historical work in the State." This is comparatively an easy task, for the historical work in Arkansas is neither varied nor extensive. Below is given a brief reference to the organizations and individuals promoting or engaged in local historical work.

HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

At different times there have been several societies in the State styled the Arkansas Historical Society. Before the war such a society existed, but did not accomplish much. In May of 1875 another society was organized at Little Rock, among whose members were Judges U. M. Rose, H. C. Caldwell, John R. Eakin and E. H. English. The society met monthly in the old

Pulaski circuit court room. Its object seemed to be general—investigation of literary and scientific questions, the discussion of subjects pertaining to the history of the State, the collection of historical material and social purposes. The society held meetings for several years and then passed out of existence for want of interest. In the fall of 1879 the Eclectic Society of Little Rock was organized, being composed largely of the members of the defunct historical society. This new society lived for four years. The chief service rendered by these two organizations was an investigation of the pronunciation of the name "Arkansas." The schools were teaching a pronunciation contrary to what many regarded to be correct, which provoked much public discussion. In 1880 the Eclectic Society took up the matter and appointed an investigation committee, consisting of the following members: Judge H. C. Caldwell, Judge John R. Eakin, Judge U. M. Rose, Prof. Leo Baier and Mr. M. Johnson. This committee called upon the old Arkansas Historical Society for a joint committee and the following from this society were appointed: Reverend Thomas R. Welch, Major C. B. Moore, Judge Sam W. Williams, Chief Justice E. H. English and Honorable M. W. Benjamin. These committees in the latter part of 1880 made their report. This report was later submitted to the general assembly, which in 1881 passed a resolution declaring the true pronunciation of the name of the State in accordance with the findings of the committees.

ARKANSAS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—The last organization known as the Arkansas Historical Society was formed March 20, 1897, with headquarters at Little Rock. Prominent among its charter members were Fay Hempstead, U. M. Rose, H. G. Bunn, W. E. Atkinson and James Mitchell. Mr. Hempstead has been the secretary from its organization. The object is that common to such societies. Its membership has been small and the society has never shown much vitality. It has issued no publications, but its name being on the exchange list of the historical societies of the country, it has received and has now in its possession quite a valuable collection of pamphlets and publications.

ARKANSAS HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.—During the winter and spring of 1903, the professor of history in the University gave to the literary societies a few lectures on Arkansas history.

Some interest was manifested and in June of that year the Arkansas Historical Society was organized among the students. The object at first was to interest the students in the cause and through their efforts to locate source material. In the following summer circulars were distributed and the students in their respective counties did some work. In the fall, two or three meetings of the society were held and its interests discussed. It soon became apparent to the secretary that so long as the membership was restricted to students, the society would accomplish but little, and as the interest on the outside gave promise of success, the society on December 18, 1903, was reorganized on a broader basis. Honorable James K. Jones was chosen president, Honorable R. J. Wilson, treasurer, and J. H. Reynolds, secretary. Later the name was changed, the word "association" being substituted for "society" in the original name, in order to avoid confusion with the society by the same name at Little Rock.

A constitution was adopted, section 2 of which reads: "The aim of the association shall be (1) to prepare an inventory of all source material for the history of Arkansas, (2) to collect said material, either at the University or at the state capitol, (3) to encourage, by issuing publications, the study and the writing of all phases of the State's history." In May, 1905, the association was incorporated. Notwithstanding the continued efforts of the secretary and the friendly support of the press, the membership remained small, not exceeding 100. This fact so limited the income of the association that its field of operation was circumscribed within such narrow limits that but little could be done. This led to an appeal to the general assembly, which April 27, 1905, passed the bill creating the commission. This law is epoch-making in the movement to rescue the history of Arkansas from oblivion. It is the first serious effort that has been made to secure legislation. The bill was not amended; it passed both houses by good majorities; and when vetoed it was re-passed by still larger majorities. That the first attempt made by a young and weak organization without previous agitation

should have met with such conspicuous recognition, is as remarkable as it is complimentary to the members of the general assembly. The bill had many strong friends in both houses. It was introduced in the senate by Honorable C. T. Cotham of Drew County, while in the house Honorable J. E. Chambers of Yell had charge of it.

It will be noted that the first book of this volume is in the nature of an inventory of the source material of Arkansas history. This list is by no means complete; it merely represents what has been located and listed up to date. This work will go on and later volumes will list new material as it is discovered.

Another function of the association is that of a collecting agency to gather together and preserve source materials. Owing to more pressing problems, that of existence being one, this work so far has received comparatively little attention, yet a commendable showing is made even in this field, as will be seen by consulting the list of material now in the possession of the association given in another chapter.

PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES.

The United Confederate Veterans, through their history committee headed by Colonel S. H. Nowlin, are doing a much needed work—attempting to make a complete roster of the Confederate soldiers enlisted from Arkansas. They have been confronted at every step with great difficulties, such as loss of public records, lack of funds, vetoes of two bills making appropriations to aid their work; yet the account of their work in another chapter shows progress. Their efforts are arousing public interest. Their cause should receive the hearty support of all public-spirited citizens.

The United Daughters of the Confederacy are doing a noble work. They are erecting monuments, decorating and caring for Confederate cemeteries and encouraging historical work. Their Decoration Day exercises and the addresses delivered on these occasions are both inspiring and educating to the young people of the State. The Daughters of the American Revolution also have one or two chapters in Arkansas. Their work is patriotic and historical.

The churches of the State do not seem to have local historical

societies. The Presbyterian church, in celebrating the semi-centennial of the organization of the Synod of Arkansas, published a brief history of that church entitled, "Presbyterianism in Arkansas."

SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

A comparison of the courses of study of today with those of a quarter of a century ago will show that our schools and colleges have made marked progress in point of ground covered and time spent on history. Twenty-five years ago an elementary course in United States history in the public schools and a short course in Greek and Roman history taught by the professor of ancient languages in the colleges constituted the history work. A comparison of this with the courses outlined below for the leading colleges and high schools of the State today will give some idea of the change. Strong history courses in the schools and colleges will stimulate the spirit of historical research, which will take tangible form in historical monographs and more ambitious publications, the subject of many of which will be local history. This will quicken interest in state history and in time will create a strong public opinion, which will demand adequate and permanent provision for the protection of our archives and the publication of the finished products of research in state history.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.—All public school teachers are required to pass an examination on United States history, Arkansas history and civics, which subjects the law requires to be taught in the common schools throughout the State. The use of Arkansas history in the public schools is not only disseminating a widespread knowledge of the essential facts of our history, but is moreover developing civic spirit and state pride, invaluable elements in a progressive community.

HIGH SCHOOLS.—The high schools of the State are keeping pace with the other parts of our educationl system. The Fort Smith High School, for instance, provides one teacher for history, who is usually a graduate of some good college or university. It offers four years work in history, daily recitations, 40 minutes long. The following courses are given:

First Year—Ancient History.

Second Year—Modern History.

Third Year—English History.

Fourth Year—United States History.

Each of these courses runs throughout the year. The Little Rock High School, the Hinemon University Training School at Monticello, the Pine Bluff and Hot Springs High Schools, offer largely the same courses.

COLLEGES.

UNIVERSITY.—In the preparatory department courses in United States history, English history, Greek and Roman history and civics are offered. In the college department the time of one man is devoted to history and political science. For entrance to freshman a knowledge of the history of the United States, general history or Greek and Roman history is required. The following, taken from the catalogue of 1905-6, are the courses now offered:

2. (*a*) MEDIAEVAL HISTORY (*first term*) (3).—This course is designed to give the student a knowledge of the essential contributions of the ancient world to history, of the reorganization of German society upon the basis of Graeco-Roman civilization and the rise of the modern states.

(*b*) MODERN HISTORY (*second term*) (3).—Beginning where course (*a*) leaves off, the class will study the great world movements of modern times, such as the reformation, religious wars, absolutism, the struggle for constitutional government in England, the contest for supremacy on the high seas, the French Revolution, and the democratic movements of the nineteenth century. All students seeking a liberal education should take this course. *Text-Books:* Robinson's History of Western Europe and his Readings in European History. *For freshmen.*

3*a*. (*a*) THE COLONIES (*first term*) (3).—The planting and the growth of English institutions in America; the development of the federal idea; our breach with England; and the making of our Federal constitution. Largely a library course; charters and constitutional documents, as well as the best secondary sources will be studied.

(*b*) THE FEDERAL PERIOD TO 1875 (*second term*) (3).—The constitutional and political history of the United States will

be studied from the organization of the government to the close of reconstruction, emphasizing the growth of political parties, the contest between Federal authority and states' rights, the slavery controversy, and the constitutional results of the Civil War and reconstruction. Method of work the same as in course (*a*).

5*a*. (*a*) EARLY ENGLISH INSTITUTIONS (*first term*) (3).—The origin and growth of the more important English institutions, such as the kingship, parliament, privy council, common law courts, jury system, and local government. Period covered from 450 to 1300. While the student should have Terry's History of England and Lee's Source Book, yet free use will be made of both original and secondary sources in the library.

(*b*) CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND IN MODERN TIMES (*second term*) (3).—After a brief survey of the Tudor period, the class will study more in detail the struggle for constitutional government in the Stuart period, the history of the cabinet, and the growth of parliamentary government. For method and text-books see course (*a*).

1. (*a*) HISTORY OF GREECE (*first term*) (2).—This course is designed to give a thorough knowledge of the history and the institutions of the Greeks. A general knowledge of the subject is presumed.

(*b*) HISTORY OF ROME (*second term*) (2).—The explanations made above in regard to the history of Greece apply to this course.

7. (*a*) FRENCH REVOLUTION AND THE NAPOLEONIC ERA (*first term*) (2).—France on the eve of the revolution; her political philosophers; causes and events of the revolution; and the wars of Napoleon.

(*b*) THE NINETEENTH CENTURY (*second term*) (2).—The democratic movements of the century; the development of constitutional government; the unification of Italy and Germany; the colonial policies of European states; and the present condition of world politics.

HENDRIX COLLEGE.—To enter the freshman year a student is required to present United States history and general history or Greek and Roman history. The time of one man is devoted

to history and political science, including economics. The following are the courses offered:

1. MEDIÆVAL AND MODERN EUROPE.—Dissolution of the empire; influence of the church in reorganizing society; monasticism; growth of the Papacy and its struggle with the Holy Roman Empire; feudalism; the crusades; absolutism and the rise of national states; period of discovery and colonization; rise of universities; the Renaissance in literature and art; the Reformation and religious wars; the struggle for religious and political liberty in England. Text-book: Robinson's History of Western Europe, with supplementary lectures and collateral reading. Required of freshmen. (2.) *Throughout the year.*

2. THE FRENCH REVOLUTION AND EUROPE IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.—Careful study of the social and financial condition of France before the revolution; public agitation; progress of the revolution; the work of Napoleon; development of national consciousness in the European states; fall of Napoleon and the reactionary Congress of Vienna; revolutions of 1830, 1848 and 1870; unification of Italy and Germany; democracy in England; the Eastern question; partition of Africa. Instruction as in the preceding course. *Text-books:* Mathews' French Revolution and Mueller's Political History of Recent Times. For sophomores. (2.) *Throughout the year.*

3. (*a*) POLITICAL AND CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES. The Colonies to 1774.—This subject will be studied mainly from the institutional point of view. Contrasts between the corporate and proprietary colonies in their planting and later development; local self-government; the machinery and policy of imperial control; change to royal provinces; imperial taxation and revolt. Text-book with supplementary lectures and frequent references to Doyle, McCrady, Bancroft, Egleston, Ashley, and others. For juniors or seniors. (3.) *First term.*

(*b*) The Revolution and the Union to 1829.—First efforts at union; the continental congress and the confederation; formation and adoption of the constitution; domestic and foreign affairs; division into national and states rights parties; first expansion; war of 1812; readjustment; Missouri compromise.

Library work and lectures. For juniors or seniors. (3.) *Second term.*

(*c*) The United States From 1829 to 1900.—Democracy and the rising power of the West; tariff and nullification; destruction of the national bank, and wildcat banking; territorial acquisitions and their organization; slavery and the struggle in Kansas; secession; emancipation and enfranchisement of the negro; carpet-bag rule; reconstruction and its undoing; tariff and financial legislation; war with Spain and its results. Text-book with supplementary lectures and collateral reading, also topics for investigation.

Course 3 offered in 1904-05, to be offered again in 1906-07.

4. (*a*) POLITICAL AND CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND. Early England to Magna Charta.—This course will deal with the union of the petty kingdoms and the foundation of the nation, the Norman conquest, the introduction of feudalism, and the struggle of the barons with King John. For juniors or seniors. (3.) *First term.*

(*b*) England from the magna charta to the revolution of 1688.—Special attention will be given to the decay of feudalism and the growth of the power of the kings, to the judiciary, the rise of parliament, and the struggle for religious and political liberty. For juniors or seniors. (3.) *Second term.*

(*c*) England since the revolution of 1688.—The rise of parties, increasing power of parliament, growth of the cabinet, democratization of the nation, triumph of parliamentary government; imperial expansion; social legislation. Text-book with supplementary lectures and frequent references to Green, Stubbs, Hallam, Gniest, Dicey and Anson. Topics for investigation and discussion in class. For juniors or seniors. (3.) *Third term.*

To be offered in 1905-06.

OUACHITA COLLEGE.—For entrance to freshman class, a knowledge of the history of the United States and of general history is required. One teacher is assigned to history, economics and political science. The following are the courses offered in the college department:

1. History of Eastern Nations and of Greece. Three hours a week. *First term.*

2. History of Rome. Two hours a week. *Second term.*

3. Mediaeval Europe. Three hours a week. *First and Second terms.*

4. History of England. Three hours a week. *Second term.*

5. American constitutional history. Two hours a week. *First term.*

6. Other modern nations. Library work. Two hours a week. *First term.*

7. Ecclesiastical history. Two hours a week. *Second term.*

Courses 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5 are required of all candidates for degrees.

CENTRAL BAPTIST FEMALE COLLEGE.—This college and Ouachita belong to the same system and have outlined in their catalogues the same course of study. See Ouachita College.

ARKANSAS CUMBERLAND COLLEGE.—United States history seems to be required to enter freshman. The catalogue does not indicate the teaching force for history. The following courses are listed in the college department:

FRESHMAN—Myer's general history is used as the main text-book, but the student should have at least two or three others. Topics are assigned to the student and he will be compelled to do collateral reading and give in writing the essence of what he gathers. At the close of ancient, mediaeval and modern history respectively there is a general review of the same.

SOPHOMORE—The first term a thorough study of English history is required. Montgomery's history is used as a basis, but much collateral reading is required. Special stress is placed upon those points so closely connecting English and American history. The second term American history is reviewed topically, and references given to a number of other histories. In connection with this work, civics is given a thorough review.

JUNIOR.—The first term using Gardiner's text as the basis and requiring much collateral study, a critical study of the Puritan reformation is given. Especial attention is given to the effects of the revolution on both England and Amercia. The second term the French revolution is the topic studied. This is continued in the same manner as the work of the first term.

GALLOWAY FEMALE COLLEGE.—In the sub-college depart-

ment, English history is taught. One teacher gives instruction in history and modern languages. In the college department the following courses are given:

Course I. (3 hours for one year). (*a*) History of Greece (Oman). (*b*) History of Rome (Allen). (*c*) Note book on assigned subjects.

Course II. (3 hours for one year). (*a*) General history (Myers). The object of this is to give the student a review of all the preceding work in history. In addition to the text used, note books containing outlines of subjects assigned by the instructor will be required.

Course III. (3 hours for one year). Advanced work in National history and civic government.

INDIVIDUAL EFFORTS.

Individuals have thus far done more than organizations in writing Arkansas history. This is true despite the fact that but corparatively few students have directed their attention to the subject. The following are among the more important published works on Arkansas history:

Fay Hempstead's Pictorial History of Arkansas.

Fay Hempstead's School History of Arkansas.

Josiah H. Shinn's School History of Arkansas.

John Hallum's Biographical and Pictorial History of Arkansas.

John M. Harrell's Brooks-Baxter War.

F. W. Pope's Early Days in Arkansas.

Cephas Washburn's Reminiscences of Indians.

Confederate Military History, Volume 10, by John M. Harrell.

Horace Jewell's History of Methodism in Arkansas.

Presbyterianism in Arkansas.

History of Lawrence, Jackson, Independence and Stone Counties by Mrs. S. W. Stockard-Magness.

W. E. Woodruff's With the Light Guns.

Josiah H. Shinn's History of Education in Arkansas.

Charles Nash's Biographical Sketches of Cleburne and Hindman.

Mrs. A. J. Marshall's Autobiography.

Of these writers, Professor Shinn is continuing his investigations. Besides the chapters by him in this volume he has an unpublished manuscript on Arkansas writers. George B. Rose has made researches in our legal history and has written sketches of many eminent lawyers and jurists of Arkansas.

A number of works are now in preparation. Colonel W. H. HalliBurton of De Witt is writing a history of Arkansas County. The manuscript is about ready for the publisher. Mrs. Myra McAlmont Vaughan of Little Rock is also engaged in writing a comprehensive general history of Arkansas. It is to appear in three volumes. These two works, when complete, promise to be among the most important publications bearing on the State's history. Mr. H. L. Stoddard of Stuttgart is a student of archeology. He has made quite a collection of Indian relics and has written for the *American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal,* giving his interpretation of the relics found in the Menard mound near Arkansas Post. He is continuing his investigations. John W. Baxter of Fayetteville has prepared a history of the Brooks-Baxter War. It is a study of the struggle based largely on original sources. The manuscript is unpublished. Mr. J. W. Yoes of Van Buren is collecting and studying material bearing on the early history of Arkansas.

Dr. J. L. LaRue of Logan County is now engaged in translating what purports to be a history of the Quapaw Indians during the reign of Queen Singing Bird I. It seems that some years ago a miner found in the Pilot Mountains in Scott County 212 slate tablets with pictures on each side. Dr. LaRue claims to have found the key to these characters and hopes some day to publish the translation. Mrs. Zella Hargrove Gaither of Mena is engaged in writing a history of Arkansas writers. The book is designed for use in the public schools. Many local county histories have been written and some are now engaged in such work, among whom are Mr. E. L. Vandakin, St. Francis; Mrs. Laura S. Butler of Clark; Hon. Alfred H. Carrigan of Hempstead; Mr. William H. Oyler of Stone; Hon. Robert Neill of Independence; Miss Clara B. Eno of Crawford; M. H. Holleman of Saline; Hon. D. Porter West of Pope.

WHAT OTHER STATES HAVE DONE FOR THEIR HISTORY.

The historical work of many of our sister states should be both suggestive and inspiring. Where a given activity is taken over as a public function by a number of states and extends over a long period of time, there must exist strong public reasons for it. In tabulating this paragraph, in addition to the information secured by correspondence with historical societies throughout the country, free use has been made of volume one of the publications of the Southern History Association, which contains a sketch devoted to "The Promotion of Historical Studies in the South" and brief summaries of such work given in the reports of the Alabama and of the Mississippi History Commissions.

ALABAMA.—Besides earlier expenditures, the most important of which was the purchase at a cost of $3,000.00 of the military records and papers collected by William H. Fowler, Alabama has paid for printing several volumes of the publications of the Alabama Historical Society and since 1901 has maintained at an annual cost of $6,000 a department of history and archives, a regular department of state government, whose director is paid a salary like any other state official. This department moreover is the custodian and indexer of the archives of the state, is collecting old flags, relics and source material, and has made a complete roster of her soldiers who fought in the Confederate army. Alabama has the honor of being the first Southern state to get out such a roster.

IOWA.—This state has maintained since 1892 a historical department, for which it has appropriated annually $5,000.00. Besides this the state pays for the publication of the biennial report of the department and of the *Annals,* an illustrated quarterly magazine devoted to state history, a history of the constitution of Iowa, John Brown Among the Quakers and Other Sketches, and Early Settlement and Growth of Western Iowa.

KANSAS.—Besides publishing the rosters of Kansas troops in the Civil War, the state has paid for the printing of over a dozen biennial reports and some nine volumes of Collections of the Kansas Historical Society. The state maintains a de-

partment of history and archives with six employees and appropriates annually $7,600.00 for the department. Besides this the state prints all publications of the historical society.

LOUISIANA.—Has expended $3,000.00 in securing copies of documents in French and Spanish archives and has published an incomplete roster of the state's troops in the Civil War.

MARYLAND.—State aid was granted for the publication of three histories of the commonwealth by Bozman, McMahon and Scharf; some $55,000.00 have been appropriated to aid the Maryland Historical Society to publish some twenty or more volumes of Archives and for publishing rosters of her Civil War veterans. The state allows $2,000.00 to cover the cost of preparing, copying, editing and printing each volume of the Archives issued by the society.

MASSACHUSETTS.—In the department of the secretary of state is maintained a division of archives, employing fourteen persons. In this division is gathered all the records of the several state offices not required for routine business, including colonial records extending back to 1628. "The work of the division consists entirely in indexing, arranging and filing the records; proof-reading the official publications now going through the press, entitled, 'Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of Revolution;' assisting persons in historical and geneological researches; and issuing official certificates or certified abstracts from the records and returns preserved here."

In addition to the annual appropriation of $11,040.00 for the salaries of the employees of the division, the sum of $1,000.00 is allowed yearly for rebinding and repairing the records, and $3,000.00 for paying for the volume issued annually of "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the War of Revolution." The division has also prepared and published indexes to the revolutionary rolls collection and to the French and Indian War muster rolls. Among other historical publications paid for by the state are the following: "The records of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, in five volumes, covering the period of 1628-1686, these being copies of first five volumes of the General Court records of the Colony; the Plymouth Colony records, covering twelve volumes of the original records at Plymouth; and the acts and

resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, covering the period from 1692-1780."

MISSISSIPPI.—The Mississippi Historical Society, aided by state appropriations, has issued eight large volumes of publications. In 1902 the legislature created a department of history and archives for the maintenance of which an appropriation of $6,000.00 is made annually. The director is a paid state officer and equal in rank with the head of any other department. The duties of the office are the same as those of the department of history and archives in Alabama.

NEBRASKA.—In addition to publishing a roster of her troops in the Civil War, Nebraska has appropriated since 1883 over $25,000.00 to aid the State Historical Society in its work.

NEW JERSEY.—Has expended about $50,000.00 in publishing some thirty volumes of archives and papers pertaining to the Revolutionary and Civil Wars. The legislature appropriates annually $3,500.00 for historical purposes.

NEW YORK.—The state of New York has created the office of state historian to look after the local historical work and has provided ample clerical force. During the last twenty years the state has expended about $1,000,000.00 in collecting, publishing and preserving historical material. The publications include seventeen volumes, giving the record of New York troops in the Civil War, and several volumes of historical papers. Foreign archives have been searched and copies have been made of all documents bearing on the history of the state.

NORTH CAROLINA.—The Old North State has published nineteen volumes of colonial and state records, rosters of her troops in all important wars, has expended some $6,000.00 in copying records in the British archives, and since 1895 has maintained a history commission whose function is to make provisions for the archives of the state. It is proposed at the next meeting of the general assembly to create a department of history and archives and to erect a fire-proof vault for the use of the department.

OHIO.—Has published in twelve volumes rosters of her troops in the Mexican and Civil Wars, has expended many thousands of dollars in publishing Howe's History of Ohio, and now appropriates liberally for the Ohio Archeological and Historical

Society, the amount allowed for 1905 being $15,339.57. This fund was applied in part as follows:

Field Work	$ 980.51
Care of Fort Ancient and Serpent Mound	974.70
Publications	2,729.87
Reprinting Publications	7,500.00
Expense of Trustees	301.05
Salaries	2,200.00
Museum and Library	852.47

Through state aid this society has issued fourteen volumes of its regular publications and in addition has published the following: Centennial Celebration, History of George Rogers Clark's Conquest of Illinois, Archeological History of Ohio, History of Ohio Canal, Serpent Mound—Its Mystery and History.

PENNSYLVANIA.—Has published its state archives in three series, namely: First, its colonial records, twelve volumes; second, revolutionary period, nineteen volumes; and third, miscellaneous, thirty volumes. A fourth series is now in progress entitled, "The Papers of the Governors." "These volumes are prepared under the supervision of an editor who gets $500.00 a volume, each to contain octavo pages. The state pays all expenses of procuring copies and printing. The work of the editor consists in locating and selecting material, editing and getting the volume from the press."*

RHODE ISLAND.—Has published ten volumes of colonial records and appropriates $3,500.00 a year for local historical societies.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—The state has published rosters of state troops in the Civil War and copied British archives bearing on South Carolina. In 1894 the legislature created a history commission and charged it with the duty of "collecting and preserving all matter relating to the history of the state." The work of the commission was organized on a permanent basis in 1905 and it was given a salaried secretary, quarters at the state capitol and has been charged with caring for and indexing the public

*Report of Alabama History Commission.

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

records of the state, with collecting source material, and with publishing at the state's expense important historical matter.

TEXAS.—Maintains a historical clerk in the department of agriculture, insurance, statistics and history.

VIRGINIA.—Has published ten volumes of the Calendar of state papers and has copied records in the British archives pertaining to the state.

WISCONSIN.—Has published Smith's History of Wisconsin (2 volumes, 1854); Strong's Territorial History of Wisconsin (1865); Roster of Wisconsin's Volunteers in the Civil War (1886); and the Wisconsin Historical Collections (15 volumes); and other volumes and papers issued by the historical society. The appropriations have been large and extend over a period of half a century. A magnificent new library building has been recently erected at public expense. The Wisconsin Historical Society is the most enterprising institution of the kind in the United States.*

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.—Dr. S. B. Weeks, in the January, 1897, number of the publications of the Southern History Association, says: "The Federal government has spent more than $11,000,000 in the acquisition and publication of records pertaining to the history of this country; it has spent many millions more in the erection of memorials, in the preservation of historical places and the celebration of historical events, and is annually spending more than $250,000 in the promotion of American history." Perhaps the most important single publication issued by the Federal government is its Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, there being 129 volumes in this one set of books. The Memoirs and Documents of Margry and Force's Tract cover the period of explorations and discovery; while the American State Papers, in 38 volumes, the American Archives, in nine volumes, the Pension Rolls of the Revolutionary Army, in 3 volumes, the Journals of the Continental Congress, the Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution and the Documentary History of the Constitution are invaluable publications bearing on the revolutionary and early constitutional period of our history. In addition to this the government, at considerable expense, is indexing the manuscript papers of the

*From the Report of the Alabama History Commission, 1900.

continental congress, of our distinguished statesmen and is issuing these indexes in the form of permanent publications. Provision has also been made for collecting, indexing and publishing all the papers of the Revolution and the War of 1812 on the same general plan pursued in publishing the Official Records.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

The law under which the commission are acting requires them to make "such recommendations concerning the best methods of collecting and preserving the sources of the State's history as the commission may deem desirable." In order that they might discharge this duty with wisdom and in the light of all the facts, the commission studied the local conditions in Arkansas as they carried forward the work and at the same time collected and studied the laws and experience of other states. The above paragraph is a brief summary of what some of our sister states are doing.

The commission had not gone far until they were convinced that the work of locating and collecting source material, of indexing and preserving the public records, of publishing state papers and the products of investigations was too much for unaided individual or association efforts. This conviction has grown upon them and they can not emphasize it too strongly. The association should issue annually a large volume of publications, containing among other things unpublished state papers, such as the records of the state military board, executive correspondence, adjutant general's records, personal reminiscences judiciously selected, extended biographies of distinguished citizens, and the products of original research along all lines of state history. The second book of this volume is designed to illustrate the character of matter that should appear in these publications. The association unaided can not do this work. The care of our archives is also a most vital question. Their present condition is such as to require immediate, vigorous and thoroughgoing measures if further irreparable losses are not suffered. This the State alone can do.

The executive committee of the State Historical Society of Mississippi was right when, six years ago, in an address to the legislature of that state on this same subject they said: "It would be assuredly unreasonable to expect a few public-spirited citizens to do all of this work and to pay besides the expenses of

issuing the necessary publications even if they could do so. This is a public work and should command the interest of every citizen who lives in the state and has a pride in its history." The preservation of the public records should not be dependent upon an ignorant clerk, unappreciative of their historical value, nor should the publication of source material be dependent upon the transient interest of a few scholars or possible patriotism of a few public-spirited citizens. On the contrary the work of caring for the archives and of publishing the products of historical research should be organized on a permanent basis and should be largely paid for by the State.

The commission therefore respectfully submit the following recommendations:

HISTORICAL LIBRARY, MUSEUM AND GALLERY.

1. That the general assembly set apart rooms in the new capitol building for a historical library, museum and art gallery; that the duty of caring for them be imposed upon the director of the department of archives and history, hereafter recommended; that the Arkansas Historical Association and the Arkansas Historical Society, be requested, when the State has made provision for it, to turn over their books, papers and journals to the library. This course will guarantee their permanent preservation. They would form the nucleus of a collection of books and papers that would in time grow to large proportions, and by being placed at the state capitol they would be available for the general public. Such was the action of Wisconsin some thirty years ago and their library is now the pride of the state. This policy once adopted will inspire confidence and the people having valuable papers, rare books or relics will cheerfully donate them to the State. The library would come to be the center to which students of our history would gather for material.

Many of the papers of the eminent men of Arkansas have been lost. They are too valuable to be left to the changing fortunes and interests of family life. Many of the Fulton papers have been destroyed and it was with difficulty that the few remaining papers were located. If the State would give some assurance that they will be properly cared for, doubtless, the family would gladly turn over this rare collection to the State.

It was because Arkansas had made no such provisions, that members of General Cleburne's family just last year presented some papers to the Tennessee Historical Society. A brother of the General, in writing the secretary about the matter, stated that the family recognized the prior rights of Arkansas, but that they had no reason to suppose that the State was interested.

The museum should be filled with relics, historical and anthropological, in the latter of which Arkansas abounds. The State is rich in aboriginal remains. There are many private collections that should be brought together and placed in one central museum. Our mounds should be thoroughly explored under authority of the state government and the relics thus secured deposited in the state museum. In the library should be gathered books, pamphlets, newspaper files, and papers bearing on Arkansas and her people. A full set of the printed public documents of the State should also be placed in the library. All newspaper files, new and old, and the public records of Arkansas, indexed, classified and arranged, should be found here. Pictures of distinguished Arkansans and of historic places and scenes should be placed in the art gallery. It is now difficult and in some cases impossible to get pictures of some of the eminent men of early days. In but few cases can a good picture be secured of ante-bellum men. The chapter giving an account of the portraits of eminent Arkansans shows the deplorable condition in which these pictures are. The State should have all of them retouched or repainted.

DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES.

2. That the general assembly create and support a department of history and archives on the same basis that any other department of the state government is maintained and that its head be a director clothed with equal dignity with that of the head of other departments of government. It may be said that under the constitution the general assembly can not create a permanent office not otherwise provided for in that document; but if the constitution stands in the way, a temporary office can be instituted and renewed periodically until the constitution is so changed as to permit the department being made permanent.

In a personal letter to the secretary under date of October 5,

1906, Dr. Franklin L. Riley, who is professor of history in the University of Mississippi, secretary of the Mississippi Historical Society and has watched over and guided the movement in that state from its inception, has this to say regarding the wisdom of such a department: "Replying to your favor of the 2d inst., I beg to say that the Mississippi department of archives and history is rendering most valuable service to the state. I can conceive of no more effective means of collecting and preserving information relative to state history than that which we have adopted. It is based upon sound principle, since no one will question that it is the duty of the state to preserve the records of its achievements in order that its history may receive just consideration at the hands of future historians. State pride as well as a sense of justice on the part of its citizens will insure the liberal support of such an organization when it is once established. I have no fear that our department will ever be abolished. The value of its services to the state is far greater than the amount of the legislative appropriations that have been made for its support. With our state department and our historical society working harmoniously in clearly defined fields of activity, we think that we have an ideal arrangement for taking care of our state history."

On the same subject, Hon. Thomas M. Owen, who is the author of the law creating the department of archives and history in Alabama and who has been director of the department since its creation, in a letter dated October 10, 1906, says: "I wish to unhesitatingly say that in my opinion no better method has or can be devised. The department of archives and history, as in operation in Alabama, where the plan was first adopted, is intended to meet in a complete way all of the duties which the state owes to its archives (public records of every character) and history. * * * A resolution was unanimously adopted by the American Historical Association at the meeting held in Chicago in 1904, representing more than 25,000 historical students from all parts of the United States, endorsing our department idea as the very best yet devised for meeting the duty of the state in the premises. No higher endorsement is possible."

The department should be charged with the following duties:

(*a*) CARE OF THE ARCHIVES OF THE STATE.—Ample quarters should be assigned to the department in the new state house and to it should be turned over all public records now in the different state offices not required for current office work. It should be the duty of the director to classify, index and keep these records arranged convenient for public use. Provision should be made for rebinding and recopying mutilated records. The director should be particularly charged with the care of the archives now in the basement. These he should also classify and index. The condition of these records is little less than a disgrace to the State. They are damp; rats and mice, worms and decay are rapidly destroying them. Some are falling to pieces, while still others have nothing but the covers left.

Among these papers are the most important records of the State, such as those of the military board and of the adjutant general's office. The secretary tried to have the more important of them removed to offices upstairs, but he was informed that room could not be found, so crowded were these offices. The situation imperatively demands action. The question of moving into the new capitol building will come up in the near future. If the removal of these archives is left to a careless janitor, there will be irreparable loss. It is important that some one who appreciates their historical value is charged with moving the archives, else the junk dealer will have another rich haul.

The commission can not urge too strongly the importance of the department in relation to our archives. It may be said that present officials are charged under the law with the care of public records. But it is a sufficient answer to say that experience proves that it is not safe to leave to their keeping old records not required for routine office work. The average official does not appreciate the value of such records and when they get in his way they will suffer. This experience is not peculiar to Arkansas. It is a common one the world over. How many of our records have been lost through official neglect will never be known. Even recent history attests this. It is a matter of common knowledge that just a few years ago a difference between two of our state officials as to who was responsible for the care

of certain documents led to their being dumped in the yard back of the state house. Later a junk dealer came to the rescue and hauled away three wagon loads of these dusty volumes and time-worn papers and sold them as so much junk. It was from this pile that Mr. Altenberg secured the valuable papers which are listed under his name in the chapter on Papers and Documents in Private Hands. A few years before this a carload of old papers, taken from cypress boxes in the basement and from an old outhouse back of the capitol building, were shipped to St. Louis and sold as junk. From this collection Mr. L. C. Gulley gathered the papers described under his name in another chapter. Doubtless there were hundreds of other papers of value among them, which by the application of chemicals could have been saved and recopied. If there had been a director of history in charge of these papers, doubtless most of them would have been saved.

But even if we accept the representations of those responsible for the removal of these papers, namely, that "the dampness and the mould of years had absolutely ruined them so that they had welded together like bricks," it emphasizes stronger than anything that the commission could say how extremely careless the State has been to allow her archives to get in such condition. The instances cited are recent; what destruction of records may have occurred in the years past, no one knows. These references are made not to criticise, but to show the necessity of a department whose special function it is to care for the State's archives. So far as the knowledge of the commission extends our officers have been efficient. In view of their heavy duties and the crowded condition of offices, the wonder is that so many records are preserved.

It is thought with reason that among the papers destroyed in the first instance named were the muster rolls of the Confederate soldiers who enlisted from Arkansas. It is now impossible to prepare a complete roster. The public knows the heroic efforts in recent years of the Confederate Veterans to find these lost muster rolls. The scene is pathetic. Still devoted to the cause for which they fought, with one foot in the grave, the few remaining veterans, suddenly aroused to the probability that even their names will perish from the earth and that the only records from

which a true history of their cause can be written are probably destroyed, send up a last feeble prayer to the State which they once so bravely defended, asking that some steps be taken to rescue their fallen comrades from oblivion and to vindicate their names at the hands of history. Their appeal alone is sufficient to justify the creation of the department. The director should be especially charged with the compilation of this roster, a work which the same officer in Alabama has already performed.

(*b*) A REPOSITORY FOR HISTORICAL MATERIAL.—The department should be a place where private and public papers, books, battleflags, swords, pictures and relics may be deposited and preserved. A library, an art gallery and a museum, rich in historic scenes, relics and local history could be built up.

(*c*) MARKING HISTORIC SPOTS.—Historic places should be located and marked, if not purchased. Appropriate monuments and tablets should be erected at Prairie Grove, Pea Ridge, Arkansas Post, Harrington and other points. These memorials and tablets would be a constant source of education and inspiration to our people. It would bring to them their history with a force that nothing else will do.

(*d*) SERIES OF STATE PAPERS.—The director should edit and publish a series of volumes of state papers. Among other things these volumes should contain documents connected with the French and Spanish occupations, governor's messages, journals of territorial legislatures, executive correspondence, papers and documents connected with the Real Estate and State Banks, a complete collection of the laws altering county boundaries, records of the Mexican and Civil Wars and reconstruction papers. These documents should be edited and published according to some well-digested plan. This alone would be a monumental work; it would bring invaluable sources of information within the reach of scholars. On this point the Mississippi commission makes a forcible deliverance: "Thorough and systematic work in the history of the State can not be done until we publish, not only the finished products of research, but the sources of our history. Publications of the first kind awaken interest, direct research and prevent the duplication of effort; those of the second kind furnish investigators with the material from which history is made, and enable them to

write exhaustively and accurately on the subjects that are of great importance to the state. The history of the New England States has been thoroughly worked, largely because their sources have been made available to investigators throughout the country."

(*c*) INFORMATION BUREAU.—The department of history and archives should serve as an information bureau. Constant requests for information along economic, social and historical lines are coming to the several state officers. The inquiries come from both within and outside the State. They are legitimate and the information should be furnished. But overcrowded offices can not find the time nor are they equipped for such work. The officials of the department of history will be better qualified and better equipped for this service.

(*f*) OFFICIAL REGISTER.—The director should be required to compile and publish periodically an official register, giving brief sketches of all state officers, members of the general assembly and Arkansas members of Congress, complete rosters of county and township officers, and some vital state and county statistics. The register would be a valuable source of information to the business public as well as to the investigator.

3. That the general assembly make biennial appropriations to aid in editing and printing the publications of the Arkansas Historical Association. This organization has shown that it has in it the elements of success. All previous efforts have failed for want of support. This movement should not be allowed to die. An examination of the paragraph devoted to what other states are doing will show that this is one of the most common methods of state aid to historical efforts. Without this aid the association can not issue publications—its most important function. The association should be encouraged, for it is the only agency through which the State can enlist the services of scholars and investigators. It is enough for them to give their time and labor. A small appropriation for this purpose will produce greater results than the same money expended on any other historical agency, for the simple reason it will stimulate much private work for which the State will not have to pay. Historical associations issuing publications are not self-sustain-

ing because of their limited membership and of the limited sales of their publications.

Unless the association issues publications periodically it will do but little good. Addresses and public discussions soon pass away; published works remain. When men know that their productions will take permanent form they will be much more careful in their preparation. For the first eight years of the existence of the Mississippi Historical Society when no effort was made to publish anything, only two papers were submitted to the society for preservation, while for the next eight years when the society was issuing annual publications, 182 papers were presented. This experience alone shows that publications unify and powerfully stimulate historical effort. State-supported, both agencies, the historical association with headquarters at the University, enlisting the services of scholars and publishing their products, and the department of history and archives with headquarters at Little Rock, caring for the state archives, editing state papers and collecting source material, will work hand in hand, each occupying a field distinct from the other, but both doing an absolutely necessary work. Neither can do the work of the other.

4. The general assembly by law should require counties to provide fire-proof vaults for their records. A glance at the chapter on county records will show that many of the counties have lost their records by fire.

SUMMARY.

The commission respectfully request your Excellency to advise the next general assembly to pass appropriate legislation to carry into execution the foregoing recommendations. They may be briefly stated as follows:

(*a*) The establishment of an art gallery, library and museum at the state house for all books, papers, relics and paintings bearing on Arkansas history, to be under the supervision of the director of the department of history and archives.

(*b*) The creation of a department of history and archives with a director at its head whose functions are:

1. To classify, index and care for the archives of the State.

2. To collect and arrange in the library, museum and art gallery, source material pertaining to the history of the State.
3. To locate and mark historical spots.
4. To edit a series of state papers.
5. To serve as an information bureau.
6. To publish periodically an official register.

(*c*) Biennial appropriations to aid the Arkansas Historical Association in issuing its annual publications.

(*d*) A requirement that counties provide fire-proof vaults for records.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion, the commission wish to record their appreciation of the many courtesies received at the hands of loyal friends of the cause throughout the State. They rejoice that the number of such friends is rapidly increasing. While the work has been heavy it has been cheerfully done and with no other hope of reward than the consciousness of rendering the State a public service. They entertain the hope that the next general assembly will provide the means to carry forward the work so auspiciously begun. The State has expended millions in making history; will she not spend a few thousands in preserving it? Arkansas has been much abused and is still misunderstood. Perhaps no other one thing would do so much to set her right before the world and to raise her in the estimation of proud-spirited people as for her to provide liberally for the collection, preservation and publication of the source material of her history. What place she shall take in the annals of history will largely depend upon her action on these recommendations.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. JOHNSON,
W. H. LANGFORD,
CHAS. D. GREAVES,
R. J. WILSON,
J. H. REYNOLDS.

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK.,
October 17, 1906.

PART I.—An Account of Manuscripts, Papers and Documents Concerning Arkansas in Public Repositories Beyond the State.

FOREIGN OFFICES.

By John Hugh Reynolds.

In order to gather data for this chapter an effort was made in the fall of 1905 to work through the representatives of the United States at Madrid and Paris; but going through French and Spanish archives, the accumulation of centuries, requires not only thorough knowledge of the languages of France and Spain, but more time than could be spared from official business by our ministers. If the work is done well the services of skilled archivists will be required. This, of course, will take money. As no money for this purpose was placed at the disposal of the commission the work had to be abandoned. This explains why this chapter is largely made up of quotations from other sources. It is taken from the report of the Mississippi History Commission. Peter J. Hamilton prepared the chapter on this subject for the Mississippi commission.

Spain was the first to discover and partly explore the Louisiana country, of which Arkansas forms a part. She, however, did not follow up the work of De Soto by planting colonies. France, in the following century, explored the Mississippi Valley, took possession of Louisiana and established forts and colonies up and down the Mississippi. France controlled the territory from the time LaSalle formally took possession, to the treaty of Paris, 1763, when Louisiana was ceded to Spain. In 1800 it was re-ceded to France, from which country the United States secured it three years later.

Much light is thrown on the period of discovery and explorations by the journals kept and the accounts given by parties accompanying the several expeditions. While these are not official archives they are primary sources and are about as valuable as official records. The expedition of De Soto, the country traversed and the natives whom he met, are illuminated by the two narratives given by DeBiedma and the Gentleman of Elvas, companions in the journey. Extracts from these accounts bearing on Arkansas are elsewhere printed in this volume. The story of the journey of Marquette and Joliet is told by themselves and the travels of LaSalle and DeTonti are narrated by companions. These papers and many other primary sources bearing

on Louisiana are to be found in English in B. F. French's Historical Collections of Louisiana.

SPANISH SOURCES.

The first period of Spain's connection with Louisiana is that of the discovery and exploration. Of this period Mr. Hamilton, in the report of the Mississippi History Commission speaks when he says:

"There are three classes of papers, throwing light on these periods, some of which have been published: Reports of discoverers or explorers and other officers, maps and accounts of travelers. Much of what has been published is almost as rare as the originals and could be profitably copied so far as it relates to Alabama and Mississippi. This is the more easy as most of it is accessible in some or other of the larger libraries of this country. Spanish scholars have not been idle, as is testified by the great collections of Munoz, Navarrette and the Madrid Academy of History. Terneaux-Compans has translated some important papers into French, and B. F. French in his voluminous and rare Historical Collections of Louisiana has rendered many into English. These compilations should be made accessible, for they cover the interior so far as then known as well as the shores of our great Gulf.

"The first Spanish period was that of discovery and exploration. There can be no doubt that much in the way of reports of explorers as well as maps by them and others remain in the libraries and public offices of Spain. Of these the most important is the collection at Seville, as all papers relating to the Indies passed through the Casa de Contratation of that port. Search has been made at different times in this collection but much remains to be investigated.

"At Seville, therefore, as I have elsewhere remarked, ought to be the richest sources for this early period. Much has been moved to Simancas and Madrid to form more central national collections and much work can be done there. But in the removal these papers have become known, indexed in part and to some extent published, and we judge that most of the American local material, because not especially affecting continental history, has been left at Seville. * * *

"Although its treasures are in printed form and thus not strictly manuscript, reference should be made to the admirable collection of Dutch, German, English and French charts and maps made by Mr. William Beer for the excellent Howard Memorial (reference) Library at New Orleans. He is an indefatigable collector and has got together a fine collection throwing great light upon the exploration and development of our southern country. It covers Mississippi as well as the adjacent states."

FRENCH SOURCES.

In regard to French sources Mr. Hamilton says:

"The French records have been much more systematized than the Spanish and their contents are better known. The work of Pierre Margry, from 1842 until his death, has been invaluable, and it is pleasant to remember that the publication of his great collection was due to an appropriation by the Congress of the United States. This movement was largely aided by Francis Parkman. Parkman used his own influence and secured that of all others interested in the subject to have the bill

favorably passed on. Margry gives us several forms for his title. On this side he has: 'Memoirs et documents pour scrirr a l'histoire des origines Francaises des pays d'Outremer;' and then followed the sub-title, repeated inside: 'Decouvertes et Etablissements des Francais dans l'ouest at dans le sud de l'Amerique Septentrionale (1614-1754). Memoires et documents originaux recueillis et publiées par Pierre Margry, Membre,' etc. Each volume again has a special title with the year of publication at Paris.

"It is in six volumes covering the periods of La Salle, Iberville and their successors. The periods treated in these volumes are as follows: Volume 1, Discovery of the Great Lakes, Ohio and Mississippi; 2, Correspondence of La Salle; 3, Search for the Mississippi mouth; 4, Iberville's discovery of the mouth and his Gulf establishments; 5, Forming a chain of posts from the St. Lawrence to the Gulf; and 6, Exploration of the Mississippi affluents and of the Rocky Mountains.

"It is true that these can not be called manuscript sources in the strict sense of the term, but they are simply publications of original documents and are only selections from what are scattered through several collections at Paris. His references indicate material in the following branches of the government, etc: Archives of the Marine, Bibliotheque Nationale, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Prefecture de Seine-et-Oise, Seminaire de Saint Sulpice, besides sundry private collections. (See particularly the table at the end of his third volume).

* * Although not manuscript, the invaluable Louisiana Historical Collection by B. F. French also should not be forgotten. This set is almost as rare as the manuscripts it translates and is not found in every large library. It covers the Spanish as well as the French periods.

"Mr. Brymmer had Marmette working in the colonial archives at Paris 1883 to 1887, and more lately Mr. Edouard Richard examining along the same lines. A report of Mr. Richard has just been published by the Canadian government in a substantial volume of 548 pages, including a digest of much of the material he found. * * *

"Mr. Richard mentions as especially relating to Louisiana series C, 13 having 54 registers, 1 carton and 55 papers, and in another series register 59 covering 1692 to 1776, besides other papers also. The series C. 13 he summarizes as follows:"

"Correspondance Générale.

"Louisiana. 54 Registers and 1 Carton.

"Chronical Order. Governors.

"Vol. 1.....1678-1706.....De Bienville.
Vol. 2.....1707-1712..... "
Vol. 3.....1713-1715.....Lamo the Cadillac.
Vol. 4..... 1716..... "
Vols. 6 to 10...1720-1726.....De Bienville.
Vols. 16 to 27..1733-1742..... "
Vol. 28.....1743-1744.....De Vaudreuil and De Bienville.
Vols. 29-35.....1745-1751.....De Vaudreuil.
Vols. 36 and 37..1752-1754.....De Kerleree and De Vaudreuil.

"Second Series—Correspondance Générale.

"One Carton.....1669-1773.
Miscellaneous—Vol. 2, 1669-1724, Posts of Louisiana.
Vol. 3, 1695-1736, Enterprises of Cavalier de La Salle.
Vol. 4, 1718-1731, Posts in Louisiana."

He gives an account of the formation of the colonial archives, which I copy in full:

'A few words here embodying a brief history of the colonial archives of France may be of some value. To find the origin of the colonial archives we must go back to Colbert. When creating the Department of Marine in 1669, the great minister, who had had charge of the colonies for a period reaching as far back as 1662, had caused to be collected and transcribed the principal dispatches and instructions relating to the territorial possessions of France beyond the seas. This precious collection, which was continued thenceforward, at first followed the court and was stored in the Chateaux used by Louis XIV. Being less easy of transport, from year to year, owing to its increasing volume, under Louis XIV. it was placed in the palace of Versailles in 1764, and it was not until 1837 that the colonial archives of the marine were finally removed to Paris and to the Ministère de la Marine. In short, notwithstanding thirteen complete removals and many vicissitudes, these archives now forming a total of over 20,000 registers, and 4,000 cartons, are all but intact and in perfect order. Colbert had divided the archives into letters sent and letters received. Files or individual records were also made and books of account kept. The classification of the colonial archives was not in conformity with that of the offices. Thus, while up to 1810, the eastern colonies were classified administratively as under the control of La Marine de Levant, and the western colonies under that of La Marine de Ponant, there were special registers for the colonies. Colbert in stimulating the development of these distant establishments, foresaw that they would become of such importance as to require a distinct centralization, and he had made provisions for its accomplishment by separating the colonial correspondence from that of the marine. In 1870, under the administration of the second Pontchartrain, the colonial services west and east were combined into one single bureau, that of the colonies generally, and inasmuch as the trading companies (and notably La Compagnie des Indes), were self-governing and relieved the central administration of a large proportion of the correspondence, this arrangement was successfully maintained for nearly 60 years. About the year 1770, on the final downfall of the Companies, two colonial Bureaux were established, under the several titles: 'Amerique' and 'Inde.' The Central Service was carried on thus until 1783, when the control was placed in the hands of an Intendant. Lastly, in 1791, an 'Administration Generale des Colonies,' with an increase of offices, was created and has remained practically what it now is, ever since. Moreover, at the beginning of the Revolution, the Ministry of Marine and Colonies was transferred to Paris, leaving its archives at Versailles, where they had abundant room to increase and multiply in the deserted palace. And thus it was that from and after the same year, 1791, the archives of the marine and the colonies constituted two distinct collections, the one being known as 'Le dépot de la Marine â Versailles,' and the other as 'Le dépot des Colonies et des chartres des Colonies à versailles.' The latter contained in the first place: the archives of the bureaux, ministerial correspondence, and the general correspondence of colonial governors; secondly, public papers, civil acts—notarial and judicial—the codes, colonial regulations, returns of passengers, etc., etc., duplicates whereof were sent to Versailles in pursuance of the Royal edict of June, 1776. The following circumstances brought about this important enactment, which is still in force. In 1758, when the inhabitants of Louisburg were removed from their homes and brought back to France, the parish priests, the notaries and the clerks of the various tribunals, seeing no prospect of returning, took the precaution of carrying away with them the registers, deeds and records of their respective offices. On reaching Rochefort they formally delivered them over to the authorities of the port, who were enabled when called upon so to do, to furnish to parties interested proper trans-

cripts or abstracts of the various deeds or entries. This advantage was so highly appreciated that the ministers, in or about the year 1766, instructed the governors of colonies to forward to Rochefort duplicates of all records of baptisms, marriages and burials and of all other documents relating to persons or property. This is still done, but the papers are now sent to Paris.'

Richard reports that much can not now be found, but when we remember the revolutions in France we ought to be thankful that so much is left. Much perished by fire of the Communards, and we learn from Harrison that the losses go back further yet. This writer says: 'The archives of the ministry of marines are so utterly neglected, that the precious papers preserved therein were used during five weeks of the winter of 1793 as fuel to feed the stove of the Post of the Garde Nationale, established in the very building where the archives were kept.' And further on he states: 'In 1830 an employee gave up the archives to pillage, and sold by weight, for his own profit, whole files of documents, some of which were bought back at 15 centimes per document by autograph collectors, and placed in private collections, where they are still highly prized.'

It is to be hoped that such search as is to be made will be undertaken shortly. Meanwhile we owe much to the industry of Douglas Brymmer and his assistant E. Richard.

Prof. Alcée Fortier, of Tulane University, was in Paris during July, 1900, and made the acquaintance of M. Victor Tantet, sous-chef de bureau archiviste bibliothécaire au Ministère des Colonies. M. Tantet made a list of documents concerning Louisiana preserved in the Colonial Archives, at the Ministère des Colonies, in the Pavillon de Flore, Paris, being mainly Series C-C 13, Correspondance Générale. This list is almost identical with that of M. Richard above given, although it is one register short. It will therefore not be given in full, the more so as it may be found in Comptes-Rendus de L'Athénée Louisianais for November, 1900. Additional or varying material as given by M. Tantet is as follows:

1803. Amérique du Nord—Préparatifs pour la reprise de possession de la Louisiane.

1792-1807. Projets de Madgett—Louisiana—Isthmes Américans, etc.

1699-1773. Deuxieme Serie, Correspandance Générale Louisiane.

1767. Memoires et projets—Renseignements divers—Documents non dates.

1699-1724. Postes de la Louisiane.

1695-1736. Entreprises de Cavelier de la Salle—Lacs et Mississippi.

1718-1731. Postes de la Louisiane.

Also, 1°, 1 registre d'Etat civil—1720 à 1730; 2°. 2 cartons de Recensements; 3°. La Correspondance de la metropole avec les gouverneurs. (Series B.—dite des ordres du Roi.)

A manuscript abstract of the French archives made by Margry and by M. Magne in four volumes may be found in the library of the Louisiana Historical Society, now kept at Tulane University. The books disappeared with many of the old French records in the time of General Butler, but these volumes at least have been recovered. Margry's manuscript relates to a good many papers not reprinted in his collection above described, although some are to be found in full therein. The volume by Magne is especially valuable as giving side light on the lives of the officers, priests and other inhabitants. The handwriting in some cases is difficult to decipher, but a brighter and more interesting commentary upon the times could hardly be found.

The list of Paris papers once made by Edmund Forstall cannot now be indentified in all details. The department of the marine and colonies has been broken into two, of which that of the marine contains far more of importance to us. The papers have accordingly been re-arranged and many could not now be found, despite the painstaking interest shown by the French officials in my work on Colonial Mobile."

The list of documents by Edmund J. Forstall referred to in the last paragraph by Mr. Hamilton, constitutes a chapter in French's Historical Collections of Louisiana. The following items taken from the list refer to documents bearing directly on Arkansas:

PORTFOLIO NO. III.

"148. No date—memorial on Louisiana. This document appears to have been written towards the year 1730; it is remarkable for its extensive views; it treats of the country of Mobile, of the Balize, of its passes, of the country between Balize and New Orleans, of the neighborhood of this city, of Pointe Coupee, of Natchez, of Arkansas, of Illnois; it contains 40 pages and concludes by offering a plan of colonization for the whole."

PORTFOLIO NO. V.

"255. 1731, 24th June—Dirou Dartaguette, announcing new disorders among the Natchez; the murder of two officers near the Arkansas; destruction of the Tunicas by the Natchez; calls for assistance."

PORTFOLIO NO. VI.

"289. 1724, August—inspection by the Louisiana Committee, of the different military posts of that colony, towit: New Orleans, the Balize, Biloxi, Dauphin Island, Mobile, Alibamons, Natchez, Natchitoches, Yazoo, Arkansas, Illinois. This committee recommends the giving up of the military posts of Biloxi, Dauphin Island and Arkansas."

PORTFOLIO NO. IX.

"487. 1731, 24th June—Mr. Diron Dartaguette giving an account of an attack by the Natchez on barges ascending to the Arkansas and of the destruction of the Tonicas on the 13th of June by the Natchez."

"492. No date—account of the defeat of Major Dartaguette, of his death and of that of 45 of his men; among whom there were 17 or 18 officers; the French detachment was composed of 130 men, 38 Iroquois, 38 Arkansas, 190 Illinois and Miami in all 396 men; the expedition left Illinois on the 20th of February 1736, reached the Chicachas country on the 24th of March and attacked them on the same day; they were abandoned by the Illinois and Miami which compelled Dartaguette to retreat, hence the defeat and heavy loss sustained."

"No. 1074. Journal du voyage de la Louisiane, fait par le Sr. Bernard de la Harpe, et des decouvertes qu'il a faites dans la partie de l'ouest de cette colonie" (in the year from 1718 to 1722, inclusive). Large folio, 160 pages.

"No. 628. Sup. fi. (same volume as the above). Journal du voyage fait par deux fregates du Roy, la Pradine commandee per Mr. d'Iberville, te le Marin par, Mr. le Chevalier de Surgeres, qui partirent de Brest le 24 Oct. 1698." Large folio, 86 pages.

"There are several other interesting letters and papers relating to Louisiana, in the same volume, and at the same period; also a manuscript map of the Mississippi River, dated 1700. In this map the Red River is called the *Sablonniere,* the Arkansas, *Tonti,* and the Missouri, *Riviere des Osages.*"

Continuing Mr. Hamilton says regarding French archives:

"The papers of Crozat are unknown. It had also been believed that the papers of Law's Company had been lost or destroyed, but it is now said that 140 bundles relating to this company are at L'Orient as a part of the archives of that department. These deserve attention, the more so as it was in the time of this company that so many concessions on the Mississippi and elsewhere were granted and the colony of Louisiana really became approximately self-sustaining. Penicaut received one of these grants, and it will be remembered that his narrative, published in Margry's fifth volume, is one of the most realistic and interesting accounts of the early French settlements.

"The earliest Catholic missions were conducted by the Seminary of Quebec and the letters of Davion, St. Cosme and others would throw much light upon the establishment of religion in Mississippi. The recent re-publication by Burrows Bros. at Cleveland of the *Jesuit Relations* is disappointing so far as Mississippi is concerned. There is little concerning our section and pretty much all of what is published has been printed before in Kip and other accessible books. It is to be remembered, however, that there were not a great many priests in what is now Mississippi, and even of them at first few Jesuits. The Western Company in 1722 gave the Illinois district, which afterwards extended down to Natchez, to the Jesuits, but from 1726 the Jesuits were given larger powers and their jurisdiction included the Chickasaws, Alibamons and Choctaws. There ought to be material among the papers of the Seminary of Quebec, and possibly some of the Jesuit general offices at Paris, Rome and in Spain. The Monumenta Historica of Polanco, now in process of publication from those sources, by Burrows Bros., may tend to solve this question."

FEDERAL OFFICES.

By John Hugh Reynolds.

The Federal government has been jealous in preserving her archives. Dating back for over a century they are vast in quantity and rich in historical value. Serious efforts have been made in recent years to classify and index this material, and from time to time the various departments have issued printed catalogues and bulletins, containing scientific classifications and descriptions of such parts of the archives as have been worked. But only a beginning has been made. There is still much to be done before a complete catalogue of all Federal archives can be prepared.

Much of this material bears on the history of Arkansas. Being more under the tutelage of the government during the territorial days, Arkansas has more material at Washington bearing on that period of her history than since statehood. Her more important officials, receiving their appointment at the hands of the President, were instructed by him and had frequent correspondence with the different departments with respect to territorial business. These appointments, reports and official correspondence are on file in the different offices at Washington. It may be that the Civil War and reconstruction period may exceed the territorial days for wealth of historical material. As the army played such a conspicuous part during this period, the war department is the chief depository. The larger part of this matter has appeared in the voluminous publications of that department and are accessible to the general public.

SECRETARY OF STATE.

This department dates from the beginning of the government and its chief functions are to keep the national archives and to attend to our foreign affairs. The bureau of rolls and library handles the main body of the archives of this office. It is the business of the bureau to guard carefully these archives, to classify and to index them. As the work of classification progresses, the bureau issues bulletins, giving the public the benefit of their labors. Eleven bulletins had been issued up to 1905 and the following abbreviated description will indicate their contents:

BULLETIN No. 1, issued September, 1893, contains (1) a catalogue exhibiting the existing arrangement of the papers of the continental congress; (2) a partial miscellaneous index of manuscripts of the continental congress examined to the date of going to press; (3) the documentary history of the constitution for the period preceding the Federal convention—being the Annapolis convention and credentials of delegates to the Federal convention.

BULLETIN No. 2, issued November, 1893, is a revised and indexed edition of the calendar of the correspondence of James Monroe.

BULLETIN No. 3, issued January, 1894, contains (1) a list indicating the arrangement of the Washington papers; (2) the continuation of a partial miscellaneous index of the manuscripts of the continental congress; (3) the documentary history of the constitution—proceedings of the Federal convention.

BULLETIN No. 4, issued March, 1894, is a calendar of the correspondence of James Madison.

BULLETIN No. 5, issued May, 1894, contains (1) an arrangement of the papers of Madison, Jefferson, Hamilton, Monroe, and Franklin; (2) the continuation of the miscellaneous index; (3) the documentary history of the constitution—the constitution as signed in convention; proceedings in Congress; ratifications by the several states.

BULLETIN No. 6, issued July, 1894, is a calendar of the correspondence of Thomas Jefferson—Part I. Letters from Jefferson.

BULLETIN No. 7, issued September, 1894, contains (1) a list of the territorial and state records deposited in the bureau of rolls and library and classified as chapter I of the manuscript books and papers; (2) the continuation of a partial miscellaneous index of the manuscripts of the continental congress; (3) the documentary history of the constitution—articles in addition to and amendment of the constitution.

BULLETIN No. 8, issued November, 1894, is a calendar of the correspondence of Thomas Jefferson—Part II. Letters to Jefferson.

BULLETIN No. 9, issued October, 1897, contains (1) the continuation of a partial miscellaneous index of the manuscripts of the continental congress; (2) the documentary history of the constitution—Madison's notes of the proceedings of the Federal convention, with index.

BULLETIN No. 10, issued June, 1903, is a continuation of the calendar of the correspondence of Thomas Jefferson —Part III.

BULLETIN No. 11, issued September, 1905, is a continuation of the documentary history of the constitution.

Such parts of the correspondence of Jefferson described in these bulletins as refer to the Dunbar expedition up the Ouachita River and to the government of Louisiana have a bearing on the history of Arkansas. Many of the papers of Madison and Monroe have a direct relation to our territorial government. The first chapter in Bulletin No. 7 gives a "List of the territorial and state records deposited in the bureau of rolls and library and therein classified as chapter one of the manuscript books and papers." A glance at this chapter shows that the work is far from complete as the papers of many states have not been touched, Arkansas being among the number. A letter from the chief of the bureau has this to say with respect to Arkansas:

"In response to your request of August 15, 1906, respecting the correspondence of the department of state with the governors of the states and territories, I have to advise you that, with the exception of a small package of territorial papers comprising a transcript of laws passed by the general assembly of the Territory of Arkansas in 1820-21, and four letters to the secretary of state—two from J. Jouett, and two from Robert Crittenden—there is no separate collection or index of correspondence with Arkansas."

It is not, however, to be understood from the above that there are in the bureau no other papers and correspondence concerning Arkansas. It simply means that these are the only letters that have been separated from the bulk of miscellaneous and unclassified correspondence in the office. During the territorial days there was an extensive correspondence between Arkansas

and the government regarding the Indians and their removal west and other subjects. All this matter is doubtless on file in the bureau, but so far has not been indexed. In the bureau of appointments will be found records of all the appointments and commissions of Federal officers in the State.

WAR DEPARTMENT.

This department antedates the constitution and as now organized it begins with the act of Congress creating the office in 1789. It contains ten bureaus, in many of which are valuable materials bearing on our history. The names of these offices indicate the different lines of records and papers kept by each: Adjutant, quartermaster, commissary, paymaster, and surgeon general; chief of engineers, ordnance office, signal office and military justice. In the office of chief of engineers, for instance, will be found the records of all fortifications built, of all river and harbor improvements made and of all military roads constructed by the government. The secretary of war in 1890 published a classified list of the records of the department. A vast amount of these records are now accessible to the public in the annual reports and numerous publications of the war department, one of the most extensive and valuable of these publications being "The Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies in the late War," this set of books alone comprises some 128 volumes. Most of the original records and papers of this monumental publication are on file in the department. Among them will be found the official papers of General Hindman. By means of the index, the history of Arkansas troops can be traced.

The war department in 1888 issued a pamphlet entitled "Subject Catalogue No. 7, being a bibliography of the military literature in the war department library relating to the campaign against Chattanooga, Battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and Retreat of Bragg." In addition to giving detailed references to the official records of the Union and Confederate armies bearing on these military operations, it gives an index to unofficial publications as well. Subject Catalogue No. 6, issued in 1899, giving an index to the military literature in the war department relating to the part played by the individual states in the war, contains this list under Arkansas:

ARKANSAS.

[All literature relates to Confederate organizations unless otherwise stated.]

STATE PUBLICATIONS.

ACTS passed at fourteenth session, 1862. 98 p.
——— passed at special session, 1862. 16 p.
——— passed at general assembly, 1864. 27 p.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S REPORT (Union) for the period of the late rebellion and to Nov. 1, 1866. Albert W. Bishop, A. G. Appendix A contains roster of Arkansas volunteers, with historical memoranda annexed; Appendix B, documents relating to evacuation of Fort Smith; Appendix C, roster of Arkansas Militia, 1865-66; Appendix D, disbursements of A. G. O. to Nov. 1, 1866. Wash. 1867. 278 p.

*——— (Confederate.) 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864. No information obtainable.

MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

1ST CAVALRY AND 1ST INFANTRY. (Union.) In Loyalty on the frontier.

3D CAVALRY. (Union.) Report of Military Committee removing charge of desertion against soldiers of. (49C: 1S, H. R. Rept. 914.)

MISCELLANEOUS.

ARKANSAS UNION TROOPS. Roster of. (Official Army Register, U. S. Vols. 4, 1165-1173.)

ARKANSAS UNION VOLUNTEERS. Report of Committee on Military Affairs on relief of. (48C: 2S, H. R. Rept. 2170, 1 p.)

EARLY DAYS OF RECONSTRUCTION IN ARKANSAS. (Union.) Col. Hans Mattson. (In Minn. M. O. L. L. U. S., 2d ser., 322 p.)

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC. (Union.) Department of Arkansas. Journals of annual encampments.

1st (1883). Fort Smith, July 11. Manuscript only.
2d (1884). Hot Springs, April 10-11. Manuscript only.
3d (1885). Little Rock, 1885. 28 p.
4th (1886). Little Rock, 1886. 43 p.
5th (1887). Fort Smith, 1887, 24 and (1) p.
6th (1888). Fort Smith, 1888. 36 and (4) p.
7th (1889). Little Rock, 1889. 22 p.
8th (1890). Little Rock, 1890. 29 p.
9th (1891). Fort Smith, 1891. 41 p.
10th (1892; title-page, 1891). Fort Smith, 1892. 33 p.
11th (1893). Fort Smith, 1893. 44 p.
12th (1894). Fort Smith, n. d. 41 p. Also in manuscript.
*13th (1895).
*14th (1896).
*15th (1897).
*16th (1898).

LOYALTY ON THE FRONTIER, or sketches of Union men in the Southwest, St. Louis, 1863. 228 p.

STEELE, Gen. Frederick. (Union.) Proclamation on restoration of peace in Arkansas. (38C: 1S, H. Doc. No. 124.)

TREASURY DEPARTMENT.

In this department the offices of the lighthouse board, the marine hospital service, the internal revenue service, the

*Thomas M. Owen in Report of the Alabama History Commission.

United States coast and geodetic surveys, and of the supervising architect, each contains data concerning their respective activities in the State. A liberal spirit obtains in the office of the secretary of the treasury, and valuable details on all subjects under its jurisdiction will be supplied on application.*

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE.

The earliest records of the department date from 1817, when Mr. Wirt became attorney general, but the records between that date and the establishment of the department in 1870 are very meager with the exception of the records and files of certain bureaus and divisions. Since 1870 the records are complete. All letters and other communications relating to the general business of the department, and not belonging to the separate files of certain bureaus, are carefully docketed, numbered and indexed in the file room and constitute the files of the department. The records consist of correspondence, of which there are two separate sets, one being the letter-press copy, the other being carbon copies bound into volumes of convenient size. Duplicate copies are also kept of all opinions prepared by the attorney general and his subordinates. Carefully prepared cross indexes of both the files and records are kept.

The chief clerk attends to all requests for information from the files and records and attends to other routine matters concerning the administration of the department's business.†

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE.

This department was created in 1862. It conducts scientific experiments in argiculture, publishes numerous bulletins and reports, and sends them out for the purpose of disseminating practical information on agriculture. Complete sets of these reports are in the office, not only since the department became independent, but also for several years previous when it was practically a division of the patent office. A number of indexes have been prepared and can be secured on application. They list all the literature in the department and give a good index of the same.

†Extract from "the Department of Justice, Its History and Functions," by James S. Easby-Smith.

SUPREME COURT.

Congress, in 1789, organized the court. Its records are complete from the beginning, except that in 1899, a fire destroyed a few of the records.

POSTOFFICE DEPARTMENT.

The oldest department of the government is that of the postoffice, the continental congress in July of 1775 having made Franklin postmaster general. This office controls a larger patronage than any other of the national service. The department has on record a list of all postoffices that have been established in each state, giving the date when established and when abolished, the names of postmasters with the date of their service. The department also has on file all official correspondence dating from 1789, filling over one hundred large folio volumes, from which can be secured information concerning the Arkansas postoffices and postal routes throughout our history.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR.

This department was not created until 1849. Much business previously transacted by other offices has been transferred to this department and new lines of work have been assigned to it, until now it has the following bureaus: Patent, land office, pension, Indian affairs, public buildings and education. There are to be found here all records and papers pertaining to these activities of the government. Where any of these functions were previously performed by other offices, the earlier records have been transferred to the department. From the records of the patent office can be secured the names of all patentees and the character of their inventions, this includes the drawings and models submitted when applications were made for patents. The records are well indexed and the papers are readily accessible.

The records of the land office are important and are almost complete from its creation. With respect to these records, the commissioner writes:

"Your letter dated August 17, 1906, has been received and your several questions considered. They are mostly of a kind requiring much search and investigation of matters transacted two or three generations ago.

"You ask what different classes of records are kept in this office. A few kinds are these: all letters received and issued; all field notes and plats of U. S. public land surveys for more than 100 years; records and surveys of private land claims, Spanish grants, Indian reservations, forest

reserves and railroad grants; all papers of homestead claimants and other disposals of land to settlers; copies of all patents issued; records and plats of all mineral surveys, public land townsites and Indian allotments; records of swamp land selections by the states.

"These records are reasonably complete, but many subjects are necessarily dispersed through the current correspondence with the offices of surveyor generals and registers and receivers.

"You enquire especially as to the field notes and plats of surveys of the boundary lines of Arkansas. There are on file all the records of this class of surveys that have been made, or nearly all. The original plats and field notes are voluminous. The latest survey affecting your boundary is one made under direction of this office in 1895, to re-establish the southwestern corner of your State and the south boundary several miles eastward. This was in consequence of complaints that the old line had disappeared and that the location of the corner of three states was uncertain; which enabled certain lawless persons to occupy that region and defy service of process from either state. This was corrected by official survey.

"There is a brief summary regarding your state boundaries in Bulletin No. 171, U. S. geological survey, page 112-114, for which you are referred to the director of said bureau, at Washington, D. C."

The records, papers and correspondence of the land office are well indexed.

In the pension bureau are to be found all applications for pensions. These furnish valuable information, as the proofs accompanying the application often give family history and military records. The office holds the pension records for all of our wars from the revolution to the present.

The office of Indian affairs was created July 9, 1832. Its records are practically complete since its organization. The records prior to the creation of the office are not complete. The two volumes of American State Papers, entitled Indian Affairs, are a rich source of information regarding the Indians from 1789 to 1827. The office of Indian affairs has published annual reports since its organization. The correspondence of the office is on file. Regarding the records of this office, the acting commissioner of this office, C. F. Farrabee, writes the secretary under date of September 18, 1906, as follows:

The original treaties made with the several tribes of Indians at one time residing in what is now the State of Arkansas are kept in the state department, but authenticated printed copies of all treaties made with the Indians and ratified by the United States Senate, are printed in the United States statutes. The several treaties or cessions of land in Arkansas made by Indian tribes may be found in the seventh volume of the statistics of the United States.

The first treaty made with the Indians for the cession of land in the State of Arkansas was with the Great and Little Osages November 10, 1808, at Fort Clark [or Fort Osage] through Peter Choateau, when they ceded the following tract of country:

Beginning at Fort Clark, on the Missouri, five miles above Fire Prairie, and running thence a due south course to the River Arkansas, and down the same to the Mississippi; hereby ceding and relinquishing forever to the United States, all the lands which lie east of the said line, and north of the southwardly bank of the said River Arkansas, and all lands situated northwardly of the River Missouri. (Page 108).

The next treaty of cession was made on August 24, 1808, with the Quapaws, at St. Louis, through William Clark and Auguste Chouteau, as follows:

Beginning at the mouth of the Arkansas River; thence extending up the Arkansas, to the Canadian fork, and up the Canadian fork to its source; thence south to the Big Red River; and down the middle of that river, to the Big Raft; thence a direct line, so as to strike the Mississippi river, thirty leagues in a straight line, below the mouth of the Arkansas. (Page 176).

The next treaty was made November 15, 1824, with the Quapaws at Harrington, through Robert Crittenden, whereby they ceded to the United States all claim or title they might have to the following described lands:

Beginning at a point on the Arkansas River, opposite the Post of Arkansas, and running thence a due southwest course to the Ouachita River; and thence, up the same, to the Saline Fork; and up the Saline Fork, to a point from whence a due northeast course will strike the Arkansas River at Little Rock; and thence down the right (or south bank) of the Arkansas River to the place of beginning. (Page 232).

The next was made June 2, 1825, with the Great and Little Osages at St. Louis through William Clark, whereby they ceded to the United States all their right, title, and interest to lands lying within the Territory of Arkansas. (Page 240).

The last treaty of the original cession was made July 1, 1835, at the agency home, with the Caddo Nation, in the State of Louisiana, through Jehiel Brooks, whereby they ceded the following described tract of country, a part of which is in the State of Louisiana:

Bounded on the west by the north and south line which separates the said United States from the Republic of Mexico between the Sabine and the Red Rivers wheresoever the same shall be defined and acknowledged to be by the two governments. On the north and east by the Red River from the point where the said north and south boundary line shall intersect the Red River whether it be in the Territory of Arkansas or the State of Louisiana, following the meanders of the said river down to its junction with The Pascagoula Bayou. On the south by the said bayou to its junction with the Bayou Wallace, by said bayou and Lake Wallace to the mouth of the Cypress Bayou, thence up said bayou to the point of its intersection with the first mentioned north and south line following the meanders of the said water courses; but if the said Cypress Bayou be not clearly definable so far then from a point which shall be definable by a line due west till it intersect the said first mentioned north and south boundary line, be the content of land within said boundaries more or less. (Page 470).

The files of this office for that period contain very meager accounts of the negotiations with the several Indian tribes as to cession of land. There is an interesting paper on file in this office written by S. H. Long,

Major of T. Engineers at Bellefontain, M. T., in which he reports that the Caddoes that had been diminished to a mere handful resided then south of the Red River before the cession of Louisiana, and made some pretensions to the land, claiming all the country beginning at the Mississippi and extending westerly to the northwest as far "as they could fight off the Osages," and to the southwest indefinitely.

The Quapaws he described as a small tribe residing to the south of the Arkansas, about 100 or 150 miles above its confluence with the Mississippi, and not able to furnish more than 60 or 70 warriors. They laid claim to a part of this country which is described in the letter. These Indians he held to be a branch of the Osage Indians, speaking the same language and claiming a right to such country by conquest and posession.

The Osage claim to the same country appeared to him to have a better foundation, claiming to have been the original stock when the Quapaws separated from them, and also because of their ability to hold the land acquired by conquest.

The files of this office contain much correspondence that would throw light on these negotiations for cession of land, and no doubt would prove valuable to any historical commission that had sufficient interest to make a personal examination of them. These files are open to the public for inspection and research, and this office would faciliate any inquiry of this character that might be undertaken by such party as you might designate as your agent to collect it on proper personal application.

The bureau of education was established in 1867. Its annual reports are educational classics and are an illuminating source information on the public school systems of the several states. Its function is primarily to collect, tabulate and publish for distribution information about education. The original reports from which the statistics for the published report are tabulated, are not kept on file longer than two years. The bureau is not an office of records. Its Circular of Information I, issued in 1900, is a History of Education in Arkansas by Josiah H. Shinn. It is a monograph of 121 pages. The bureau has a large collection of annual reports of city schools, catalogues, courses of study, and announcements of the State University, the colleges, city, town and high schools in Arkansas. In some cases, notably Little Rock, the set is almost complete. In addition to these sources the bureau has on file the following books and pamphlets bearing on education in Arkansas.

Bureau of Education Publications:

Circular of Information 1, 1900, History of Education in Arkansas —Shinn.

Circular of Information 5, 1873, pp. 123. (Short notes).

Annual Report, 1901, chapter ten.

Educational Periodicals:

Arkansas Journal of Education, Vols. 2-3, 1871-1873.
Arkansas School Journal, Vols. 1-3. 1880-1883.
Arkansas School Journal, Vols. 2-10, 1897-1906.
Arkansas Teacher, Vols. 1-2, 1884-1885.
Southern School Journal, Vols. 2-9, 1890-1906.

Arkansas Publications:

Arkansas State School Reports, 1868-1904, except for 1876-1877.
Arkansas State School Laws, 1868-1903.

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR.

This department was organized in 1896. Its creation grew out of the great industrial development of the country and out of a demand for more information regarding the activities of the great interstate corporations of the country. Its chief functions are to gather and publish information about interstate commerce carried on by railroads, express, telegraph and steamship companies. It also collects and publishes information regarding labor and labor unions.

To this department the census bureau has been assigned.

The Federal government has been taking the census every ten years since its establishment. The statistics thus gathered cover a wide range of the activities of our people and are of great historical value. The bureau keeps on file the original returns from which the published reports of the census are compiled. With respect to the early returns from Arkansas, the director of the census, August 24, 1906, writes as follows:

"I have to acknowledge receipt of your favor of August 17, 1906, and in response to your inquiry I will say that the territory now comprised in the State of Arkansas was enumerated with the population of Louisiana in 1810 as follows; settlements of Arkansas and settlements of Hopefield and St. Francis, the former comprising a population of 874 and the latter of 188. I inclose you a slip giving you the details of this enumeration as they were returned by the deputy marshals.

"I regret to state that after a careful search the original returns giving the names of the heads of families in this territory in 1810 can not be found. The earliest census for which we have the names of the heads of families in the State of Arkansas is that of 1830. These names are not alphabetically arranged or indexed but are returned by counties."

CENSUS OF 1810.

SETTLEMENT OF THE ARKANSAS, 1810.

Free White Males under 10 years of age, 132.
Free White Males 10 and under 16 years, 70.
Free White Males 16 and under 26 years, 73.
Free White Males 26 and under 45 years, 127.

Free White Males 45 years of age and upwards, 61.
Free White Females under 10 years of age, 123.
Free White Females 10 and under 16 years, 47.
Free White Females 16 and under 26 years, 56.
Free White Females 26 and under 45 years, 63.
Free White Females 45 years of age and upwards, 13.
All other Free persons, 2.
Slaves, 107.

SETTLEMENT OF HOPEFIELD AND ST. FRANCIS 188 IN 1810.

Free White Males under 10 years of age, 29.
Free White Males 10 and under 16 years, 14.
Free White Males 16 and under 26 years, 17.
Free White Males 26 and under 45 years, 21.
Free White Males 45 years of age and upwards, 9.
Free White Females under 10 years of age, 26.
Free White Females 10 and under 16 years, 12.
Free White Females 16 and under 26 years, 16.
Free White Females 26 and under 45 years, 15.
Free White Females 45 years of age and upwards, —.
Slaves, 29.

UNITED STATES GEOLOGICAL SURVEY.*

The following reports relating to Arkansas geology have been published by the United States Geological Survey and can be secured by writing the director, United States Geological Survey, Washington, D. C.

Zinc and Lead Deposits of Northern Arkansas, by George I. Adams. Professional Paper No. 24.

Water Supply and Irrigation Paper No. 102, pp. 374-388; Water Supply and Irrigation Paper No. 145, pp. 88-119 by A. H. Purdue.

Several Topographical Maps, 30 inches on the side and known as quadrangles, have been prepared in Arkansas and can be secured of the Director for five cents each. Those published are as follows: Gurdon, Little Rock, Benton, Mount Ida, Poteau Mountain, Fort Smith, Magazine Mountain, Dardanelle, Morrilton, Winslow, Fayetteville, Eureka Springs, Harrison, Yellville, Marshall, Mountain View, Mountain Home and Batesville.

It is the plan of the U. S. Geological Survey to publish eventually folios, descriptive of the several quadrangles. The folios are sold for twenty-five cents each. The following is already published: The Fayetteville Folio, by George I. Adams and E. O. Ulrich.

The following are in manuscript: The Winslow Folio and the Eureka Springs Folio by A. H. Purdue.

The following is in preparation: The Harrison Folio by A. H. Purdue.

*This paper was prepared by Professor A. H. Purdue of the University.

LIBRARIES AND SOCIETIES.

By JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS.

BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS ON ARKANSAS IN LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.*

In Reading Room:

Arkansas—Commissioner of State Lands.

Natural resources of the State of Arkansas; James M. Lewis, Commissioner, Little Rock; State Printers, 1869; 30 pages.

Biographical and historical memoirs of eastern Arkansas, comprising a condensed history of the State: biographies of distinguished citizens; a brief history of the counties. Chicago, etc., St. Louis, the Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1890; 820 pages.

Biographical and historical memoirs of northeast Arkansas, comprising a condensed history of the State; biographies of distinguished citizens; a brief history of the counties. Chicago, etc., St. Louis, the Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1889; 981 pages.

Biographical and historical memoirs of Pulaski, Jefferson, Lonoke, Faulkner, Grant, Saline, Perry, Garland and Hot Spring Counties, Arkansas, comprising a condensed history of the State; biographies of distinguished citizens. Chicago, etc., St. Louis, the Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1889; 811 pages, including portraits.

Biographical and historical memoirs of southern Arkansas, comprising a condensed history of the State; biographies of distinguished citizens; a brief history of the counties. Chicago, etc., St. Louis, the Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1890; 1088 pages, including portraits and illustrations.

Biographical and historical memoirs of western Arkansas, comprising a condensed history of the State; biographies of distinguished citizens; a brief history of the counties. Chicago and Nashville, the Southern Publishing Company, 1891; 497 pages.

Burnell, Henry L.

Arkansas; the home for immigrants. A sketch of her resources; Fayetteville, Ark.; H. L. Burnell, 1873; 2 p. 1, 100, xxvi pages.

Cairo & Fulton Railroad.

Lands in Arkansas from Missouri to Texas; 1,926,400 acres of lands at low prices. St. Louis, Democrat Lithographing & Printing Company, 1873; 47, 1 pp., i l. Maps, diagrams.

Greene, Charles Warren.

Arkansas. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1888; 7 pages.

Harrell, John M.

The Brooks and Baxter War; a history of the reconstruction period in Arkansas. St. Louis, Slawson Printing Company, 1893; viii, 3-276 pages.

Hempstead, Fay.

A history of the State of Arkansas. For the use of schools. New Orleans, F. F. Hansell & Bro., 1889; 2 p. 1, 236 pages; illustrations, portraits, maps.

---

*Furnished partly by Librarian and partly by Josiah H. Shinn.

Henry, James P.

Resources of the State of Arkansas, with description of counties, railroads, mines and the city of Little Rock. Little Rock, Ark., Price & McClure, 1872; 134 pages, i 1;—Copy 2; second edition. Little Rock, Price & McClure, 1872; 166 pages, i l. map.

Henry, James P.

Die hulfsquellen des Staates Arkansas, nebst beschreibung der counties. eisenbahnen, minen und der stadt Little Rock. 3 aufl.-unter autoritat des Staates. Little Rock, Ark., Little Rock Printing and Publishing Company, 1874;118 pages.

Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company.

Report of J. W. Washburn and W. P. Denckla upon the natural resources of the Arkansas valley, from Little Rock, Ark., to Fort Gibson, C. N., made to the Little Rock and Fort Smith Railroad Company. New York, D. Taylor, 1876; i. p. 1, iii; 71 pages.

McRae, D.

Products and resources of Arkansas; compiled by D. McRae by direction of S. P. Hughes, governor of Arkansas. Little Rock, Ark., Gazette Printing Company, 1885; 145 pages.

Mills, T. B. & Co.

A history of the northwestern editorial excursion to Arkansas; a short sketch of its inception and the routes traveled over. Little Rock, T. B. Mills & Company, 1876; 2 p. l., 384, 20 pages, plates, maps.

Pope, William F.

Early days in Arkansas, being for the most part the personal recollection of an old settler; arranged and edited by D. H. Pope, with an introduction by S. W. Williams. Little Rock, Ark., F. W. Allsopp, 1895; 330 pages, frontispiece, plates, portraits.

Shinn, Josiah H.

The history of Arkansas, a text-book for public schools, high schools and academies. Little Rock, Ark., Wilson & Webb Book and Stationery Company, 1808; 320 pages, inclusive.

Townsend, Henry C.

Plain facts about Arkansas and Texas. Chicago, Rand, McNally Company, 1883; i. p. i.; 32 pages, i. l., diagrams.

Walker, David, Fayetteville, Ark.

Address on the history and resources of the State (Ark.) at Judges' hall, Centennial grounds, Philadelphia, October 16, 1876. Philadelphia, Collins, 1876; 18 pages.

Chapman, W. Albert.

Natural resources of Boone and Marion Counties, Arkansas. Little Rock, Ark., Brown Printing Company, 1894; viii. 110 pages, map.

Cutter, Charles.

Cutter's guide to the Eureka Springs of Arkansas. St. Louis, Missouri, Cutter & Trump, 1884; 47, (1) pages, illustrations.

America's Baden-Baden; where it is! what it is! and how to get there! St. Louis, Woodward, Tiernan & Hale, 18—; 31 pages, illustrations, map.

Durand, Herbert.

Hot Springs, Arkansas; its hotels, baths, resorts and beautiful scenery. St. Louis, The Woodward & Tiernan Printing Company, 1892; 80 pages, illustrated.

United States—Superintendent of the Hot Springs Reservation.

Report to the Secretary of the Interior. Washington, Government Printing Office; 18.

The City of Little Rock.

Guide to the "City of Roses" for visitors and citizens. Little Rock, Ark., Guide Publishing Company, 1890; 120 pages, illustrated.

Eclectic Society of Little Rock, Arkansas.

Proceedings of the Legislature and of the Historical Society of the State of Arkansas, and the Eclectic Society of Little Rock, Ark., fixing the pronunciation of the name Arkansas. Little Rock, Ark., For the Eclectic Society, 1881; i. p. 1, 16 pages.

Schoofcraft, Henry R(owe).

Scenes and adventures in the semi-Alpine region of the Ozark mountains of Missouri and Arkansas, which were first traversed by De Soto in 1541. Philadelphia, Lippincott, Grambo & Company, 1853; xii, 13-256 pages.

Shewey, Arista C.

Shewey's guide and map to the hunting and fishing grounds of Missouri and Arkansas, with the game laws of every State and Territory in the United States, British Columbia and the provinces. St. Louis, A. C. Shewey, 1892; 56 pages, folded map.

Nuttall, Thomas.

A journal of travels into the Arkansas Territory during the year 1819, with occasional observations on the manners of the aborigines. Philadelphia, T. H. Palmer, 1821; 296 pages, plates, maps.

Photographic views of the great cyclone at Fort Smith, Tuesday night, January 11, 1898, giving a graphic and accurate resume of its deadly and destructive work. Fort Smith, Ark., Thrash-Lick Printing Company, 1898; 3 l., pl.

The Albertype Company.

Glimpses of Hot Springs, Ark., photogravures. Brooklyn, N. Y., The Albertype Company, 1900; l. p. l., 16 pl.

Cantrell, Mrs. Ellen (Maria) Harrell, 1833—comp.

The annals of Christ church parish of Little Rock, Ark., from A. D 1839 to A. D. 1890; comp. by Ellen Harrell Cantrell. Little Rock, Arkansas Democrat Company, 1900. ix, 390 pages, plates, portraits.

Moore, John Trotwood.

Songs and stories from Tennessee. Chicago, J. C. Bauer, 1897; 247 (3) pages.

Missouri Pacific Railway Company.

Arkansas: Statistics and information showing the agricultural and mineral resources, the opportunities for successful stock and fruit raising. Little Rock, Ark.; 1888; 63 pages, illustrated, folded map.

Schoolcraft, Henry R(owe).

Journal of a tour into the interior of Missouri and Arkansas from Potosi, or Mine a Burton, in Missouri Territory, in a southwest direction, toward the Rocky mountains, performed in the years 1818 and 1819. London, R. Phillips & Company, 1821; l. x. 102 pages, folded map. Phillips, Sir R., editor and publisher. A collection of modern and contemporary voyages and travels.

Shall, David F.

Colton's railroad and township map of Arkansas. New York, Johnson & Browning, 1860; 1 sheet, 56x71 cm., folded.

Sayer, S. ( ) H.

Guide book to the Texas and St. Louis Railway, traversing the States of Missouri, Arkansas and Texas, with a business directory of the cities and towns along the route. Hubbard City, Texas, News Publishing Company, 1893; 96 pages, map.

Bradley, William A.

Letter from William A. Bradley, Esq., of Washington City, president of the Clamorgan Land Association, to the Committee in London, together with a map of the land; published by the committee for the use of the subscribers. London, A. H. Baily and Company, 1841; 1 p. l; 18 pages, map, cover-title.

Childress, W. ( ) A.

Vest-pocket guide of Arkansas. Chicago, Rand, McNally & Company, printers, 1890; 40 pages, map, table.

McClure, John.

Argument made before the committee on the condition of affairs of Arkansas, December 17 and 18, 1874. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1874; 56 pages.

Bishop, A(lbert) W.

Loyalty on the frontier, or sketches of Union men of the Southwest, with the incidents and adventures in the rebellion on the border; by A. W. Bishop. St. Louis, R. P. Studley and Company, printers, 1863; 228 pages.

Baxter, William, 1823.

Pea Ridge and Prairie Grove, or scenes and incidents of the war in Arkansas. By William Baxter. Cincinnati, Poe & Hitchcock, 1864; 262 pages. Subject entries: Arkansas, History, Civil War.

Harrell, John M.

Arkansas. By Col. John M. Harrell. Atlanta, Confederate Publishing Company, 1899; 419 pages, frontispiece, portrait, maps.

St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway Company.

Arkansas. An accurate and reliable description of the State of Arkansas for the information of the farmer, the home-seeker and the investor. St. Louis, Woodward & Tiernan Printing Company, 189—; cover-title; 37 (3) pages, illustrations, folded map.

St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway Company.

What State is it? St. Louis, Woodward & Tiernan Printing Company, 189—; cover-title; 16 pages, illustrations, map.

Arkansas Bureau of Mines, Manufactures and Agriculture.

Arkansas. St. Louis, Woodward & Tiernan Printing Company, 1890; cover-title; 31 pages, folded map; title vignetted.

Jefferson County Exposition and Bureau of Agriculture, Manufactures and Immigration, Pine Bluff, Arkansas.

Pine Bluff and Jefferson County, Arkansas; descriptive pamphlets. Pine Bluff, Ark., Graphic Printing Company, 1895; cover-title, 12 pages, illustrated.

Lawrence County, Arkansas; a concise and truthful description of this banner county of northeast Arkansas; its climate, agriculture, fruits, mineral and timber resources, railroad and river shipping facilities, stock raising, healthfulness, excellent spring and well waters, water power, schools, churches, good people, etc.; a book for the home-seeker and the farmer, the mechanic and the capitalist. St. Louis, Woodward & Tiernan Printing Company; 23 pages; illustrated.

Clamorgan Land Association.

Prospectus. London. Darling & Son, printers, 1839(?); 15 pages.

Clamorgan Land Association.

Papers relating to the Clamorgan grant. New York, Scatcherd and Adams, printers, 1838(?); 41 pages.

Clamorgan Land Association.

Clamorgan Land Association agreement; London; A. H. Baily & Company, 1840; 16 pages.

Geography of the Gulf States.

New York, Cincinnati, etc. American Book Company, 1898; 22 pages, including illustrations, maps.

Woodruff, W(illiam) E(dward), 1831.

With the light guns in '61-'65; reminiscences of eleven Arkansas, Missouri and Texas light batteries in the Civil War. By W. E. Woodruff. Little Rock, Ark., Central Printing Company, 1903, 115 pages; frontispiece (portrait), plan.

Speer, William S.

The encyclopedia of the new West, containing fully authenticated information of the agricultural, mercantile, commercial, manufacturing, mining and grazing industries, and representing the character, development, resources and present condition of Texas, Arkansas, Colorado, New Mexico and Indian Territory; also biographical sketches of their representative men and women; William S. Speer, managing editor; Hon. John Henry Brown, revising editor; Marshall, Tex. The United States Biographical Publishing Company, 1881; 1014 pages; frontispiece; 89 portraits.

Kearney, John W.

The summitt of the Ozarks (Eureka Springs). By John W. Kearney. Buffalo and New York, The Matthews-Northrup Works, 1903; 63 pages, (1) p., including frontispiece, illustrations, map.

Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company.

Homes in Arkansas! Buy railroad lands where the title comes from the United States. 1,000,000 acres of choice river bottom and upland for sale on credit or for cash at low rates, by the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company. St. Louis, Woodward, Tiernan & Hale, printers, 1876; cover-title, 24 pages, 2 maps (1 folded).

Edmonds, William A.

The truth about Arkansas. By William A. Edmonds. St. Louis, Woodward & Tiernan Printing Company, 1895; 16 pages, illustrated.

Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company.

Heimstaetten in Arkansas. Man kaufe eisengahn-land fur wekches die Vereiningten Staaten Besitztitel ausstellen. 1,000,000 acker des auserlesendsten fluss, thal-und hochlandes sind zu verkaufen, auf kredit oder fur baar, zu den niedrigsten preisen durch die Little Rock & Fort Smith eiesenbahn-gesellschaft. St. Louis, Woodward, Tiernan & Hale, printers, 1876(?); cover-title; 23 pages, 2 maps (1 folded).

Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company.

Heimstaaten in Arkansas; 1876(?). St. Louis, Woodward, Tiernan & Hale, printers; cover-title; 23 pages, 2 maps (1 folded).

Bishop, Albert W(ebb).

An oration delivered at Fayetteville, Arkansas. By Brig. Gen'l Albert W. Bishop, July 4, 1865. New York, Baker & Godwin, printers, 1865; 27 pages.

Missouri Pacific Railway Company.

Arkansas: statistics and information showing the agricultural and mineral sources (10th edition). Little Rock, Ark., 1888; 79 pages, illustrations, folded map.

Hempstead, Fay.

The citizen of today: an address delivered before the third annual fair of the State of Arkansas, at Little Rock, October 12, 1870. By Fay Hempstead. Little Rock, Ark., Gazette Publishing Company, 1871; 14 pages.

Granger, W. W.

Essay on the resources of Arkansas, written by Dr. W. W. Granger and entered October, 1870, to compete for the prize offered by the State Fair Association and Little Rock Chamber of Commerce, for the best accepted essay on that subject. Little Rock, Ark., Gazette Publishing Company, 1870; 14 pages.

Stockard, S(allie) W(alker).

The history of Lawrence, Jackson, Independence and Stone Counties of the Third judicial district of Arkansas. By S. W. Stockard. Little Rock, Arkansas Democrat Company, 1904; 204 pages, frontispiece, portraits.

St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway Company.

A home and where to find one. An accurate description of the State of Missouri, more particularly southeast Missouri, to which are added a few remarks about the State of Arkansas. Issued by the land department of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway. St. Louis, 1880; 32 pages, including maps.

Branner, John C(asper), 1850.

Some old French place names in the State of Arkansas; by John C. Branner. Baltimore, Md., 1890; cover-title, 7, (1) p.

Mysteries and miseries of Arkansas, or a defense of the loyalty of the State; by a refugee. St. Louis, for the author, 1863; 88 pages.

1. Arkansas—History. Civil War.

Missouri Pacific Railway Company.

Arkansas: statistics and information showing its agricultural and mineral sources (23d edition). Little Rock, Ark., 1900, 79 pages, illustrations, folded map.

Reynolds, John Hugh.

Makers of Arkansas history. By John Hugh Reynolds. New York, Boston, etc., Silver, Burdett & Company, 1905; 294 pages, frontispiece, folded map, illustrated. (Stories of the States.)

In the Law Division.

Copies of all sessions, laws, codes, digests and statutes.

Copies of all supreme court reports.

In the Document Division.

Almost a complete set of journals of the senate and house of representatives of Arkansas.

The geological survey of David Dale Owen.

A full set of Branner's geological survey.

A full set of the reports of the superintendents of public instruction.

Portion set of reports of auditor, treasurer, state land commissioner, secretary of state, bureau of agriculture and mining and of the capitol and railroad commissions.

ARKANSAS NEWSPAPERS IN LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.*

Batesville:

The Batesville News—weekly.
March 19, 1840—December 16, 1841; 1 volume.
February 10, 1842—April 27, 1842; 1 volume.

North Arkansas—weekly.
August 2, 30, and November 1, 8, 1843.
January 3, 1844—December 27, 1844; one volume, odd numbers.

Fayetteville:

The Witness—weekly.
February 6—June 19, 1841; one volume.

Fort Smith:

The Weekly News-Era.
January 20, 1869—November 20, 1884; 6 volumes.

Helena:

Western Clarion—weekly.
April 1—December 16, 1865; one volume.

The Arkansas State Democrat—weekly.
February 14, 1840—February 12, 1841; 2 volumes.

The State Rights Democrat—weekly.
March 20, 1865—December 29, 1857; 2 volumes.

The Daily Independent.
July 22—December 31, 1874; 1 volume.

Constitutional Journal—weekly.
March 8, 1836—December 22, 1836; 1 volume.
January 12, 1837—December 21, 1837; 1 volume.

The Southern Shield—weekly.
March 27, 1841—December 18, 1841; 1 volume.
January 8, 1842—November 8, 1842; 1 volume.
January 24 and February 7, 1843.
February 3, 1849—December 14, 1850; 2 volumes.
January 4, 1851—December 20, 1851; 1 volume.
January 3, 1852—December 25, 1852; 1 volume.
January 22, 1853—July 23, 1853; 1 volume.

The Helena Spy—weekly.
March 10—September 24, 1838; 1 volume.

The Democratic Star—weekly.
April 26, 1854—December 30, 1855; 2 volumes.

Little Rock:

Arkansas Advocate—weekly.
March 31, 1830—April 20, 1837; 3 volumes.

Arkansas Democratic Banner—weekly.
September 16, 1843—December 10, 1845; 1 volume.
September 23, 1846—December 30, 1846.
January 27, 1847—December 19, 1848; 2 volumes.
January 2, 1849—December 10, 1850; 2 volumes.
January 7, 1851—December 30, 1851; 1 volume.

Arkansas Baptist—weekly.
March 9, 1860.

---

*Furnished by Librarian of Congress and Prof. Shinn.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

The Chronicle.
November 1, 15 and December 13, 1855; 3 numbers.

Arkansas State Democrat—weekly.
May 21, 1846—February 1, 1850; 5 volumes.

Arkansas True Democrat—weekly.
October 5, 1852—December 13, 1854; 2 volumes.
January 10, 1855—December 30, 1855; 1 volume.
January 1, 1856—December 30, 1856; 1 volume.
January 5, 1858—December 29, 1860; 3 volumes.

The National Democrat—weekly.
October 20, 1863.
December 26, 1863—May 6, 1865; 2 volumes.

Daily National Democrat.
October 4, 1864.

The Arkansas Democrat; democratic; established 1871—daily.
January 3, 1898—December 31, 1900; 6 volumes.

Weekly Arkansas Gazette; democratic; established 1819.
November 20, 1819—November 17, 1868; 25 volumes.

The Arkansas Gazette; democratic; established 1819—daily.
May 10, 1865—December 31, 1900; 66 volumes.

Arkansas Campaign Gazette—weekly.
January 3, 1868—March 13, 1868. (Campaign edition of Weekly Arkansas Gazette.)

The Daily State Journal.
October 21, 1861—October 5, 1862; 1 volume.

Arkansas Weekly Republican.
June 12, 1867—December 4, 1867.

Little Rock Daily Republican.
May 24, 1867—December 6, 1877; 7 volumes.
February 13, 1872—June 3, 1874; 3 volumes.

The Arkansas Star—weekly.
September 7, 1839—February, 1841; 1 volume, odd numbers.

The Arkansas State Temperance Journal—semi-monthly.
February 22, March 22, 1845.

The Arkansas Weekly Times.
January 30, 1835—April 17, 1837; 3 volumes.

The Arkansas Times and Advocate—weekly.
May 1, 1837—October 8,, 1838; 1 volume.
February 4, 1839—October 28, 1844; 1 volume.

The Unconditional Union—weekly.
January 23, 1864—December 27, 1865; 1 volume, inclusive.

The Arkansas Whig—weekly.
May 22, 1851—May 24, 1855; 2 volumes.

Newport:

Newport Evening News—daily.
January 1, 1898—December 31, 1900; ub.

Van Buren:

Arkansas Intelligencer—weekly.
February 15, 1845—December 19, 1846; 2 volumes.
March 13, 1857—October 1, 1858; 2 volumes.

Washington:

Washington Telegraph; democratic; established 1840—weekly.
November 3, 1841—December 28, 1842; 2 volumes.
February 7, 1849—January 28, 1857; 8 volumes.

CHICAGO PUBLIC LIBRARY.*

Arkansas—Commissioner of Immigration and State Lands. Natural resources of Arkansas. Little Rock, 1869..... I 232

Journal of the convention of delegates assembled January 4, 1864 Doc.

Journal of the house of representatives. 1866-67, 1868, 1868-69, 1871. Little Rock, 1869-71..... Doc.

Journal of the senate, sessions of 1864, 1864-65, 1866-7, 1868-9, 1871, 1873. Little Rock, 1870-74..... Doc.

Henry, James P. Resources of Arkansas. Little Rock, 1872..... I 117

Nuttall, Thomas. A journal of travels into Arkansas Territory during the year 1819, with occasional observations on the manners of the aborigines. Philadelphia, 1821..... I 315

Biographical and historical memoirs of northeast Arkansas, comprising a condensed history of the State. Chicago, 1889.....*V 3002

Biographical and historical memoirs of western Arkansas, comprising a condensed history of the State. Chicago, 1891....*V 3003

Reminiscent history of the Ozark region, A; comprising a condensed general history of each county and numerous biographical sketches of prominent citizens of such counties. Chicago, 1894.....*B 4547

Harrell, John M. Arkansas (*In* Evans, C. A., ed. Confederate military history. 1899. v. 10).....B 6181, 10

Hallum, John. Biographical and pictorial history of Arkansas. v. 1. Albany, 1887..... B 2862

Harrell, John M. The Brooks and Baxter War; a history of the reconstruction period in Arkansas. St. Louis, 1893..... B 2861

Arkansas—Constitutional convention. Debates and proceedings of the convention which assembled at Little Rock January 7, 1868, to form a constitution for the State of Arkansas. Little Rock, 1868 ..... Doc.

Biographical and historical memoirs of eastern Arkansas. Chicago, 1890 .....*V 1458

Goodspeed, W. A. The Provinces and the States; a history of the Province of Louisiana under France and Spain, and the Territories and States of the United States formed therefrom. Madison, 1904..... B 2291

Woodruff, W. E. With the light guns in '61-'65; reminiscences of eleven Arkansas, Missouri and Texas light batteries in the Civil War. Little Rock, 1903..... B 6680

Mattson, H. The early days of reconstruction in northeastern Arkansas. (*In* Glimpses of the nation's struggle. v. 2).. B 2585, 2

History of northwest Arkansas. Chicago, 1889.....*B 2860

Biographical and historical memoirs of southern Arkansas. Chicago. 1890 .....*V 1457

Pomeroy, S. C. Statement regarding the reorganized government of Arkansas. Washington, 1865 .....*L 3205, 9

Louisiana.

Cooley, T. M. The acquisition of Louisiana. Indianapolis, 1887. (*In* Indiana Historical Society Publications. v. 2, pp. 65-93) ..... B 3216, 2

*Furnished by Librarian, Frederick H. Hild.

Davis, A. M. Louisiana and Canada. (*In* Winsor, J. (ed.) Narrative and critical history of America. v. 9)..... B 1980, 9

Penicaut. Annals of Louisiana, 1698-1722. (*In* French, B. F. Historical collections of Louisiana. v. 6, p. 89.)..... B 1611, 6

Houck, L. The boundaries of the Louisiana purchase; a historical study. St. Louis, 1901..... B 2304

Winsor, J. (ed.) Cartography of Louisiana. (*In* his narative and critical history of America. v. 5)..... B 1980, 5

Hennepin, L. Description de la Louisiane. Paris, 1688.....*C 5215

Description of Louisiana, tr. by J. G. Shea, N. Y., 1880..... B 1604

Coxe, D. Description of the English province of Carolana (Louisana). (*In* French, B. F. historical collections of Louisiana. v. 2, p. 223)..... B 1611, 2

Brackenridge, H. M. Geographical, statistical and historical views of Louisiana. Baltimore, 1817..... B 1605

Barbe-Marbois. Historie de la Louisiane. Paris, 1829..... B 1609

Barbe-Marbois. Historie de la Louisiane. Translation. Philadelphia, 1830 ..... B 1608

French, B. F. Historical collections of Louisiana. N. Y., 1846-75, 7 v. ..... B 1611

La Harpe, B. de. Historical journal of the establishment of the French in Louisiana. (*In* French, B. F. Historical collections of Louisiana. v. 3, p. 9)..... B 1611, 3

Account of Louisiana Historical Society. (*In* French, B. F. Historical collections of Louisiana. v. 2, p. 1)..... B 1611, 2

Wallace, J. History of Illinois and Louisiana under French rule. Cincinnati, 1893 .... B 4545

Bunner, E. History of Louisiana. N. Y., 1861..... I 3766

Dumont, G. M. B. History of Louisiana. (*In* French, B. F. Historical collections of Louisiana. v. 5, p. 1)..... B 1611, 5

Du Pratz, L. History of Louisiana. London, 1774..... B 1602

Gayarre, C. History of Louisiana. N. Y., 1866. 3 v..... B 1610

Champigny, J. Memoirs of the present State of Louisiana. (*In* French, B. F. Historical collections of Louisiana. v. 5, p. 127) .... B 1611, 5

Vergennes, C. G. Memoire historique et politique sur la Louisiane. Paris, 1802 ..... C 13300

Gayarre, C. History of Louisiana, with city and topographical maps of the State, ancient and modern. New Orleans, 1903.. B 3325

Phelps, A. Louisiana; a record of expansion. Boston, 1905.... B 3326

Index of all the public documents in Paris relating to the discovery and settlement of Louisiana. (*In* French, B. F. Historical collections of Louisiana. v. 2, p. 43)..... B 1611, 2

Laws of Las Siete Partidas in force in Louisiana; tr. by L. M. Lislet and H. Carleton. New Orleans, 1820.....*N 4835

Gravier, J. Lettre sur les affaires de Louisiane. N. Y., 1865... *B 886

Roosevelt, T. Louisiana and the Northwest. N. Y., 1896. (*In* his Winning of the West. v. 4)..... B 4539, 4

Hitchcock, J. R. W. The Louisiana purchase and the exploration, early history and building of the West. Boston, 1903..... B 2297

Dumont, G. M. B. Memoires historiques sur la Louisiane. Paris, 1773, 2 v. .... C 4541

U. S. Land Office. The Louisiana purchase and our title west of the Rocky Mountains, with a review of annexation by the United States. Washington, 1900 ..... *V 2292
Gayarre, C. Romance of the History of Louisiana. N. Y., 1848.. B 1603
Baudry des Lozieres, L. N. Second voyage a la Louisiane. Paris, 1803. 2 v. ..... C 4136
Stoddard, A. Sketches of Louisiana. Philadelphia, 1812 ..... B 1607
Perrin du Lac, F. M. Voyage dans les deux Louisianes. 1801-3. Paris, 1805 ..... C 6179
Louisiana. (*In* Jeffreys, T. History of French Dominions. v. 1, p. 139) ..... *V 135, 1

HOWARD MEMORIAL LIBRARY.

This library is rich in books, pamphlets and papers on the history of Louisiana under French and Spanish rule, nearly all of which incidentally bears on the history of Arkansas. The library is well catalogued and the student can easily find what he wants. Below is given a few of the papers and printed matter in the library on Arkansas:

DU POISSON, FATHER:	Letter with account of misson to the Arkansas 1727. (In Kip, William I Early Jesuit Missions in North America; Part 2, pages 255-263).
GREENE, J. S.:	Acquirement of water right in Arkansas valley in Colorado. Washington, 1903. U. S. Experiment Station Bulletin 140.
	Arkansas forestry. See forests U. S. 10th census, U. S., pages 343-544, vol. 9, 1880.
	Wealth in northern Arkansas where inexhaustible mineral riches lie undeveloped. Kansas City; Lookwood; n. d., 80; pamphlet.
	Arkansas Geography. See Mississippi Reports, vol. 3.
NUTTALL, THOS.:	Journey of travels in the Arkansas Territory in 1819. Criticism by John Bigelow. North American Rev., vol. 16, pages 59-76.
GREEN, EDWARD:	Ancient rock inscriptions in Johnson County, Arkansas. Smithsonian report 1881, pages 538-541.
	Arkansas cotton. See report on cotton production U. S., vol. 5, 10th census U. S., part 1, pages 9-46.

STATE LIBRARY OF MISSOURI.

The Secretary of State writes:

"I will state briefly however that this office possesses a complete set of the American State Papers in five volumes as well as the original laws and treaties made with reference to the Territory of Louisiana and Missouri of which your State formed a part. This office also has the field notes of the survey between Missouri and Arkansas made by J. C. Brown in 1823, and is known as 'Field Notes, vol. 450.' I also find a book containing instructions to surveyors in making certain surveys in Arkansas and Missouri. These instructions were given by the surveyor general at St. Louis in 1824. There are also on file the original plats and field notes of the survey between Missouri and Arkansas. This volume is known as 'Field Notes, vol. 145.' This survey was made by a commission composed of David Thompson for Arkansas, Geo. Penn for Missouri, and J. E. Graham as the third commissioner. This survey was commenced in October, 1843, and was filed on January 19, 1846. This office also has the original field notes for a large part of the territory north of the Arkansas River, west of the Mississippi and south of Missouri for the State of Arkansas. This survey of your State was made by A. L. Lanyham in 1815."

MERCANTILE LIBRARY.

The Librarian writes:

"I regret that I can not furnish you with a list of all books and papers that we have bearing on the history of Arkansas and on the history of Louisiana while under Spanish and French control. We have a great deal of material concerning the Louisiana purchase, but there is no printed list of it. Our card catalogue is now in process of revision."

She, however, furnishes the list of manuscripts given below:

Barbé-Marbois, Francois, marquis de.

Histoire de la Louisiane et de la cession de cette colonie faite par la France aux Etats-Unis de l'Amerique septentrionale; precedee d'un discours sur la constitution et le gouvernement des Etats-Unis.

2v. 9½ in. Vol. I., pp. [2] + 337 -|- 33 -|- [43]; Vol. II., ff. [145]. Many slips inserted. *Lib. R.*

Author's manuscript of the edition of 1829.

Bissell, Gen. Daniel.

[Letters and documents, 1800-1820, forming part of the correspondence and papers of Daniel Bissell, commandant of the U. S. military department of Missouri Territory.] *Lib. R.*

Bound in vol. lettered *Bissell MSS.* The papers are as follows:

1. GEN. JAMES WILKINSON, Fort Adams, 17 May, 1800; to Capt. D. Bissell, New Orleans. 3pp.
2. *Same,* Pittsburg, 6 May, 1805; to Col. Thomas Hunt; 1st Inf'y. 3pp.

3. Copy of letter (to Sec'y of War?) dated Bellefontaine, 22 Jan., 1806; unsigned. 1p.
4. LIEUT. ZEBULON M. PIKE, Garrison St. Louis, 13 May, 1806; to Capt. D. Bissell. 3pp.
5. *Same,* Bellefontaine, 11 June, 1806; to *same.* 3pp.
6. *Same,* St. Louis, 15 June, 1806; to *same.* 2pp.
7. *Same,* 28 June, 1806. Extract copied from letter to Gov. Wm. H. Harrison. Addressed to Capt. D. Bissell, Fort Massac. 2pp.
8. GOV. WM. HENRY HARRISON, Grouseland, 8 Oct., 1806; to Capt. D. Bissell. 3pp.
9. HENRY DEARBORN, Sec'y of War, 13 Oct., 1806; to Col. Thomas Hunt. 1p.
10. JOSEPH BROWNE, St. Louis, 17 March, 1807; to *same,* Bellefontaine. 2pp.
11. WM. CLARK, U. S. Indian agent, St. Louis, 15 May, 1807; to *same.* 2pp.
12. *Same,* St. Louis, 15 May, 1807; to Sec'y of War. 1p.
13. FREDERICK BATES, St. Louis, 22 July, 1807; to Col. Thos. Hunt, Bellefontaine. 3pp.
14. *Same,* St. Louis, 1 Oct., 1807; to *same.* 1p.
15. *Same,* St. Louis, 22 Oct., 1807; to *same.* 2pp.
16. COL. THOS. HUNT, Bellefontaine, 23 Oct., 1807; to Frederick Bates, Act. Gov. 2pp.
17. GOV. MERIWETHER LEWIS, St. Louis, 14 May, 1808; orders to Nicholas Boilvin. 3pp.
18. *Same,* St. Louis, 23 May, 1808; to Col. Thos. Hunt, Bellefontaine. 2pp.
19. *Same,* St. Louis, 26 May, 1808; to *same.*. 2pp.
20. *Same,* St. Louis, 10 July, 1808; to *same.* 4pp.
21. *Same,* St. Louis, 8 Aug., 1808; to *same.* 4pp.
22. JOHN CLEVES SYMMES, Act'g Adj't, Bellefontaine, 26 June, 1810; morning report to Lt. Col. D. Bissell, com'd. 2pp.
23. GOV. WM. HENRY HARRISON, Vincennes, 9 Aug., 1811; to Col. D. Bissell. 4pp.
24. THOS. T. CRITTENDEN, Lexington, 9 Feb., 1812; to *same.* 2pp.
25. General orders to militia of Ty. of Missouri, dated St. Louis, 1 March, 1813. Printed broadside; signed in Autograph by Frederick Bates, Act'g Commander-in-Chief, and Will C. Carr, Aid-de-Camp.
26. FREDERICK BATES, St. Louis, 11 March, 1813; to Col. D. Bissell, Bellefontaine. 1p.
27. COL. D. BISSELL, Portage des Sioux, 21 April, 1813; to Maj. Jas. Morrison, commanding U. S. Militia on the island below Portage des Sioux. 1p.
28. BENJAMIN HOWARD, Florissant, 23 April, 1813; to *same.* 2pp.
29. E. P. PINKNEY, Adj. Gen., 7 Dec., 1813; fragment of general orders; to Col. D. Bissell, Chateaugay. 1p.
30. WM. CLARK, NINIAN EDWARDS, AUGUSTE CHOUTEAU, U. S. Commissioners to treat with the Indians, dated Portage des Sioux, 11 July, 1815; to Gen. D. Bissell, Bellefontaine. 2pp.
31. ANDREW J. DONELSON, Aid-de-Camp, Nashville, 20 Dec., 1820; to Gen. D. Bissell. 2pp.

Chouteau, Auguste.

Journal [in French, describing the founding and settlement of St. Louis.] 13 in. [14pp.] *Lib. R.*

Unsigned, but in Col. Chouteau's handwriting. Fragment of a larger journal, though complete in itself. A translation of this document by J. Givin Brown and J. Wilmer Stith was published as an appendix to the 12th Annual Report of our Association (for 1857); also separately published with the following title:

"Fragment of Col. Auguste Chouteau's Narrative of the Settlement of St. Louis; a literal translation from the original French MS. in possession of the St. Louis Mercantile Library Association. St. Louis, *Geo. Knapp & Co*.....1858." 8°. pp. 10.

Chouteau, Auguste.

[Papers and correspondence, 1787-1819.] *Lib. R.*

Bound in volume lettered "Chouteau MSS." They are as follows:

1. El Baron de Carondelet. Commission granting to Aug. Chouteau exclusive rights as trader among the Great and Little Osages; dated Nueva Orleans, 21 de Mayo, 1794. 2pp. (Spanish.)
2. Auguste Chouteau. Memorial to the Lt. Governor of the Illinois, relative to establishing a fort among the Great Osages; dated Nueva Orleans, 18 de Mayo de 1794. Authorization by the Baron of Carondelet, dated Nueva Orleans, 21 de Mayo de 1794. 4pp. (Spanish.)
3. *Same.* Plano de la casa fuerte que debe construirse sobre la pequena eminencia que domina la aldea de los Osages.... [dated] Nueva Orleans, 18 de Mayo de 1794. 3pp. (No drawings.)
4. Regis Loiset, of New Orleans. Will, undated. 10pp. (Spanish.)
5. Manuel Perez, Nueva Orleans, 22 Agto, 1795; to Auguste Chouteau. 4pp. (Spanish.)
6. Martin Navarro (?), Nlle Orleans, 23 Aout, 1787; to Auguste Chouteau. 2pp. (French.)
7. Gilberto Leonard, Treasurer of Louisiana. Receipt for 4000 Rs. to Aug. Chouteau, Nueva Orleans, 7 de Mayo de 1796. 1p. (Spanish.)
8. *Same.* Certification of completion of contract for Indian presents by Aug. Chouteau, Nueva Orleans, 2 de Abril de 1798. 1p. (Spanish.)
9. *Same.* Receipt for 4800 Rs. to Aug. Chouteau, Nueva Orleans, 7 de Mayo, 1794. 1p. (Spanish.)
10. Francisco Cruzat, Lt. Governor of the Illinois. Statement relative to goods for the Indian trade, dated Sn. Luis de Illinues (*sic*), 24 Julio, 1787. 2pp. (Spanish.)
11. Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, Nlle Madrid, 30 Dec., 1795; to "Mons. Chuteau." 2pp. (French.)
12. Natchez, 30 May, 1796; to *same.* 1p. (French.)
13. *Same,* Natchez, 12 de 8bre, 1796; to *same.* 2pp. (French.)
14. Ch. de Vilemont, 20 Dec., 1796. 2pp. (French.)
15. Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, Nouv. Orleans, 24 Aout, 1797; to Chouteau. 2pp. (French.)
16. *Same,* Natchez, 4 Avril, 1797; to *same.* 2pp. (French.)
17. *Same,* Nouv. Orleans, 15 Aout, 1797; to *same.* 1p. (French.)

18. *Same,* Nouv. Orleans, 10 Aout, 1798; to *same.* 3pp. (French.)
19. *Same,* Governor of Natchez. Appointment of Aug. Chouteau to guardianship of Manuel Trudeau, Natchez, 3 de Abril, 1797. 2pp. (Spanish.)
20. C. DE VILEMONT, Aux Arkansas, 12 Jany., 1795. 2pp. (French.)
21. *Same,* Ft. Estevan des Arkanzas, 10 Mai, '95. 3pp. (French.)
22. *Same,* Aux Arkansas, 9 7bre, 1795. 2pp. (French.)
23. *Same,* Ste. Etienne des Arkansas, 12 7bre, 1796. 2pp. (French.)
24. ZENON TRUDEAU, Cote des Allemans, 7 Oct., 1804; to Aug. Chouteau. 5pp. (French.) Recorded, District of St. Louis, 12th April, 1810.
25. JOHN W. EPPES, Washington, Jan. 26, 1805; to Aug. Chouteau, 3p.
26. J. BRUFF, Maj. U. S. A., St. Louis, March 26, 1805; to *same.* 2pp.
27. LE COMITE DES HABITANS DE LA BASSE LOUISIANE. Address to Aug. Chouteau concerning their petition to Congress. Nlle Orleans, 27 Mai, 1805. 2pp. (French.)
28. LORD G. FITZGERALD, Nouv. Orleans, Feb. 12 (no year); to Aug. Chouteau. 1p. (French.)
29. GOV. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, Vincennes, 21 Dec., 1804; to Aug. Chouteau. 4pp.
30. *Same,* Vincennes, 19 March, 1805; to *same.* 2pp.
31. *Same,* Vincennes, 7 April, 1805; to *same.* 1p.
32. *Same,* Vincennes, 20 July, 1805; to *same.* 1p.
33. *Same,* Grouseland, 17 Nov., 1806; to *same.* 1p.
34. *Same,* North Bend, 14 Nov., 1817; to *same.* 2pp.
35. GEN. JAS. WILKINSON, July 26, 1806; to *same.* 1p.
36. *Same,* Cantonment Missouri, July 20, 1806; to *same.* 1p.
37. JAMES MONROE, Sec'y of War [Washington], March 11, 1815; to Aug. Chouteau, Wm. Clarke, and Ninian Edwards, relating to treaty of peace with Great Britain and suppression of Indian hostilities. 2pp.
38. WM. CLARK, St. Louis, Feb. 27, 1816; to Aug. Chouteau. 1p.
39. GEN. A. SMITH, Bellefontaine, 28 May, 1818; to *same* 2pp.
40. J. C. CALHOUN, Sec'y of War [Washington], 7 March, 1818; to *same.* 1p.
41. LORD SELKIRK, London, Aug. 30, 1819; to *same.* 3pp.

Louisiana—Legislature.

A journal of the proceedings of the Legislature of the Territory of Louisiana, commencing June 3, 1806, [and ending Oct. 9, 1811.] 12¾ in. [127] pp. *Lib. R.*

Philipson, Joseph.

Merchant of St. Louis. Account book, Dec. 13th, 1809. 181pp. *Lib. R.*

AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.*

First report of a Geological Reconnoissance of the northern counties of Arkansas, made during the years 1857-58, by D. D. Owen.

Biennial message of His Excellency, Powell Clayton, 1871.

Financial resources of the State of Arkansas. By T. B. Mills, 1873.

Antimony deposits in Arkansas. By C. E. Wait. (In Trans-American Institute of Mining Engineers, 1879.)

Arkansas Valley and its great railway. 1873.

Arkansas Valley guide, 1878.

Army of the Southwest, and the first campaign in Arkansas. By S. P. Curtis. (In Annals of Iowa State Historical Society, 1866.)

Folk-lore in Arkansas. By O. Thanet. (In American Folk-Lore Journal, vol. 5.)

Geology of the paleozoic area of Arkansas south of the novaculite region. By G. H. Ashley. (In American Philosophical Society Proc., vol. 36.)

History of Methodism in Arkansas. By H. Jewell.

Journal of travels into the Arkansas Territory, 1819. By T. Nuttall.

Map of State of Missouri and Territory of Arkansas (folded sheet).

Marine fossils from the coal measures of Arkansas. By J. P. Smith. (In American Philosophical Society Proc., vol. 35.)

Mollusca of western Arkansas and adjacent States, with a revision of paravitrea. In Academy of Natural Science of Philadelphia Proc., vol. 55.)

Natural resources of Arkansas, 1869.

Resources of Arkansas. By J. P. Henry, 1872.

Statement of the debt, finances and resources of the State of Arkansas, 1871.

Statistics and information showing the agricultural and mineral resources of Arkansas (10th edition.)

View of lead mines of Missouri, with observations on the mineralogy, geology, etc., of Arkansas. By H. R. Schoolcraft, 1819.

Proceedings of the Legislature and of the Historical Society of the State of Arkansas and the Eclectic Society of Little Rock, fixing the pronunciation of Arkansas, 1881.

Missouri, Red River and Washita. Discoveries made in exploring, by Captains Lewis and Clark, Doctor Sibley and Mr. Dunbar, with a statistical account of the counties adjacent. Communicated in the President's message of February 19, 1806. 8vo. New York. 1806.

Louisiana: Memoires Historiques Sur la. 2 vols. 12mo. Paris, 1753.

Louisiana: Address to the Government of the United States on the cession of, to the French; and on the late breach of treaty by the Spaniards. 8vo. Philadelphia, 1803.

Louisiana: Account of, being an abstract of public documents in the Department of State. 8vo. Philadelphia, [1803.]

Louisiana: Appendix to the foregoing account. 8vo. Philadelphia.

---

*Furnished by the Librarian.

Louisiana: President's message relative to the cession of, Oct. 22, 1803. 8vo. Washington.

Louisiana: Reflections on the cession of. By Sylvestris. 8vo. Washington, 1803.

Louisiana: Monroe's embassy; or the conduct of the Government in relation to claims to the navigation of the Mississippi considered. 8vo. Philadelphia, 1803.

Louisiana: Geographical and statistical account of the Province of Louisiana. 12mo. Baltimore, 1803.

Louisiana: Report of the committee appointed to inquire into the expediency of exploring Louisiana. 8vo. Washington, 1804.

Louisiana: Memorial of the inhabitants of, to Congress; translated from the French. 8vo. Washington, 1804.

Louisiana: Reflections on the cause of the Louisianians, respectfully submitted by their agents. 8vo. Washington, 1804.

Louisiana: Representation and petition of the representatives of the Territory of. 8vo. Washington, 1805.

Louisiana: Report of the committee of the house of representatives of Congress upon so much of the President's message as relates to. 8vo. Washington, 1805.

Louisiana: Analysis of the third article of the treaty of cession of. 8vo.

Louisiana: President's message communicating discoveries made in exploring the Mississippi, Red and Washita Rivers by Lewis, Clark, Sibley and Dunbar. 8vo. Washington, 1806.

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS.

This board was engaged in missionary operations during the entire 19th century and work among the American Indians occupied a prominent place. They established and maintained for the Cherokees the Old Dwight Mission in what is now Pope County. C. N. Chapin, writing for the board, says:

The mission to the Cherokees of Arkansas was commenced at a place (or station) and named "Dwight" by the missionaries. It was on the west bank of the Illinois Creek, about five miles from its junction with the Arkansas and 200 miles or thereabouts from the nearest point on the Mississippi River.

The following is a list of missionaries sent by the American Board to the Cherokees of Arkansas with the year of the arrival of each, and the names of the places of their first residence. It should be remarked that some of these had previously labored among the Cherokees in Georgia, Alabama, and a few were transferred from other tribes:

AT DWIGHT.

Rev. Alfred Finney and wife.....1820
Rev. Cephas Washburn and wife.....1820
Mr. James Orr and wife.....1820
Mr. Jacob Hitchcock and wife.....1820
Miss Ellen Stetson 1821
Mr. Asa Hitchcock and wife.....1823

His second wife.....1829
Mr. Samuel Wisner and wife.....1825
Geo. L. Weed, M. D., and wife.....1825
Miss Cynthia Thrall.....1825
Mr. Samuel Newton and wife.....1828

In 1828-29 the missionaries moved to a new place to which they transferred the name "Dwight." It was on the west bank of the Salisa River about twelve miles from its mouth and 30 miles east of "Gibson Cantonment" (afterwards called Fort Gibson).

A station was also maintained from 1828 at Fairfield, about twenty miles northwest of New Dwight.

Lee's Creek station, another mission, was in Skin Bayou District, about seventeen miles from New Dwight, twenty miles from Fairfield and sixteen miles from Fort Smith and Van Buren."

The American Board has on file in their office the bound volumes containing the correspondence between the members of this Mission and the officers of the society; they have all the records of the proceedings of the board, and a full file of the *Missionary Herald*, a monthly journal published by the board since its organization. In the *Herald* are liberal extracts from the diary of Rev. Cephas Washburn. Mr. Chapin says, "In the *Herald* and the Annual Reports our policy has been to print all or nearly so, that would be of interest to the Christian public."

PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, PHILADELPHIA, FOR PROMOTING USEFUL KNOWLEDGE.*

1. The Limits and Bounds of Louisiana. By Thomas Jefferson.
2. The Exploration of the Red, the Black and the Washita Rivers. By William Dunbar.
3. Memorie Sur La District de Ouachita dans la Province de la Louisiane, par. Ch. Paulurin Dannemours Anaen Consul de France dans l'Amerique, 1803, which was presented to the Society by President Jefferson.

CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL LITERARY SOCIETY.

The residence occupied by Jefferson Davis while President of the Confederacy has been presented by the city of Richmond to this society. The building has been made fire-proof and the society now uses it primarily as a museum, where Confederate relics, Southern memorials, and the archives of the Southern Historical Society are collected and carefully preserved. To each state of the Confederacy is assigned a room as a depository for such memorials from the state as may be deposited. The following is a list of the memorials in the Arkansas room:

A Metal Shield, with the Seal of the State of Arkansas painted on it, from the United Daughters of the Confederacy at Fayetteville, Ark.

1. *A Photograph* of monument to Confederate dead at Fayetteville, Ark., erected by the Southern Memorial Association.

*Furnished by the Librarian.

2. *A Framed Memorial and Photograph* of Colonel Elisha Warfield, Second Arkansas Regiment, Govan's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Army of Tennessee. This memorial contains the rowel of a spur that belonged to General Albert Sidney Johnston, made from a Mexican silver dollar, one of a pair worn by him in his Mormon campaign and on the day of his death at Shiloh. The spurs were presented to Colonel Warfield by a nephew of General Johnston.
3. *Rowel of Spur* that belonged to General Albert Sidney Johnston.
4. *Framed Letters* received by Brigadier General D. McRae in 1863.
5. *A Photograph* of Hon. James K. Jones, of Arkansas.
6. *A Photograph* of Hon. James H. Berry, of Arkansas.
7. *A Photograph* of Rev. Father J. M. Lucey, pastor of St. Joseph's Church, Pine Bluff, Ark.
8. *A Framed Photograph* of Brigadier General James C. Tappan, C. S. A., one of the seven generals from Phillips County, Arkansas.
9. *Crayon Portrait* of Major General Thomas J. Churchill, of Arkansas, in Confederate uniform.
10. *Crayon Portrait* of Major General Thomas C. Hindman, of Arkansas, in Confederate uniform.
11. *A Framed Photograph* of Major General James F. Fagan, of Arkansas.
12. *A Crayon Portrait* of Major General Patrick Ronayne Cleburne, of Arkansas.
13. *A Photograph* of monument to Confederate dead at Helena, Ark. Erected by the Phillips County Memorial Association.
14. *A Photograph* of the monument erected to the memory of Major General Patrick R. Cleburne at Helena, Ark., which marks his resting place.

IN CASE.

15. *The Military Coat* worn by Major General P. R. Cleburne when he was shot.
16. *A Photograph* of Major General P. R. Cleburne in the coat he had on when captured.
17. *A Portion of the Lock of Hair* of General Robert E. Lee, sent by him to Mrs. J. F. Aglar, of St. Louis, Mo., for the benefit of a Southern Relief Fair, and bequeathed by her to her daughter, Mrs. William Ayres Cook, of Little Rock, Arkansas.
18. *Flag* of the Ninth Regiment of Arkansas Infantry, whose Colonel was John M. Bradley, after whom there were others—Brigadier General D. H. Reynolds, Division Commander E. C. Walthall, Color Sergeant Degen Foley. The flag was in the battles of Corinth, Franklin (Tenn.), Atlanta—battles from Dalton, Ga., to Atlanta, Bentonville, on March 19, 1865. It was sent to the museum by Rev. Father J. M. Lucey, of Pine Bluff, Arkansas.
19. *A Small Sharpe's Rifle* from the battlefield of Arkansas Post.
20. *A Pistol* found on the battlefield of Arkansas Post.
21. *A Sword* from the battlefield of Arkansas Post.
22. *Shells and Bullets* from battlefield of Arkansas Post.
23. *A Muster Roll* of Captain Samuel V. Reid's Company (H), of the Third Regiment Arkansas Volunteers (Colonel Albert Rust), from 31st day of December, 1861, to the 28th day of February, 1862.

24. *A Muster Roll* of Captain Joseph Bell's Company (L), of the Third Regiment Arkansas Volunteers (Colonel Albert Rust), from the 31st day of December, 1861, when last mustered, to the 28th day of February, 1862. Also pay-roll of the company from 31st day of August, 1861, when last paid, to the 28th day of February, 1862.
25. *Two Small Coins* picked up on Arkansas battlefield—one bearing upon it, "Sutler's check, good for ten cents in goods, Twenty-second Regiment Indiana Volunteers;" the other bearing, "Sutler's check, good for twenty-five cents in goods, Twenty-second Regiment, Indiana Volunteers."
26. *Letters* written during the war by a Confederate prisoner to Mrs. Kate Hooper, Batesville, Arkansas.
27. *Confederate Notes,* sent by Mrs. J. W. Breedlove, of Fort Smith, Arkansas.
28. *A Private Letter* from D. T. Applegate, first sergeant of Company H, Third Arkansas Regiment of Volunteers, to Miss P. V. Reid. The envelope is of thin, brown paper, with Confederate postage stamp—five cents—with the face of President Davis.
29. *Confederate Notes,* from Mrs. R. J. Polk, of Little Rock, Arkansas.
30. *A Pay Roll* of Recruiting Officer Captain S. V. Reid for term during the war.
31. *A Descriptive List* and account of pay and clothing of Abraham Wolf, Third Arkansas Regiment.
32. *Photograph* of Major General Thomas J. Churchill, taken in Richmond, Va., in uniform he wore as one of the pallbearers of General T. J. Jackson.
33. *This Flag* was presented to the Jackson Guards by the ladies of Jacksonport. The presentation was made by Miss Mary Tom Caldwell, and received by Mr. S. S. Gause, in behalf of the company. It afterwards became the flag of the First Arkansas Regiment, whose Colonel was James F. Fagan, later one of the four Major Generals from Arkansas. The flag staff was a flat piece of steel, diamond-shaped, upon which was burned with sulphuric acid, by Color Bearer J. T. McMahan, "Co. C, First Arkansas Regiment, Infantry." Frank Darnell succeeded McMahan and fell with the flag at Shiloh. To Mrs. Irene Fagan Cockle, daughter of General James F. Fagan, the flag was presented as to the "Daughter of the First Arkansas Regmient," by the Confederate Veterans at Newport, Arkansas, and by her presented to the Arkansas Room.

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA.

Journal of travels into the Arkansas Territory, 1819. By Thomas Nuttall, Philadelphia, Penn., 1821.

The New Arkansas Travelers: a history of the Northwestern Editorial Excursion to Arkansas. By T. B. Mills & Co., Little Rock, 1876.

Natural Resources of Arkansas. Published by the State, Little Rock, 1869.

The Arkansas Valley and its great railway. By Deane Manahan, Topeka, Kan., 1873.

Resources of Arkansas, edition 3. By Jas. P. Henry, Little Rock, 1873.

Financial Resources of Arkansas. By T. B. Mills, Little Rock, 1873.

Address of David Walker on the history and resources of the State, October 16, 1876. Philadelphia, 1876.

Homes in Arkansas! St. Louis.

Report of Hot Springs Reservation and Improvements. (Department of the Interior.) Washington, various dates.

Arkansas, N. D., 1890.

Early Days of Reconstruction in Northeastern Arkansas. Address by Col. H. Mattison before Loyal Legion, St. Paul, March 6, 1889. St. Paul, 1889.

Arkansas State Teachers' Association. Minutes, 1889-1891. Little Rock, 1889-1891.

History of Education in Arkansas. By Josiah H. Shinn; Washington, 1900.

Special Geography of Arkansas. By J. H. Shinn.

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This society is doing excellent work. It is the custodian of all historical material now the property of the State, not necessary for the current business of state offices. The society has many early Spanish and French official documents, but as they are not catalogued the secretary could not furnish a list.

The following is taken from the Report of the Alabama Historical Commission, (pp. 227-29):

MANUSCRIPTS.

Its strength in manuscripts may be indicated by the following statement:

(1) French MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1765-1769.

(2) La Harpe, MS., Journal Mississippi Valley, 1698-1724.

(3) Spanish MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1765-1804.

(4) Spanish MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1789-1802.

(5) Spanish MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1788-1807.

(6) Spanish MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1793-1808.

(7) MS. Catalogue Miss. Valley.

(8) Official French Orders, Laws, etc., Mississippi Valley, 1690-1719.

(9) Official French Orders, Laws, etc., Mississippi Valley, 1720-1729.

(10) Le Pere Leclercq. Establissement de la Foy dans la Nouvelle-France. (MS. From printed book.)

(11) Miscellaneous papers and documents. 1 package.

(12) Margary's Manuscripts. Documents sur la Louisiane, 1697-1737. 3 vols. Folio.

This is one of the most prized treasures of the society. It is in the handwriting of Pierre Margry and was made by him in 1849. "It is made up of details, abstracts of reports, letters and papers passing between Bienville and other officials and the French government."

The matter is greatly abridged, in some cases a mere title, in others a short abstract, and in some cases complete copies. These are documents not contained in his published volumes.

(13) Notes et documents sur l' Historie de la Louisiana. 1673-1720. Vol. I. Folio.

This is the volume collected in 1845 by Mr. Magne from the archives de La Mariene. It was carried away by Federal troops, but

subsequently recovered. It is largely filled with documents copied *in extenso*, and is regarded as of great value. Vol. II seems irrevocably lost; it covered a period from 1673 to 1826.

OFFICIAL ARCHIVES.

The society is also the express custodian of 109 volumes of miscellaneous papers, ranging over the period, 1756-1806, and consisting of notarial acts and deeds, judicial papers, wills, marriage contracts, etc. They are as yet uncatalogued, and only partial indications of their contents have been published.

MISSOURI HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This society was founded in 1866, and has many books of travels in the West and newspaper files. It has Nuttall's Travels in Arkansas, 1819. The librarian, Miss Mary Louise Dalton, writes, "It would be a task indeed to prepare a list of books and pamphlets in this library that bear upon Arkansas history." She, however, did furnish the following partial list of manuscripts now in the library, most of which bear directly or indirectly on Arkansas history.

Commission, Compagnie des Indies, to de Bourmont, Capitaine d'Infanteries, a la Louisiane, 27 July, 1720, Paris.

Marriage contract of Francois Duchouquet and Celeste Therese Barroir, dated Kaskaskia, Illinois, Jan. 8, 1757.

Marriage contract of Michel Lamy and Celeste Therese Barroir Duchouquet, April 30, 1776.

Letter from J. de Butts, A. D. C., dated headquarters, 31 March, 1793, to Lieut, Pierce Pope, ordering Pope to take charge of redoubt No. 4.

Letter from Anthony Wayne, major general, to Lieut. Pierre Pope, dated Detroit, 12 November, 1796, directing Pope to go by way of Greenville to Fort Washington, thence to Fort Steuben, thence to Fort Massac, to arrange for the "most proper measures to pursue for taking possession for the United States of that part lowest down the Mississippi, say the Natches."

Letter from Manuel Gayoso de Lemos to Capt. Alexander Pope, Natchez, 25 March, 1797, which begins thus: "By Mr. Phillip Minor I am informed that you are preparing to come down the Mississippi to take possession of the Posts on the East bank of this river to the North of the 31st Lat."

Letter from Gayoso de Lemos to Alexander Pope, Esq., Commanding Officer of the troops of the U. S. of A. at the Walnut Hills, dated Natchez, 1 April, 1797, notifying Pope that he had been instructed by Carondelet to suspend the evacuation of posts "until our court has settled with the United States of America some difficulties."

Letter, Gayoso de Lemos to P. S. Pope, Esq. Natchez, 17 April, 1797.

Gayoso de Lemos to Capt. Pierce Smith Pope, Natchez, May 1, 1797, in which Pope is notified that de Lemos has heard of an "attack proposed against our part of the Illinois by the British from Canada."

Open letter to "Fellow Citizens of the District of Natchez," dated 12 June, 1797, signed by Pierce Smith Pope, of the Corps of Artillerists and Eng. & Comg. Officer U. S. troops at Natchez, and countersigned by Andrew Ellicott, commission for U. S., on same date, with these words: "From the present alarming situation of this country I fully approve of Capt. Pope's letter of this date to his fellow citizens assembled at Mr. Betts'."

Letter, de Lemos to Capt. Pierce Smith Pope, Natchez, 13 June, 1797.

Proclamation of de Lemos to the inhabitants, Natchez, 14 June, 1797, in which the people are notified that "general forgiveness will be the fruit of candid repentance, and the exact compliance with the following conditions," signed by de Lemos and Vidal.

Photographic copy, Treaty of Paris, April 30, 1803.

PAPERS EVIDENCING THE TRANSFER OF UPPER LOUISIANA.

Letter of Lausat to Chouteau, August 24, 1803. (Chouteau collection.)

Letter and instructions from Henry Dearborn, secretary of war, to Amos Stoddard, November 7, 1803, copy in chirography of Stoddard.

Spanish commissioners to de Lassus, ordering retrocession of territory to French Republic, 31 December, 1803.

Commission of Amos Stoddard as agent of France to receive territory of Louisiana from Spain, 12 January, 1804.

Commission and letter of instructions from Governor Claiborne to Amos Stoddard, 12 January, 1804.

Fac simile, letter of Laussat to De Lassus, 12 January, 1804. (Chouteau collection.)

Military orders, De Lassus to Spanish troops, 12 January, 1804. (Chouteau collection.)

Commission of Chouteau from Laussat, January 12, 1804. (Chouteau collection.)

Letter of instructions to Stoddard from Claiborne and Wilkinson, dated at New Orleans, January 16, 1804.

Stoddard to De Lassus, dated, Kaskaskia, 18 February, 1804, with endorsement by De Lassus that it was received February 19, 1804.

Draft of proclamation in chirography of Hortez, supposed to be proclamation referred to as having been issued February 19, 1804. (Chouteau collection.)

De Lassus to Stoddard, St. Louis, February 20, 1804.

De Lassus to Stoddard, St. Louis, February 20, 1804, English, translated by M. P. Le Duc.

Stoddard to De Lassus, informing him of Stoddard's appointment to take Upper Louisiana, February 25, 1804.

Proclamation of Governor De Lassus, March 8, 1804. (Chouteau collection.)

Receipt of Stoddard to De Lassus for full possession and sovereignty for the French Republic—transfer of Upper Louisiana, March, 9, 1804.

Draft of instrument or receipt, Stoddard to De Lassus, for full possession and sovereignty for the French Republic—transfer of Upper Louisiana, March 9, 1804, in handwriting of Stoddard.

Draft of address by De Lassus in unknown handwriting, and reply on same sheet by Stoddard in chirography of Stoddard, March 9, 1804.

Proclamation of Stoddard to inhabitants of Upper Louisiana, 10 March, 1804.

Draft of address by Stoddard to the inhabitants, March 10, 1804.

Letter, Stoddard to Claiborne and Wilkinson, informing them that he had taken possession of the territory of Upper Louisiana, March 10, 1804.

Letter, Claiborne to Stoddard, June 26, 1804.

Letter of Major Bruff to De Lassus, September 25, 1804. (Chouteau collection.)

De Lassus to Major Bruff, September 26, 1804.

Military order of De Lassus, November 14, 1804.

Fourteen letters, or parts of letters, in handwriting of Stoddard, in which he describes political and social conditions in Upper Louisiana; copies of letters from Dearborn and others to Stoddard, in handwriting of Stoddard, dated March to September, 1804.

Letter of instructions from Wilkinson to Capt. R. Sparks, dated October 27, 1801, Fort Pickering.

Manuscript sketch of Atacapas and Opelousas for Mr. Joshua Vail, (from Colonel Thompson?) 1806.

Power of attorney, Meriwether Lewis to Amos Stoddard, St. Louis, May 15, 1804, and transfer of same by Stoddard to Charles Gratior, April, 1805.

Letter, Meriwether Lewis to Amos Stoddard, dated at Fort Pickering, Chickasaw Bluffs, Sept. 22, 1809, informing Stoddard that Lewis was on his way to Washington and that he had been "excessively embarrassed by the protest of some bills which I had lately drawn on public account."

Letter, John Brahan to Stoddard, dated Nashville, Tenn., 18 October, 1809, informing Stoddard of the suicide of Meriwether Lewis.

New Madrid Petition—To Meriwether Lewis, Governor, and the Honorable Judges of the Territory of Louisiana—calling attention to the lack of money and the inconsistency of the law in regard to fee bills and other debts. Signed by many inhabitants.

Petition of inhabitants of Ste. Genevieve for the removal of the general court from St. Louis to that place.

Letter, John Sparks to Simeon R. Jones, St. Louis, July 24, 1812, describing the territory, and military organizations.

Abstract of provisions issued at Prairie du Chien, from first to 20th of June, 1814, to a detachment of the 7th Regt. U. S. troops, commanded by Lieut. Joseph Perkins, of the 25th Regt., under contract of James Morrison, of Lexington, Kentucky.

The Hempstead Letters: A volume of 250 pages of manuscript letters, and memorandum of journey from New London, Connecticut, to Saint Louis in 1811, by Stephen Hempstead, father of Edward Hempstead, first territorial representative in Congress from Missouri.

The letters were written in the years 1805 to 1830 inclusive. Many of them are letters written by Edward Hempstead to his parents, correspondence from Washington; and many interesting letters written by the early Presbyterian missionaries in the Mississippi Valley, such as John T. Schermerhorn, Samuel J. Mills, Wm. R. Good, Daniel Smith, Timothy Flint, Salmon Giddings, Peter Griffin, Westor Gilbert, together with numerous letters from members of the Hempstead family.

Journal of General Henry Atkinson of a trip up the Missouri River in 1825.

The Sibley manuscripts, four volumes of correspondence, under date of 1803 to 1853, and letter book, 1829 to 1836; George C. Sibley, United States factor and Indian agent at Fort Osage on the Missouri, with General William Clark, superintendent of Indian affairs, as well as many letters to members of the Sibley family, to G. C. Sibley's father, Dr. John Sibley, at Natchitoches, Louisiana, and replies to the same; (Several of the John Sibley letters are dated 1803, *et seq.*); letters from John W. Johnson, Prairie du Chien, 1819. H. Johnson, I. S. Johnston, David Barton, James Kennerly, Wilson P. Hunt, Major Benjamin O'Fallon, Gen. Henry Atkinson, P. Lee, Tracy & Wahrendorff, Isa Rawlings, James Aull, H. Leavenworth, Thos. L. McKenney, George S. Simpson, E. M. Ryland, A. B. Chambers, Archibald Gamble, E. M. Samuel, H. Peake, president of the Whig convention at Hannibal, Mo., 1843; Henry Dearborn, Secretary of War; Meriwether Lewis, Lilburn W. Boggs, John D. Daggett, Silas Bent, John Simonds, Jr., George Tompkins, John O'Fallon, Benjamin H. Reeves, John Wilson, besides Sibley's notes of Indian affairs, copies of reports, and commissions to Sibley and others from the government.

Papers and maps kept by Antoine Soulard, surveyor of Upper Louisiana under Governor De Lassus.

Political conditions in Missouri; territorial and statehood periods: a number of letters written to Judge J. B. C. Lucas by prominent men in the state, 1804-1836.

Three letters written from Madison County, Kentucky, 1812, by Eliza J. Batterton to her mother, Mrs. Magdalena Pitman, St. Charles District, Missouri Territory.

Ste. Genevieve paper. Fifteen volumes of accounts, court proceedings, and business memoranda kept by officials and private persons in Ste. Genevieve, together with several thousand letters and miscellaneous papers, 1752-1840. Among these papers is a list prepared by J. B. Valle, commandant of the post, giving a report to Amos Stoddard of the documents in the hands of the commandant at the time of the transfer of Upper Louisiana, 1804.

Census of Upper Louisiana, giving names of heads of families, the given names of other members of their families, with number of slaves, with a statement of the produce of each householder, with the number of buildings erected in that year, etc., 1787, and

Another census of Upper Louisiana for 1791, giving much the same information, but with not quite so much attention to detail as that of 1787.

Fifty-seven letters and documents relating to trade in Upper Louisiana with the Indians, and Indian affairs prior to 1800. French and Spanish.

French documents relating to land titles, fifteen papers, besides letters.

Correspondence and papers, Missouri politics, letters of Benton, Thomas C. Reynolds and others.

Correspondence in the Benton-Lucas duel, 1817, the Hempstead-Barton duel, the Lawless-Bates duel and the McDuffie-Bates duel.

Letter of Stephen F. Austin to Wm. O'Harra, Little Rock, Ark., December 31, 1819.

Biographical sketches of explorers, fur traders and hunters, as furnished to Silas Bent for the Missouri Historical Society by William Waldo; Chouteau, Ashley, Sublette, Jackson, Le Grand, Pike.

Several hundred letters and accounts relating to business enterprises in St. Louis and on the Mississippi and Missouri River, with correspondence from all parts of the state about historical matters and prehistoric remains.

Collet's notes on Fort Chartres; 1 volume of notes and data giving the chronological history of Fort Chartres, relation with Indians, with references, by Oscar W. Collet.

Confederate order book, 1 volume: Trans-Mississippi Department, C. S. A., 1862-64. Contains reports and orders of Price, Marmaduke, Shelby and Cabell, and much material relating to the Department of Arkansas.

TRANSCRIPT OF SPANISH DOCUMENTS, SEVILLE.

The following is a list of transcripts of Spanish documents made for the Missouri Historical Society by officials of the Archivo General de Indias en Sevilla.

Archivo General a Indias Sevilla. Papeler referentes a la Isla de Cuba. Liuisiana. Correspondencia de Governadores.

Abstract of instructions given to the Company of the Upper Missouri (elsewhere called Companies of Discoveries of the Missouri), for the conduct of trade with the Mandan Indians by Clamorgan, director. Fifty-three articles, made at St. Louis ("of the Illinois"), 30 June, 1794, in the presence of the Lieutenant Governor. Signed "Trutau" (Trudeau?) and Clamorgan. 24 pages legal cap. In French, not translated.

Correspondence of Governors: Company of Commerce for the discovery of the nations of the Upper Missouri, 12 May, 1794. under the auspices of Don Zenon Trudeau, commander-in-chief of the Illinois. Recites the wishes of the company, and permission of exclusive trade received from Baron Carondelet; gives names of members of the company and articles of government. 26½ pages, French, not translated.

Correspondence of governors: Regulations of trade stating who shall be allowed to go to the Upper Missouri. Dated, New Orleans, 30 July, 1793; 6½ pages, French, not translated.

James Mackay to Carlos Dehault de Lassus; recommendations for grants of land to various settlers. Dated St. Andre (Missouri), August, September, October, December, 1799. 8 pages, French, not translated.

Appointment of James Mackay to be commandant of the establishment St. Andre of Missouri, under Zenon Trudeau. New Orleans, 2 April, 1799, Manuel Gayoso de Lemos. 2½ pages, French, not translated.

Abstract of communication sent to Gayoso de Lemos from Don Francisco de Saavedra, first secretary of state, etc. Speaks of the necessity of guarding the boundaries of the Spanish provinces, and of the services of James Mackay and John Evans. Dated New Orleans, 22 November, 1798. Frigate of War Sirena, at Pensacola. Then follows a statement relative to the hostile intentions on the part of the U. S. against this province. Speaks of the Alien Bill in Congress, and says that the states of Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and Carolina are almost on the point of revolution, and will combine with others. The inhabitants of Natchez are disgusted with the new governor; General Wilkinson unable to "reinforce his functions in our frontier." Dated New Orleans, 22 November, 1798. Don Francisco de Saavedra. 17½ pages, Spanish, not translated.

Report of a letter from Antonio Valle, proposing means to enlarge Spanish territory, 1 page. Report dated at New Orleans, 3 June, 1796.

And

Abstract of the Journal of Voyage up the Missouri kept by the Scotchman, James Mackay; describes the establishment made south of the Missouri River in 1794, and says that the relation of Mackay confirms the news of the introduction of the English of Canada in the province

of the kind in the Mandan nation. Refers to Santa Fe, and to Capitan Don Luis de Blanc. This explanation of the journal is dated 3 June, 1796. Follows a transcript in part of the journal of Mackay, agent general of the Company of the Missouri, sent by Santiago Clamorgan, director; Mackay's expedition left St. Louis at the end of August, 1795; describes the country, and the reception given by the Indians through whose country he passed, the welcome of the great chief Black Bird, etc. Account runs to January, 1796.

Letter of Luis de Blanc, Natchitoches, 22 February, 1796, 37 pages in all, Spanish, not translated.

Series of reports sent to Brigadier de Casa Calvo by the engineer Don Jose Martinez de Orosa, commissioned by His Majesty to lay out the limits of the Province of Louisiana, to Don Pedro Ceballos, first secretary, etc. Dated New Orleans, 23 July, 1804. Speaks of the Treaty of Paris, 1763, Texas, the establishments of Atakapas, Opelousas, Natchitoches, Akensas and Illinois; Indian tribes, and relative distances between the establishments; of Pacific Ocean, explorations of "Makensie," Nootka Sound, California. And a short report, dated September 20, 1805, New Orleans. 14½ pages, Spanish, not translated.

Amended and enlarged report of engineer Don Jose Martinez, showing that the Americans are owners of the mouth of the Missouri; speaks of the exploration of Dr. Hunter, and mentions names of some Spanish explorers, 1770, *et seq.* New Orleans, 20 August, 1804. 60 pages, Spanish, not translated.

Index of the representations made under this date of Marquis de Casa Calvo, commissioned by his majesty to mark out the limits of the Province of Louisiana to his excellency Don Pedro Cevallos, first secretary. Regular order, January 17, 1803; copy of answer received by the commandant general of interior provinces on the recommendations made by the American captain "Merry Wheather" (Meriwether) Lewis, in the matter of tracing the source of the Missouri River. 8 pages, Spanish, not translated.

Instruction for the expedition to St. Louis which is in charge of Captain Don Francisco Riu. Gives minute instructions for the government of the Spanish force which was to take official military possession of Upper Louisiana at St. Louis, after the treaty of 1763; gives directions as to dimensions of fort to be built, treatment of inhabitants, and remuneration of soldiers. Dated Balisa, March 14, 1767, signed Antonio Ulloa. 52 pages, Spanish, translated.

General archives of the Indies, Department of Santo Domingo, Louisiana and Florida, letters and despatches, years 1795 and 1797, Case 86, Drawer 7, Bundle 16.

No. 64. The intendent governor of the Province of Louisiana and Western Florida remits two memorials presented to him by Don Pedro Carlos Lassus, Knight of the Grand Cross of the Order of St. Michael in France, in association with Don Juan Bautista Tardiveau and Don Pedro Audrain; propose means of promoting agriculture, population and commerce in Upper Louisiana; speak of arrangements to bring one hundred French families from Gallipolis to New Bourbon, near Ste. Genevieve; the building of a flour mill at New Madrid; correspondence relating to the same. New Orleans, August 27, 1795. 58½ pages, Spanish, translated.

Correspondence of Governors: General and secret instructions to be followed by the lieutenant colonel of the permanent regiment of the Louisiana Don Carlos Howard who is in charge of the command of arms of Upper Louisiana; gives instructions for the evacuation of Natchez,

and disposition of troops and supplies, part to be sent to New Madrid and part to St. Louis; of the protection of Upper Louisiana from threatened incursions of the British; says it may very well be that the French may attack Canada, and rouse a revolution which would be to the advantage of Spain, which then might take Michilimackinac. Gives secret information about the leading citizens of Upper Louisiana. Dated New Orleans, 26 November, 1796. 20 pages, Spanish, translated.

Department of Santo Domingo, Louisiana and Florida. Documents of intendents of the army and royal treasury. Year, 1796, Case 87, Drawer 1, Bundle 23.

The intendent *ad interim* of Louisiana, with copies of three documents gives an account of his having resisted the delivery of ten thousand dollars solicited by the director of the Companies of Discoveries of the Missouri (Clamorgan, director), which delivery the governor approved, and asks that in case he has to pay that sum, the royal treasury, besides ordering it done, will furnish the funds to carry out the order. New Orleans, 3 November, 1796, Juan Ventura Morales. 7 pages, Spanish, translated.

Documents of intendents of the army and royal treasury. Year 1796, Case 87, Drawer 1, Bundle 23.

No. 63. The intendent *ad interim* of Louisiana reports the death of Don Andrew Todd, to whom had been granted the exclusive privilege of commerce with the Indian nations to the north of the Ohio and Missouri. He was a victim of the epidemic that afflicted the province. New Orleans, 1 December, 1796, Juan Ventura Morales, to Don Diego de Gardoqui. 3 pages, Spanish, translated.

Correspondence of governors: James Mackay to Gayoso de Lemos, New Orleans, 8 June, 1798. Speaks of the commission given to him by Gayoso, and asks for an appointment in the army. 4 pages, English.

Correspondence of governors: James Mackay to Gayoso de Lemos, St. Andre de Missouri, 28 November, 1798. Says that he was astonished to find that the instructions given to him by the lieutenant governor of Illinois, on his taking possession of the Post of St. Andre, to be at variance with the verbal instructions given by Gayoso at New Orleans. Protests against the instruction to stop emigration of all but Catholics. 3 pages, English.

Documents of intendents of the army and royal treasury. Years 1788 to 1795, Case 87, Drawer 1, Bundle 22.

No. 60. Continues a report already made in private dispatch No. 4, about the intrigues of the Americans to excite discord among the Indians, and of their succeeding in possessing themselves of a place called the Escores a Manijot; tells of the taking of this post under orders of Baron Carondelet; gives a copy of a letter written by Pedro Rousseau, on board his Majesty's galley, La Vanganza, before the Camp de Esperanzo, 24 May, 1795. 6 pages, Spanish, translated.

Department of Santo Domingo, Louisiana and Florida. Documents relative to direct commerce. Years 1794 to 1800, Case 87, Drawer 3, Bundle 22.

Documents concerning the commerce of Louisiana with the U. S. America, and doubtful questions suggested by the intendent *ad interim*. Describes the action of His Majesty and the Council in regard to the progress of the Spanish Company of Discovery established May 12, 1794, (at St. Louis) and considers the encroachments made by the British upon Spanish possessions. Correspondence of Baron Carondelet with the Prince of Peace, June, 1796; August, 1797. 17 pages, Spanish, translated.

Department of Santo Domingo, Louisiana and Florida. Documents in regard to its transfer, and the marking of boundaries. Years, 1808, 1837; Case 87, Drawer s, Bundle 10. Marquis de Casa Calvo to the Prince of Peace, New Orleans, September 30, 1804. Remits letter of Don Carlos Dehault de Lassus, late lieutenant governor of the establishments of Illinois in Upper Louisiana, reporting the activity of the Americans in the west, and that in their opinion their boundaries pass through the very kingdom of New Mexico; and tells of the expeditions of fur traders to the Upper Missouri. This is taken from the memorial of Regis Loisel, who presents a plan to destroy the intrigues and plans of the English and Americans. Loisel's memorial, dated St. Louis, 28 May, 1804. 22 pages, Spanish, translated.

General archives of Indies: Department of Santo Domingo, Louisiana and Florida. Documents concerning its delivery and marking of boundaries. Years, 1805 to 1837; Case No. 87, Drawer No. 1, Bundle 10.

Letter dated New Orleans, 18 July, 1805, Marquis Casa Calvo Don Pedro Ceballos; refers to the design of the President of the United States to send explorers up the rivers of San Francisco de Arkansas and the Colorado, from their discharge into the Mississippi to their sources; mentions the Lewis and Clark expedition, that they have already sent back several shipments of plants, stones, fossils, skins and other curiosities; discusses the proposition of Governor Claiborne that the Spanish government send two representatives out with the proposed expedition, William Dunbar, chief, and gives a good account of Don Tomas Pover, who had been employed in marking the boundaries. 9 pages, Spanish, translated.

General archives, etc. Documents regarding its delivery and the marking of boundaries. Years, 1805 to 1837; Case 87, Drawer 1, Bundle 10.

No. 18. The Marquis de Casa Calvo to the Prince of Peace, New Orleans, 19 July, 1805. Gives an account of the progress of Captain Lewis, that his expedition had made 1609 miles "up river." Gives an account of the publication made in the Gazette of Orleans, 17 July, 1805, dated Lexington, Kentucky, June 18. 9 pages, Spanish, translated.

General archives, etc. Documents and petitions of parties. Years, 1789 to 1797, Case No. 86, Drawer 7, Bundle 25.

Copy of a report relative to the political condition of Louisiana, Madrid, 7 August, 1792. Don Estevan Miro. Not translated.

General archives, etc. Duplicates of the intendents of the army and royal treasury. Years, 1788 to 1795; Case 87, Drawer 1, Bundle 22. Private despatch No. 4. Speaks of the danger threatening the peace and tranquility of the country, and refers to the sale of lands in Georgia. No translation.

NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY.

Arkansas Gazette, 1820—newspaper.

Biographical and historical memoirs of northeast Arkansas; 981 pp. Q. Chicago, 1889; Southern Arkansas, 1008 pp. Q. Chicago, 1890; western Arkansas, 497 pp. Q. Chicago, 1891.

Bishop, A. W.

Loyalty on the frontier; or sketches of Union men of the Southwest, 1863.

Cutter, Charles.

Hot Springs, Arkansas, as they are; a history and a guide. Ed. 2,

109 pp., illustrated; O. St. Louis, 1875.

History of Benton, Washington, Carroll, Madison, Crawford, Franklin, and Sebastian Counties, Arkansas, from the earliest time to the present; 1332 pp.; Q. Chicago, 1889.

McVey, Mrs. Nellie.

Description and history of Eureka Springs, the health resort of northern Arkansas; 64 pp, illustrated; D. Eureka Springs, 1881.

Nuttall, Thomas, 1786-1859.

Journal of travels into the Arkansas Territory during 1819; with observations on the manners of the aborigines; 296 pp., plate map; O. Philadelphia, 1824.

Nuttall, Thomas, 1786-1859.

Nuttall's Journal of travels into the Arkansas Territory, October 2, 1818-February 18, 1820; reprint of the original edition; Philadelphia, 1821. Cleveland, Ohio; the A. H. Clark Company, 1905.

Early western travels, edited by R. G. Thwaites, vol. 13.

Schoolcraft, H. R., 1793-1864.

Journal of a tour into Arkansas, 1821; the interior of Missouri and Arkansaw, 1821. (In Phillips, Sir Richard, comp. New Voyages and travels, 1820-23, vol. 4.)

Schoolcraft, H. R., 1793-1864.

Scenes and adventures in the semi-Alpine region of the Ozark Mountains of Missouri and Arkansas, 1853.

NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW YORK CITY.*

First report of a geological reconnoissance of the northern counties of Arkansas made during the years 1857-1858 by David Dale Owen. 8vo. Little Rock, 1858.

Second report—middle and southern counties of Arkansas made during the years 1859-1860 by David Dale Owen. 8vo. Philadelphia, 1860.

Annual report of the geological survey of Arkansas for 1888. By John C. Branner. 8vo. (13 vols.) Little Rock, 1888.

History of Benton, Washington, Carroll, Madison, Crawford, Franklin and Sebastian counties, Arkansas. Illustrated. 8vo. Chicago, 1889.

Biographical and historical memoirs of western Arkansas. Illustrated. Chicago, 1891.

Little Rock city directory, 1871. Henderson & Albertson, publishers. 8vo. Little Rock, 1871.

A history of the northwestern editorial excursion to Arkansas. By T. B. Mills & Co., Little Rock, 1876.

Angels of commerce; or merry days with the drummers of Arkansas. By George H. Briscoe. 8vo. New York, 1891.

The new Rocky Mountain tourist Arkansas Valley and San Juan Guide. By J. G. Pargborn. Third edition. Chicago, 1878.

Address of Hon. David Walker of Fayetteville on the history and resources of the State by appointment of Governor Garland at Judges' Hall, Centennial grounds, Philadelphia, October 16, 1876. 18 pp. Philadelphia, 1876.

Debates and proceedings of the convention which assembled at Little Rock January 7, 1868.

Historical reminiscences and biographical memoirs of Conway County, Arkansas. Illustrated. Little Rock, 1890.

*By Robert H. Kilby, Librarian.

Resources of the State of Arkansas with description of counties, railroads, mines and the city of Little Rock. Third edition, by authority of the State. By James P. Henry. 8vo. Little Rock, 1873.

History of education in Arkansas. By Josiah H. Shinn (United States Bureau of Education, circular of information No. 1, 1900. 8vo.) Washington, 1900.

French history of Arkansas. By Hon. M. W. Benjamin. 8vo. 8pp. Little Rock, 1881.

Hell on the border: he hanged eighty-eight men. By S. W. Harman; compiled by C. P. Sterns. 8vo. Fort Smith, 1898.

History of the State of Arkansas for the use of schools (second edition). By Fay Hempstead. 8vo. New Orleans, 1889.

The Brooks and Baxter war; a history of the reconstruction period in Arkansas. By John M. Harrell. St. Louis, 1893.

The annals of Christ church parish of Little Rock, Arkansas, from A. D. 1839 to A. D. 1899. Compiled by Ellen Harrell Cantrell. 8vo. Little Rock, 1900.

A pictorial history of Arkansas from the earliest times to the year 1890. By Fay Hemptead. 8vo. St. Louis, 1890.

Biographical and pictorial history of Arkansas. By John Hallum. Vol. 1. 8vo. Albany, 1887.

Proceedings of the Legislature and Historical Society of the State of Arkansas and the Eclectic Society of Little Rock, Ark., fixing the pronunciation of the name Arkansas. 8vo. 16pp. Little Rock, 1881.

The Arkansas. By Bossu; translated by D. Rouquette. 8vo. 18pp. Fort Smith, 1850.

History of Methodism in Arkansas. By Horace Jewell. 8vo. Little Rock, 1892.

Cutter's guide to the Hot Springs of Arkansas. Illustrated by Charles Cutter. 8vo. 92pp. St. Louis, 1882.

Natural resources of the State of Arkansas (published by authority of the State). 8vo. 30pp. Little Rock, 1869.

Early days in Arkansas. By Judge William F. Pope. 8vo. Little Rock, 1895.

Financial resources of the State of Arkansas with the State and municipal debt of each State in the Union. By T. B. Mills. 8vo. 66pp. Little Rock, 1873.

A new map of Arkansas with its canals, roads and distances published by Thomas, Cowperthwart & Company (colored map folded in 16mo.) Philadelphia, 1850.

A new map of Arkansas compiled from the U. S. surveys and other authentic sources. By D. F. Shall (colored map folded in 12mo.) New York, 1846.

Military reconnoissance of the Arkansas, Rio del Norte and Rio Gila. By W. H. Emory. Drawn by Joseph Welch, large map. Baltimore, 1847.

Chart of Arkansas harbor. J. Manourier & Co., nd.

Preliminary post route map of the State of Arkansas, showing the mail service.

Act to establish a system of free schools in Arkansas. 8vo. 34pp. Little Rock, Ark., 1868.

Charter of the Real Estate Bank of the State of Arkansas. 12mo. 26pp. New York, 1838.

Arkansas State loan seven per cent. Thirty-year bonds. 8vo. 24pp. New York, 1872.

Loyalty on the frontier; or sketches of Union men of the Southwest. By A. W. Bishop, Lieut. Col. First Arkansas Cavalry Volunteers. 8vo. St. Louis, 1863.

With the light guns in '61-'65. Reminiscences of eleven Arkansas, Missouri and Texas light batteries in the civil war. By. W. E. Woodruff. 8vo. Little Rock, 1903.

Vol. X "Confederate military history" contains "Arkansas." Atlanta, Ga., 1899.

Biographical and historical memoirs of southern Arkansas. 4vo. Chicago, 1889.

Biographical and historical memoirs of eastern Arkansas. 4vo. Chicago, 1890.

Biographical and historical memoirs of Pulaski, Jefferson, Lonoke, Faulkner, Grant, Saline, Perry, Garland and Hot Spring counties, Arkansas. 4vo. Chicago, 1889.

Arkansas Travelers' songster (The). 12mo. 72pp. New York, 1863.

Report of the adjutant general of Arkansas for the period of the late rebellion, and Nov., 1866. 8vo. Washington, 1867.

The Mississippi Valley. Its physical geography, including sketches of the topography, botany, climate, geology. By J. W. Foster. 8vo. Chicago, 1869.

Recollections of the last ten years, passed in occasional residences and journeyings in the valley of the Mississippi. By Timothy Flint. 8vo. Boston, 1826.

The history and geography of the Mississippi Valley. By Timothy Flint. Second edition, 2 vols. in one. 8vo. Cincinnati, 1832.

History of the valley of the Mississippi. By Adolphus M. Hart. 12mo. Cincinnati, 1853.

History of the discovery and settlement of the valley of the Mississippi until the year 1846. By John W. Monette. 2 vols. 8vo. N. Y., 1848.

Mississippi Valley, view of the; or the emigrants' and travelers' guide to the west. 12mo. (By. R. Baird). Philadelphia, 1832.

Report upon the physics and hydraulics of the Mississippi River, upon the protection of the alluvial region against overflow, and upon the deepening of the mouth. 4to. Philadelphia, 1861. (Professional papers of the corps of topographical engineers U. S. A., No. 4.)

Report of the commerce and navigation of the valley of the Mississippi, etc. Prepared for the use of the Chicago convention of July 5, 1847. 8vo. 32pp. St. Louis, 1847.

The expeditions of Zebulon M. Pike to the headwaters of the Mississippi River, 1805-1807. A new edition with a memoir of Pike, maps, etc. By Elliott Coues. 3 vols. 8vo. New York, 1895.

Exploratory travels through the western territories of North America. By Zebulon Montgomery Pike. 4to. Map. London, 1811.

The pioneers, preachers and people of the Mississippi Valley. By William Henry Mulburn. 12mo. N. Y., 1860.

Discovery and exploration of the Mississippi Valley. 8vo. New York, 1852.

The discovery of the Mississippi. A bibliographical account, with a fac-simile of the Map of Louis Joliet, 1674. By Appleton P. C. Griffin. Reprinted from the map of American history March and April, 1883. 4to. 20pp. N. Y., 1887.

Ausfuhrliche historische geographische beschreibung des an dem grossen flusse Mississippi in Nord-Amerika gelegenen herzlichen landes Louisiana. 8vo. 22pp. Portrait. Frankfurt, 1720.

Mississippi valley railroad convention official proceedings, held at St. Louis, November 15 and 16, 1852, with memorial to Congress. Also proceedings of the north Missouri railroad convention held at St. Charles, November 10, 1852, with memorial to Congress. 8vo. 63pp. St. Louis.

Kimball and James' business directory of the Mississippi Valley, 1844. 8vo. Cincinnati, 1844.

Historie critique de la decouverte du Mississippi (1669-1673) d'apres les documents inidits du ministere de la marine. 8vo. 22pp. Paris.

Mississippi River from St. Paul to New Orleans. Illustrated and described with views and descriptions of cities connected with its trade and commerce. 8vo. New York.

Decouvertes et establissements de Cavelier de la Salle en Rouen dans L'America du Nord. (Lacs Ontario, Erie, Huron, Michigan, vallees de L'Ohio et du Mississippi et Texas.) Par Gabriel Gravier. 8vo. Paris, 1870.

Nouvelle etude sur Cavelier de la Salle. Par Gabriel Gravier. (Extrait du bulletin de la societie libre d'emulation du commerce et de l'industrie de la Seine-Inferisure.) 4to. 61pp. Rouen, 1885.

Fifty years on the Mississippi; or Gould's history of river navigation. By E. W. Gould. 8vo. St. Louis, 1889.

A concise history of the introduction of protestantism into Mississippi and the Southwest. By Rev. John G. Jones. 8vo. St. Louis, 1866.

Rozier's history of the early settlement of the Mississippi valley. By Firman A. Rozier. 8vo. St. Louis, 1890.

STATE LIBRARY OF NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

The U. S.: its power and progress, pp. 184-227. By G. T. Poussin; translated by Edmond L. Du Barry, M. D., surgeon U. S. Navy, 1851. (On French colonies—La., 1678-1779, Spanish colonies La. and Fla., 1512-1821.) Published by Lippincott, Grambo & Company, Philadelphia.

Martin's history of Louisiana, 1827, vol. 1.

Martin's history of Louisiana, 1882.

Gayarre's history of Louisiana, vol. 1-4, the first three on French and Spanish domination.

French's historical collections of Louisiana, 1846. Part 1.

French's historical collections of Louisiana, 1850. Part 2.

French's historical collections of Louisiana and Florida, 1869.

French's historical collections of Louisiana and Florida, 1875.

FRENCH HISTORY AND VOYAGES.

Charlevoix—Historie de la Nouvelle France.

C. Gayarre—Historie de la Louisiane, 2 vols.

Barbe-Marbois—Historie de la Louisiane. 1829, Paris.

Du Pratz—Historie de la Louisiane, 3 vols. 1753, Paris.

Dumont—Memoires historique de la Louisiane, 2 vols. 1753.

Journal de l'establissement des Francais a la Louisiane.

Laval, P.—Jesuite voyage de Louisiane.

Dulac—Voyage dans les deux Louisiane.

Lozieres, B.—Premier voyage a la Louisiane.

Lozieres, B.—Second voyage a la Louisiane.

Robin—Voyage dans l'interior de la Louisiane.

PART I.—AN ACCOUNT OF MANUSCRIPTS, PAPERS AND DOCUMENTS, CONCERNING ARKANSAS IN PUBLIC REPOSITORIES BEYOND THE STATE.

STATE OFFICES.

PART I.

By JOSIAH H. SHINN.

The most authentic sources in the history of any state must be sought in those manuscripts, rolls, letters, journals, reports, laws, constitutions and judicial decisions, which record the rise, growth, development and formation of the rules by which the state at every step of its progress has continued to acknowledge as binding upon its action, and through whose successive changes the test of experience has been applied.

The preservation of these sources of state history has, in states of the highest intellectual development, been made a matter of legislative enactment, and in Arkansas this preservation to the largest degree has been cast upon the secretary of state. As chief clerk in that office for a period of six years I was charged with the cataloguing, shelving, and preservation of the documents hereinbefore enumerated, and whose content it is the function of this article to disclose.

The preparation of this article was begun in 1889 and finished in 1897 and is believed to be entirely accurate up to and including the latter date.

What I have prepared may be appropriately styled:

THE SOURCES OF THE LEGAL AND GOVERNMENTAL HISTORY OF THE STATE OF ARKANSAS.

1. *Organic and Statutory Law.*

The territory, now the State of Arkansas, was, prior to its acquisition by the United States in 1803, a part of the Province of Louisiana.

Its geographical territory belonged successively:

Prior to 1763 to France;
From 1763 to 1800 to Spain;
From 1800 to 1803 to France;
From 1803 to the United States, as
1. A Territory;
2. A State.

As a territory it had four names:

(*a*) District of Louisiana, 1804 to 1805;
(*b*) Territory of Louisiana, 1805 to 1812;
(*c*) Territory of Missouri, 1812 to 1819;
(*d*) Territory of Arkansaw, 1819 to 1836.

As Arkansas territory it gained organic existence by act of Congress, March 2, to be in force July 4, 1819.

(See U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 3, page 493).

Its boundaries were those the State now has, except that it included all the country between the Red River and the parallel of 36 degrees 30 minutes north latitude as far west as the one hundredth meridian, thus including all but the northern strip of the present Indian and Oklahoma territories. The Red River and the one hundredth meridian were then the boundary between the United States and Spain.

The western boundary was changed by Congress, May 26, 1824, to a north and south line from a point forty miles west of the southwest corner of the State of Missouri to the Red River.

(See U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 4, page 409).

The territory has existed under two grades of government:

First grade, 1819;
Second grade, 1819 to 1836.

The territorial legislature met at two places:

1. Post of Arkansaw, 1819-1820;
2. Little Rock, 1820-1836.

State of Arkansas:

There was no enabling act. The treaty of cession from France secured the right to be admitted as a State.

The constitution was adopted by a convention elected by the people, but the constitution was not, itself, submitted to the people. The State was admitted by act of Congress, June 15, 1836, with its present boundaries.

(See U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 5, page 50).

The legislature of the State of Arkansas has met at three places:

1. Little Rock, 1836-1864;
2. Washington, Hempstead County, 1864;
3. Little Rock, 1865-1897.

The authority for these detailed statements may be found in the United States Statutes at Large, executive documents of

the United States, treaty between the United States and France, statutes of Louisiana, Missouri and Arkansas.

The statute laws of the State are issued in two forms.

1. As Acts of successive legislatures, or Session Laws;
2. As Digests, or Revised Statutes.

There were ten sessions of the territorial legislature, and ten volumes of session laws.

There have been thirty-one regular sessions of the legislature since 1836, and several special sessions, and the laws passed by these bodies are contained in thirty-nine volumes of session laws. A complete set of the territorial laws and the session laws is on file in the office of the secretary of state, and also in the supreme court library.

The session laws are certified to the secretary of state in script, in the form of engrossed bills; these copies are bound in their engrossed form at the close of each session, and these volumes of engrossed bills are also on file in the office of the secretary of state. Compared copies of these are made and sent to the public printer, where they are printed and bound under contract made by the state printing board. The printed books are distributed by the secretary of state to state and county officers designated by law; they are also sold by the secretary to the public at large.

The officers receiving them are under legal obligation to preserve them, and it may be that many counties of the State have complete sets of these session laws.

Investigators and students of history will find in these volumes the crystallized form of public opinion as it existed in the State during every year of its history. What the moral status of the State was is told in incontrovertible terms in its definitions of the varying grades of crime, and the means adopted to diminish it. The temperance history of the State may be best studied in the local prohibition laws which were enacted many years prior to the Confederate States War. In fact every phase of institutional life may be investigated, so far as Arkansas is concerned, under the sure guidance of these laws.

DIGESTS, CODES AND COMPILATIONS.

The digest of the laws, or revised statutes, are made at periodical times by authority of the legislature and under the

direction of eminent lawyers. The first territorial legislature adopted Geyer's Digest of the Laws of the Territory of Missouri, a copy of which is on file in the office of the secretary of state.

The first volume of compiled laws for the State of Arkansas was prepared by J. Steele and J. McCampbell in 1835 under the direction and superintendence of John Pope, Governor of the Territory of Arkansas. It was authorized by an act of Congress, passed June 27, 1834, and included besides the laws, the treaty of cession, the organic laws of Missouri and Arkansas, and acts of Congress pertaining to Arkansas.

(See U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 4, p. 605).

This is a very interesting volume to the historian and connects the territory with the world at large. Since the state government began there have been many digests:

1. *McK. Ball & Roane's.*—This was authorized by an act of the legislature, passed Oct. 26, 1836. The revision was made by William McK. Ball and Sam C. Roane. William McK. Ball was one of the early settlers of Washington County; a lawyer of prominence in Northwestern Arkansas; member of the first constitutional convention and state senator. Notes and index were prepared by Albert Pike, who afterwards distinguished himself in State and Nation. Sam C. Roane came to Clark County, Arkansas, about 1820; president of council in second territorial legislature, October 1 to October 21, 1821; president council, third territorial legislature, 1823; prosecuting attorney, 2d circuit, 1826; judge 1st circuit, 1829-1836; member of constitutional convention from Jefferson County, 1836; president, first session of the Arkansas state senate, 1837-1838.

The volume contains the state and territorial legislation to the session, 1837-1838 inclusive, and became of force March 20, 1839.

(Digest of 1874-page 994, note).

It also includes the constitution of 1836, the treaty of cession, and acts of administration. This volume was adopted by the legislature and had the same authority as the session laws.

2. *English's Digest.*—This was prepared by Elbert H. English, and examined by Samuel H. Hempstead, under an act approved December 19, 1846, and includes, besides the usual state papers, all laws of a general nature in force at the close of the session, 1846.

The name of Elbert H. English can never be dissociated from the jurisprudence of the State. In addition to this digest his name is connected with the supreme court of the State as its reporter from 1836 to 1854, and as its chief justice, with a slight intermission during the Civil War and the reconstruction period, from 1854 to 1884. He was also chief justice of the Confederate state court, if it may be designated in that way, during the last years of the war.

Samuel H. Hempstead was prominently connected with the early history of the Territory of Louisiana, the Territory of Missouri and the Territory of Arkansas.

3. *Gould's Digest.*—This was prepared by Josiah Gould, and examined by George C. Watkins, under an act approved January 14, 1857,

and includes besides the state papers, a number of acts of Congress applicable to Arkansas, and all laws of a general nature in force at the end of the session, 1856-1857.

Josiah Gould represented Bradley County in the lower house in the 6th session of the state legislature, 1846-1848; member of the state senate, 1848-50; judge of the 2d circuit court, 1849-51.

George C. Watkins was prosecuting attorney of the 5th circuit from 1845 to 1849; chief justice of the supreme court, 1854-6. Mr. Watkins was one of the greatest judges the State has had.

4. *Gantt's Digest.*—This volume was prepared by Edward W. Gantt, and examined by Henry C. Caldwell, under acts approved March 21, 1871 and April 21, 1873. It contains the same state papers as the Digest of 1858, and the constitutions of 1836, 1864 and 1868.

Edward W. Gantt held no official position in Arkansas. Henry C. Caldwell afterwards distinguished himself as a judge in the circuit and district courts of the United States.

5. *Mansfield's Digest.*—This was prepared by W. W. Mansfield and examined by U. M. Rose, under an act approved March 13, 1883, and includes all laws of a general nature in force at the end of the session 1883. It also contains the usual state papers and all the constitutions of the State.

Mr. Mansfield was a prominent attorney of Franklin County, and in addition to many signal honors conferred upon him by his county, was chosen by the people of the State to a position on the Supreme bench.

U. M. Rose, probably the most distinguished lawyer in the State's history, never held official position. He has been president of the National Bar Association, and in 1906 was selected by the President of the United States commissioner to the Hague, the most noted assemblage of the century.

6. *Sandels and Hill's Digest.*—This was prepared by L. P. Sandels and Joseph M. Hill, and examined by Sam W. Williams, under an act approved March 8, 1893 and includes all laws in force at the end of the session, 1893. It contains all the state papers of the former digests.

L. P. Sandels was a brilliant attorney from Ft. Smith.

J. M. Hill was also a prominent attorney of Ft. Smith, and is now chief justice of the supreme court.

Sam. W. Williams was one of the landmarks of jurisprudence of Arkansas, and for more than fifty years was connected with the bar at Little Rock.

Besides these greater digests there have been several lesser ones, which are collated as follows:

1. Militia Law, 1836, ordered printed separately by act of 1836.
2. Charter of State Bank, 1836.
3. Revenue Act, March 5, 1838. This was ordered printed in pamplet form by acts 1837-8.
4. Militia Law, 1843.
5. Common School Law, 1848-9.
6. Registration Act, 1868.
7. Revenue Act, 1883.
8. Acts of general assembly relative to Real Estate Banks. This was published by direction of the governor, March, 1855, and contains the deed of assignment as made by the bank, April 2, 1842.

9. Acts of Congress and of the State of Arkansas on the subject of swamp and overflowed lands, from 1850 to 1857. It was collected, prepared and published by direction of the governor in 1857.
10. Militia Laws of Arkansas. This was published by direction of the commander-in-chief of the army of Arkansas in 1860.
11. Revenue Laws of 1874-5.
12. Road Laws, 1887.
13. School Laws, 1885. This was prepared and published by W. E. Thompson, state superintendent of public instruction.
14. School Laws, 1892. This volume was prepared by Josiah H. Shinn, state superintendent of public instruction, and contains a number of decisions.

All of these digests and minor publications are on file in the office of the secretary of state.

In addition to these there have been two codifications:

1. Codes of Practice. Prepared under Article 15, Sec. II, constitution of 1868.
2. Codes of Practice. Prepared under resolution of March 16, 1871.

CONSTITUTIONS, CONVENTIONS AND JOURNALS.

There have been five constitutions of the State, the preparation of which has required the attention of large bodies of men selected from all parts of the State. Their acts are recorded in journals, written and printed, and in the constitutions they formed.

The first convention was held at Little Rock from the 4th of January to the 30th of that month, in accordance with an act approved November 3, 1835. The delegates were elected on December 14, 1835. The constitution adopted by them, and the journal of their procedings were ordered to be printed. This was done by Albert Pike in 1836. The constitution was also printed by Reed and Budd in 1838. The constitution in both script and printed form is on file in the office of the secretary of state as is the printed journal.

There were two sessions of the convention which passed the constitution of 1861. The first began at Little Rock on March 4th and ended March 21, in pursuance of an act of January 15, 1861. The journal was printed and is on file. The second session began May 6th and ended June 3, 1861. The journal of this session was also published, and contained besides its own proceedings, the proceedings of the former session. The con-

stitution and ordinances of this convention were also published separately. The originals as well as printed forms are on file in the office of the secretary of state.

The convention which passed the constitution of 1864 assembled at Little Rock on January 4th and finished its work on January 23, 1864. The constitution and an address to the people were adopted January 19th, and the state officers elected January 20, 1864. These papers are also on file.

The convention which passed the constitution of 1868 met at Little Rock, January 7, 1868, and extended its session to February 14, 1868. It was held in pursuance of the "Reconstruction Acts" of Congress of March 2d and 23d and July 10, 1867, and of the general orders of the military commander of the District. The debates and proceedings were edited by J. M. Pomeroy and printed by resolution of the convention. The constitution was also printed separately in 1870.

The convention which passed the constitution of 1874 assembled at Little Rock on July 14, 1874. The constitution was ratified by the people October 13, 1874. The journal has never been printed, but the constitution with marginal notes prepared by James M. Pomeroy, by authority of the convention, was printed in 1876.

The constitution of 1874, and the constitutions of 1836, 1861, 1864 and 1868, with copious notes by U. M. Rose were also printed in 1891. The investigator will find the names of the delegates who formed these conventions, and the names of the legislators who formed each of the legislatures that have framed all the laws of the State in the biennial reports of the secretary of state. There is hardly a school district in which copies of these reports may not be found and an examination of them will disclose the men, who from almost every community, have helped to make either the organic or the statute laws. These reports will also disclose the names of all the county officers in each county from the earliest date to the present time. The original records from which these names were compiled are on file among the state papers in the office of the secretary of state. The journals of the house and senate are kept in record books by clerks appointed by the respective houses. They form the history of each law found in the session acts; of the methods

adopted to secure their passage; of the sentiment actuating the actors, and incidentally that of sections and counties. They disclose also a number of other measures which failed to become law and the reasons leading to their failure. Nearly all of these written journals have been printed, and these with the originals are on file in the office of the secretary of state. They form an immense number of volumes and take up considerable library space. They are called "rubbish" by thoughtless speakers, but are in reality a most important factor in good government, forming that element of publicity upon which, at least, the effectiveness of legislation must rest. They also furnish the courts in most convenient form the best evidence, not only as to the passage of any law, but also as to the intent of the law. As a reservoir of legislative history they are invaluable, and every public-spirited citizen has an interest in their publication and dissemination.

The state library at Little Rock has also a splendid collection of journals of other states arranged in such manner as to easily be consulted at any time.

2. *Decisions of the Courts. The Current Reports.*

The laws of the State as passed by the legislature are interpreted by various inferior courts, and by the supreme court of the State.

The proceedings and decisions of these courts are kept in dockets and minute books by the proper officers of the courts, and with the exception of the decisions of the supreme court are not printed, but are open to public inspection.

The decisions of the supreme court are rendered either with or without an opinion, and are collated and printed by an officer of that body, called the reporter of the supreme court. There have been eight reporters since the establishment of the State judiciary, and they have prepared sixty-two volumes of the decisions of the supreme court, called supreme court reports.

The first reporter was Albert Pike, who reported the decisions of the court from 1836 to 1848, in five volumes numbered from one to five inclusive.

The second reporter was E. H. English, from 1846 to 1854, volumes six to thirteen inclusive. The third reporter was L. E. Barber. He began in 1854 and reported until 1867. His work is found in volumes fourteen to twenty-five inclusive.

The next reporter in order was N. W. Cox. His work extended over the period, 1867 to 1874 and included the volumes twenty-six and twenty-seven.

The fifth officer was John M. Moore, who began in 1874 and quit in 1881. His reports are volumes twenty-eight to thirty-four inclusive. The reporter covering the greatest number of reports was B. D. Turner. He began in 1881 with volume thirty-five and finished in 1887 with volume forty-eight.

The next in order was W. W. Mansfield who reported volumes forty-nine to fifty-two inclusive. The reporter now in office is T. D. Crawford. He has already prepared ten volumes that have been printed. The investigator will see from this that the settlement of disputes and rights is a business of immense importance and that a very large interest clusters around the judicial branch of the government.

DIGESTS.

In addition to the current reports of the supreme court, which are issued by authority, there have been prepared for the use of courts and lawyers a number of digests or collections of the decisions of the supreme court. These are published by private enterprise and depend for their sale upon the character and reputation of the author who prepares them. The first book of this kind prepared in the State was prepared by U. M. Rose, and is called Rose's Digest. The second, consisting of two volumes, was prepared by T. J. Oliphant, and carries his name. Hopkin and Morgan's Digest came next, and last the digest of T. D. Crawford, the present supreme court reporter.

The decisions of territorial courts are contained in one volume, called Hempstead's Report, and was prepared by Samuel H. Hempstead.

A full set of these reports and all of the digests are on file in the state library and the supreme court library, and a full set of the decisions ought to be found in the circuit court libraries in each court of the State.

SUPREME COURT LIBRARY.—The library of the supreme court is an honor to the State. It numbers about twenty thousand volumes of laws, law books and court decisions. The decisions of the supreme courts of every state in the Union, together with their session laws and general statutes, are to be found upon the shelves of this library. In addition to these more than fifteen hundred volumes of English and Irish reports have been added. These include all the reports of the House of Lords, the Privy Council, the Exchequer, the Irish Chancery, the Irish Parliamentary, the Irish Rolls, the Irish King and Queen's Bench, the Vice-Chancellor's, the Rolls Court, the Common Pleas, the Common Law, the Crown Cases and others. The

State Trials, consisting of thirty-three volumes, are an addition of great value, extending over a period of seven hundred years. Many of them are in Norman, French and Old English. A full set of Canadian reports may also be seen. The text-books upon law number more than fifteen hundred. Whatever of law the world knows may be studied by the diligent student in this library. Men who are familiar with libraries of this kind say that the Arkansas supreme court library has no equal South of the latitude of St. Louis.

THE STATE LIBRARY.—This library is in charge of the secretary of state, and consists chiefly of the archives of Arkansas, and of every other state in the Union. The laws of the states and their journals make a large number of books. The archives of the United States consisting of the folio volumes on Public Lands, the Army and Navy, the State Papers, and other records, the executive documents of the United States, together with the reports of the various departments of the national government make an immense collection. The patent office reports ought to influence the inventive genius of the State and thereby add to its wealth and power. There is almost a full file of the Congressional Globe and Congressional Record, but The Annals of Congress,* Gale and Seaton's Digest, however, are not there and this destroys the fullness of the history of Congress. There is little room for the display of all the state treasures as they number more than thirty thousand volumes.

The library is located in what might be appropriately called "The catacombs underlying the old state house." To get a book is very much like the process of exhuming a mummy. The rooms are damp, dismal and disagreeable. Until proper rooms and modern library furnishings are provided the State will have no cause to be proud of its library. The books of greatest historic value are irremediably injured, and fast tumbling into ruin. With newer rooms, modern furnishings and all the latest methods of indexing, the state library will become an honor to the State.

3. *Reports of State Officers.*

The letter copy books of the various state departments are a valuable source of history, but their preservation was not con-

*Annals of Congress are now in the state library. EDITOR.

sidered important by the earlier incumbents. There is no full file of the correspondence emanating from any department.

The letter press books of the governor's department do not antedate the year, 1860, and the files are not complete for all the period which has elapsed since then. The record of the State's soldiers is in a miserable condition. The minutes of the military board, the records of the adjutant general, the muster rolls, the discharges, deaths, desertions, etc., are for the most part lost or destroyed. That part which is left is in almost hopeless confusion. A full set of the governor's biennial reports and messages may be found in the office of the secretary of state. There also may be found a full set of the auditor's reports, the treasurer's reports and of the secretary of state. It is possible that a full set of the reports of each of the other offices may be found there, but if not they may be found in the offices themselves. Much of the financial history of the State is stored away safely and intelligently in the files of the auditor's office. This branch of government has been most admirably administered from the earliest times, and the documents pertaining thereto have been most zealously guarded. The records of the land office are complete in their original form and have been preserved with intelligence and zeal.

The records pertaining to the appointment and commissioning the various state, county, township and municipal officers are lodged in the office of the secretary of state and are in good condition. The original charters of the various corporate institutions of the State are also on file there, as are the records pertaining to the state taxation of railroads.

The original reports of all the various school officers of the State to the state superintendent of public instruction are on file in his office and form the basis of the biennial reports which have emanated therefrom.

4. *Minutes of State Board.*

Authentic and original matters pertaining to the history of state administration may also be found in the minutes of the following boards:

1. Board of Election Canvassers.
2. State Board of Election Commissioners.
3. Board of Commissioners of the Common School Fund.

4. State Debt Board.
5. Board to Examine and Cancel Scrip.
6. Board of Commissioners of the State Penitentiary.
7. Board of Pension Commissioners.
8. Board of Commissioners to Let Public Land Contracts.
9. State Printing Board.
10. State Board of Railroad Commissioners.
11. Board of Municipal Corporations.
12. Board of Education.
13. Board of Review—Donation Contests.
14. Board of Trustees—Arkansas Industrial University.
15. Board of Trustees—Arkansas Medical College.
16. Board of Trustees—State Charitable Institutions.
17. Board of Dental Examiners.
18. State Board of Health.
19. State Board of Pharmacy.
20. Board of Directors of Ex-Confederate Home.
21. Board of St. Francis Levee District.
22. Board of Railroad Incorporations.
23. Board of Railroad Commissioners.
24. Board of State Capitol Commissioners.

5. *Special References to Books in the State Library.*

DIVISION OF MISSOURI TERRITORY.

Memorial of the Missouri territorial legislature asking for division, naming line of division and containing copy of the census of 1817-house documents, No. 45, 15th congress, 2d session, Vol. 2, seven pages, November 22, 1818.

Report on the admission of Maine and Missouri.

Journal of the senate, 16th congress, 1st session, pp. 204-5.

Report on debates, 15th and 16th congresses, Annals of Congress. Volumes 36 and 37.

ADMISSION AS A STATE.

Report on census and adverse to admission.

Reports of committees No. 334, 23d congress, 1st session, Vol. 3, 62 pages, 8 vo., March 11, 1834.

Census of Arkansas.

Senate documents 236, 23d congress, 1st session, Vol. 3, 1 page, 8 vo.

Memorial on admission of Arkansas. Convention of Citizens.

Executive documents No. 133, 24th congress, 1st session, Vol. 4, 19 pages, 8 vo.

Census of Arkansas.

Executive documents No. 144, 24th congress, 1st session, Vol. 4, 2 pages, 8 vo. January 4, 1836.

Constitution of Arkansas.

Charters and Constitutions, pp. 101-115.

Message on Admission of Arkansas, Andrew Jackson.

Executive documents No. 164, 24th congress, 1st session, Vol. 4, 22 pages, 8 vo., March 10, 1836.

Ordinances passed by a convention of the people of Arkansas.

Executive documents No. 145, 24th congress, 1st session, Vol. 4,

Report of debates.

Congressional Globe, Vols. 3 and 4.

6. *Noted Laws, Lines and Boundaries.*

Act of April 29, 1816, U. S. Revised Statutes, authorized a survey of public lands in Illinois and Missouri Territories.

THE OSAGE INDIAN BOUNDARY LINE.—The Osage Indian boundary line from Ft. Clark, afterwards Ft. Osage on the Missouri, due south to the Arkansas. Surveyor Joseph P. Brown; deputy, Archibald Gamble. They first surveyed Ft. Clark on the 15th and 16th days of August, 1816. The original field notes and the plat of the survey of the Ft. Clark Military Reservation was filed in the office of the secretary of state for Missouri.

The Osage line survey was started on August 28, 1816, and completed on October 7, 1816. It began at Red Oak on the bank of the Missouri River and ran south ten chains and forty-six links to the south gate of Ft. Clark, thence due south two hundred and fifty-four and one-half miles to the Arkansas River. A post was set up containing the words "254½ miles to Ft. Clark" on one side and "Indian Boundary" on the other. The last four and one-half miles ran through a thorn and brier swamp "of the worst sort;" crossed a creek fifteen or twenty chains west of its mouth; and then through a "desperate cane brake." So dense was the cane that the line had to be run by "offsetting."

The field notes and plat of the survey are on file in the office of the secretary of state of Missouri.

The west line of Missouri and Arkansas was surveyed by Joseph C. Brown.

The field notes and plat are on file in the office of the secretary of state for Missouri.

The west line of Arkansas, 40 miles west of the southwest corner of Missouri, south to the Red River was also surveyed by Joseph C. Brown and the field notes and plat are on file in the office of the secretary of state for Missouri.

The base line of Arkansas was also surveyed by Joseph C. Brown and the field notes and plat are on file in the general land office at Washington, D. C.

NORTH LINE OF THE STATE—*Basel Gordon, surveyor.* Surveyed under acts of the Missouri and Arkansas legislatures. Survey started from east end of line, October 18, 1843; operations suspended at east bank of Big Black, December 8, 1843; resumed, May 18, 1845, and completed August 10, 1845. Field notes and map of survey filed in the office of the secretary of state for Missouri on January 19, 1846, where they are to be found today.*

March 2, 1819, U. S. Statutes at Large. Arkansaw Territory created with seat of government at Post of Arkansaw, On the Arkansaw River.

February 17, 1818, U. S. Statutes at Large. Land offices created in the counties of Arkansaw and Lawrence.

March 3, 1819, U. S. Statutes at Large. Post road from Cadron by Pulaski Court House, Little Rock, Clark Court House, Hempstead Court House to Washita Court House in Louisiana established.

*Copy of field notes and plat of this survey is now in office of state land commissioner at Little Rock. EDITOR.

May 26, 1824, U. S. Statutes at Large. Western boundary fixed.

May 19, 1828, President authorized to run line between Arkansas and Louisiana.

7. *The Jog in the Northern Boundary.*

The following letter sent me by Mr. Lessueur, Secretary of State of Missouri, will explain this feature of our northern boundary line.

Hon. A. A. Lesueur.

Dear Sir:

In answer to the inquiry as to the reason for the "jog" or more properly the offset in the southern boundary line of the State of Missouri, I will say that I am glad the opportunity has been offered me of putting in a tangible shape the information I possess, which is fast becoming tradition, and not written history. My information is reliable. I have it from the lips of the old pioneers of Southeast Missouri, who years ago passed off the stage of human action, and now sleep beneath the soil of Pemiscot, one of the counties forming the offset into Arkansas. I refer to John H. Walker, the uncle of John Walker, our late state auditor; to Nicholas Teror and Matthew Wright, who lived in the territory now Pemiscot County, at the time Missouri was admitted into the Union as a state.

John H. Walker, at the time of the earthquake in 1811 and 1812, owned an extensive plantation near the town of Caruthersville in Pemiscot County. The place was called "Little Prairie." It was a considerable village in 1811 and was, a few years before, a Spanish fort. Col. Walker owned immense herds of stock, was a man of more than ordinary ability, well informed upon all matters of public interest, and in fact was a leader of the people. At that time all that country was known as Missouri Territory. New Madrid was a town of great importance, being about the second town founded in the Territory. It was a great trading post, and immense traffic was carried on between the French and Spanish settlers at New Madrid, and the various tribes of Indians in Southern Missouri and Western Tennesse. New Madrid claimed and exercised jurisdiction over the territory as far south as Pemiscot Bayou, which runs into the Mississippi River about three miles north of our line between Missouri and Arkansas. Col. Walker owed allegiance to the Territory of Missouri; as the laws were administered by the authorities at New Madrid. He was wedded to his idols at New Madrid. When Missouri applied for admission into the Union the parallel of 36 deg. 30 min. north latitude was suggested as the south boundary line of the new state. Col. Walker knew if this line was adopted he would be left in an unorganized territory, as the line crossed the Mississippi River about twenty-five miles north of him. Walker was a man of influence. His worldly means, as well as his indomitable pluck, gave him influence. He went to work in earnest to prevent his being left outside of an organized state. He interviewed the commissioners or persons selected to define the boundary lines of the state, and so eloquently did he plead his cause that the commissioners agreed to take Col. Walker into the State of Missouri and to that end it was agreed that the southern boundary line of the state should be defined as set out in the act of admission, approved March 6, 1820, that portion concerning the offset reading as follows: 'Beginning in the middle of the Mississippi River on the parallel of 36 deg. north latitude, then west along that parallel of latitude to the St. Francis River, thence up and following the

course of that river in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the parallel of latitude 36 deg. 30 min.; thence west, etc.' To Col. John Walker, who died in Pemiscot County in 1859, belongs the honor of securing to Missouri the "jog" which comprises the counties of Dunkin and Pemiscot. Col. Walker gave me the information about a year before his death. It was corroborated by several old people who lived in that part of the state when it was a territory, and were there at the time of admission into the Union, among whom were Matthew Wright and Nicholas Teror. I think this information will explain the "jog" in our south boundary line.

With much respect, I am,
Very truly yours,

(Signed) GEO. W. CARLETON.
SENATE CHAMBER,
Jefferson City, Mo.,
April 10, 1889.

While it may be true that New Madrid was the outlet for the trade of all this country, and that the men named in the foregoing letter were instrumental in having this region annexed to Missouri, it is error to assign the agitation to the period when Missouri was admitted to the Union. This agitation began nearly two years prior to this and resulted in having this jog adopted as a boundary in the act creating the territory of Arkansas.

Brown's Line, or the Old Northern Boundary.—This line was run by Joseph C. Brown and the field notes and plates of survey filed in the office of the secretary of state for Missouri.

PART II.—AN ACCOUNT OF MANUSCRIPTS IN PUBLIC REPOSITORIES WITHIN THE STATE.

STATE OFFICES.

PART II.

BY JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS.

This chapter is in the nature of a supplement to the one preceding by Professor Shinn. The subject was originally assigned to another member of the commission, but his professional duties would not allow him to do the work. The secretary took up the work. The investigation was conducted in the summer of 1906. It was confined to a few offices, because time would not permit a thorough examination of all offices. In the case of the offices of secretary of state and attorney general, the method of work was to go through the office, book by book, and list them by subject, giving period covered by each volume. The author then classified these dates, checked them up, and in this way ascertained whether a given set of records was complete; if incomplete, what volumes were missing. In writing the chapter he listed and briefly explained each line of record on file; he followed this with a statement whether the class of records was complete or not. If incomplete the missing period was given, it being deemed inadvisable to publish an itemized list of all the volumes of each line of public records, as this would be long and tedious and would serve no useful purpose.

In preparing the paragraph on other offices, the method was to examine each class of records and, in a general way, by personal inspection and inquiry of officials to ascertain their completeness. It is true this is less thorough than the method pursued in the office of secretary of state and attorney general, but it is believed that the work is sufficiently thorough to justify all the statements made regarding the records. In case of the boundary records in the land office, they were investigated in detail. Some of the records in all offices are in bad repair and need rebinding, notably, a few military records in the secretary of state's office, the boundary records in the land office, and many records in the state library.

SECRETARY OF STATE.

This office was created in 1819. It is distinctively a records office. Its archives are richer in historical data than any other office. The secretary keeps the records of all official acts of the governor, of all his own official acts and is the custodian of all the records of the general assembly.

RECORDS IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

Civil Records:

The civil records contain a list of state, county and township officers, giving date of commission and the county and township in which they reside. These records are well preserved and complete from the beginning of the government in 1819 to the present except for the years 1865 and 1875. The volume covering the period from 1819 to 1836 is called the official register. There are twelve volumes in all.

Executive Register:

This set of records contains all appointments made by the governor, commutations and rewards offered for the arrest of criminals. These records begin with 1838 and are complete except for the years 1871 and 1872. If there were such records before 1838 they are missing. There are seven volumes of these records.

Pardon Record:

This set of records contains the pardons granted by the governor and they begin with 1866. The pardons prior to that date are to be found in the executive register. Separate and distinct pardon record books were found for the following periods: May, 1866, to June 29, 1868; May 13, 1898, to Oct. 10, 1900; Oct. 11, 1900, to March 24, 1904; March 28, 1904 to July 10, 1906. From 1868 to 1898 no separate records for pardons were found. For that period they perhaps may be found in the executive register.

Anti-trust Record:

This line of records contains a list of foreign and domestic corporations doing business in Arkansas, the date when anti-trust affidavits were sent out by the office and the date of their return. The law requiring these records was passed in 1899 and since that date they are complete. The corporations are required to declare that they are not in any trust.

Railway Contract Leases:

Under our law, the vendor retains title to rolling stock until the purchase price is paid. Contracts executed for such stock are filed with the secretary of state, including a list of all rolling stock purchased by railroads operating in the State. The law of 1893 requires a record of these contracts. The records are complete from that time and are to be found in three volumes.

Notary Public Records:

Contains a list of notaries public by counties appointed by the governor, their postoffice and when qualified. These records seem to be complete.

Requisitions and Warrants:

Contain warrants of arrest for escaped criminals issued by the governor upon requisitions from governors of other states. They also con-

tain the requisitions by the governor of Arkansas upon the governors of other states for the rendition of fugitives from justice. Prior to 1905, this class of records was kept in the executive register. Since that date they are kept in a separate book under the title given above. There is an index to requisitions bearing date of 1865. This is an index to requisitions made prior to that date.

Railroad Assessment Record:

Contains the proceedings of the meetings of the state board of railroad commissioners for the assessment of railroad properties and the assessments made upon the railroads doing business in the State. These records are complete from 1868 when the first assessments were made. There are four volumes of these records.

Proclamations Record:

Contains all the proclamations by the governor, including those offering rewards for arrest, fixing date for execution of criminals, etc. These records are complete from 1893 to the present and are found in two volumes. Prior to that date they are to be found in the executive register. There is one volume containing proclamations of the governor from May, 1865, to March, 1881. This book however is in the nature of a scrapbook made up of proclamations taken from newspaper clippings.

Trade Mark Record:

The legislature in 1883 passed a law offering protection to trade marks if they were filed with the secretary of state. The record contains a list of trade companies, a statement of the character and a fac-simile copy of their trade mark. This record is complete from 1883.

Articles of Association:

Contains name of companies incorporated under the laws of the State, date of formation, purpose, list of directors and officers, capital stock. This set of records is in good condition and is complete from July 28, 1868, to the present except for the following periods: June 29, 1882 to Jan. 26, 1885; May 4, 1887 to Feb. 5, 1889.

Senate Journals:

Contains a record of the proceedings of the senate, which includes the various steps in the passage and amendment of bills, the votes on same, the attitude of each senator on most measures. This set of records is in good condition and is complete except for the following periods: 1824-33, 1834-36, 1837-40, 1850-51, 1853-57.

House Journals:

These records are the same in character for the house as the senate journals are for that body. These records are complete except for the following periods: 1826-31, 1834-42, 1856-60.

Foreign Corporations Records:

This class of records contains a list of all foreign corporations doing business in Arkansas. Such corporations are required under our law to file a copy of their charter with the secretary of state certified to by proper officials of the state of origin. The records are complete from March 1, 1899, to the present. None required prior to that date.

Acts of Arkansas:

The official copy of all acts of each session of the general assembly signed by the proper officers of each house is filed at the end of the session with the secretary of state. It is his duty to keep the original copy of these acts thus filed. They are found complete except for the following dates: 2d session of territorial legislature, 1821; 3d session, 1823; 4th session, 1825; 5th session, 1827; special session, 1828; 7th session, 1831; 8th session, 1850-51; 10th session, 1854-55; 11th session, 1856-57.

Annual Returns of Railroad, Express, Telegraph and Sleeping Car Companies:

This class of records contains the returns made by railroad, telegraph, express and sleeping car companies, giving a detailed list of all their properties within the State and the value thereof. These are found on file since 1884 and are complete. Not required prior to that date.

Convict Register:

A register of state convicts is kept in the secretary of state's office, giving the name, crime, sentence, where tried, term of court, and nativity of each criminal. Two volumes were found, covering the period from 1881 to 1892.

Minutes of the Fayetteville Branch of State Bank:

Contains the proceedings of the meetings of the board of directors of the Fayetteville Branch of the State Bank from January 1840 to October 12, 1846.

General ledger of general board of Real Estate Bank, 1839-1854:

Ledger of Fayetteville Branch of the State Bank, 1838-1841:

Exchange Credit of Bank of State of Arkansas, 1868—April 1879:

Executive Letters, August 1868—April 1879:

A letter book contains the communications to the governor about all kinds of business. One registrar writes that he can not register voters without protection and calls for troops; Major Tisdale of Carrollton writes that 1850 men can be raised there for militia; one Matthews of Louisburg writes that the parties engaged in recent outbreak there had left the country, were skulking in the woods or had joined the bushwhackers.

Telegrams Received:

This book contains copies of military telegrams received by the governor of Arkansas from April 1865 to March 1871.

Letters:

Press copy of letters of Governor Baxter from January to August, 1873.

Press copy of letters of the governor, May 20, 1872—January 3, 1873.

Press copies of executive letters, January 17, 1883—March 31, 1889.

Press copies of letters of adjutant general, June 16, 1869—December 20, 1872.

Letters to Quartermaster General, with his endorsements thereon. November 1868—September 1871.

Letters of secretary of state, C. B. Moore, February 13, 1885—July 5, 1887.

Letters of John H. Creese, cashier of Bank of State of Arkansas, June 1837—October 1841.

Correspondence of commissioner of public works and internal improvements, May 1869—April 1870. Contains letters and petitions to the commissioner and his replies.

Abstracts of Executive Letters, September 2, 1868—December 14, 1870.

Report to Governor Clayton of commissioner of public works and internal improvements filed October 6, 1868.

This report contains applications of railroad companies for state aid, report on condition of such companies, their resources and liabilities.

Miscellaneous:

Testimony in the Bynum Case, 1901.

Map of Boundary between Arkansas and Missouri, by Bazil Gordon, surveyor.

Tax returns of St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railroad, 1893—1906.

Ordinances and acts of convention of 1861.

Official copies of the constitutions of 1864, 1868 and 1874, on parchment in tin cases.

Records of penitentiary physicians, May 1893 —.

Index to writs of elections, 1879—1885.

Index to record 11, volumes 1 and 2, of articles of association.

Index to pardons, October 1900.

Register of Commissioners for Arkansas in Other States:

This record contains a list of names of persons in other states commissioned to take acknowledgments for Arkansas in those states.

Official List of Cities and Towns:

This record gives a list of all cities incorporated in Arkansas, date of charter, to what class they belong, and in what county. The record is complete since 1844.

Census List of Cities:

Contains the census of all cities applying for incorporation.

Proceedings of Board of Municipal Corporations:

January 18, 1879—present. This board consists of secretary of state, auditor and attorney general. They pass upon all applications of cities for charter.

Penitentiary Ledger. May 7, 1883—May 13, 1892:

Journal of the Secession Convention:

County Election Commissioners:

The state board of election commissioners under our law appoints three election commissioners for each county. This record contains the county commissioners appointed for 1900 and 1904. No records prior to 1900 were found.

Military Records:

January 6, 1837—March 11, 1861. This record contains a list of all officers of the militia of each county with date of their commission. Each county seems to have had one regiment. It moreover contains a list of the captains, first and second lieutenants of each company raised in the several counties as volunteer companies of cavalry requisitioned by secretary of war, May 15, 1846. It also lists the officers of battalions raised under the same requisition for service on Arkansas frontiers. This is a large volume and is about to fall to pieces. It should be rebound.

Incorporation Charters. No. 1.

This record contains certificates of incorporation of manufacturing concerns, stating that the company has complied with the law and is incorporated. These records have been kept since May 14, 1903, and are on file.

Township Records:

The county court under our law creates townships and fixes boundaries. Certificates of all such creations and alterations with copy of action of the court are certified to the secretary of state by the county clerk. These papers are carefully kept and preserved in alphabetical order. They contain the original divisions of each county into townships and all subsequent alterations. They are in tin filing cases.

Circuit Clerk Bonds:

Our law requires that the bonds of circuit clerks shall be filed with

the secretary of state. These papers are on file in the office of the secretary in filing cases since 1880. No bonds were found for the period prior to that date. They may be in the basement.

House and Senate Bills:

The original copy of each bill introduced in the house and senate is filed with the secretary of state at the end of each session of the general assembly. On the back of each bill is marked by the clerks of the respective houses the action taken on the bill. The bills for a few recent sessions of the legislature are in filing cases in the secretary of state's office, but the great body of them have, for want of space, been dumped into the basement, where many of them are to be found yet.

Election Returns:

Returns are made by the election commissioners of each county to the secretary of state of the votes cast at the general elections for all local and state offices and on any question which the voters are called upon to ballot. These returns show the votes by townships. The same returns are made for congressional and presidential elections. These returns for the last twelve years are in tin filing cases in the secretary of state's office. For the period prior to that time they have been dumped in the basement. Doubtless many are lost.

Charters of Foreign Corporations:

All foreign corporations doing business in the State are required to file copies of their charters certified to by proper officials of the state of their origin. These charters are kept in tin filing cases. They are complete from 1899.

Penitentiary Papers:

A number of tin filing cases are full of indiscriminate mixture of papers concerning the penitentiary, such as requisitions, appraisements of penitentiary property, commutations, reports of superintendents, bids for furniture for the penitentiary. These papers are on file in the office since 1893. No papers for an earlier date were found.

BOOKS IN OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE.

In addition to the session acts on file in this office, there is quite a collection of important books on history bought by the secretary with funds especially appropriated for that purpose. Those worthy of special mention in this connection are the following:

Pennsylvania Archives, 18 volumes:

This set of books was published by the state of Pennsylvania and gives the original documents bearing on the history of Pennsylvania and Delaware from the foundation of the colonies to 1801.

Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections:

By the Pioneer Society of the state of Michigan, 16 volumes. These books contain original documents and secondary sources concerning the pioneers of that state.

Archives of Maryland, 7 volumes:

These books are published by the state of Maryland through the agency of the Maryland Historical Society. They contain the correspondence of the colonial governors, court proceedings and the proceedings of the council and assembly during colonial days.

Vermont Historical Society Collections, 9 volumes:

Documentary History of New York, vols. 3 and 4 of:

These books were published by the state of New York and are made up of original documents bearing on the early history of the state.

New Jersey Archives, 20 volumes:

This set of books was published by the state of New Jersey at the request of the Historical Society of the state. It contains the proceedings of the governor and council during colonial days and reprints of newspaper extracts.

Southern History Papers, 16 volumes:

These papers were published by the Southern Historical Society.

Colonial Records of Connecticut:

There are sixteen volumes of this work and they were published by the state and consist of the early records of Connecticut.

Calendar of Virginia State Papers, 11 volumes:

This set of books is made up of the early state papers of Virginia and was published by the state.

STATE LIBRARY.

The state library is only such in name. It is aptly described by Professor Shinn in the preceding chapter: "The library is located in what might be appropriately called 'The catacombs underlying the old state house.' To get a book is very much like the process of exhuming a mummy. The rooms are damp, dismal and disagreeable."

In addition to the many thousands of volumes of public documents of Arkansas, of the Federal government and of other states, there are many valuable public records stored away here. The old state house has been inadequate for the proper care of the public archives for decades. All the offices are overcrowded and have been for many years. In order to transact routine business they have been compelled to find some place other than the offices to deposit the overflow papers and documents. The basement occupied by the state library has been for many years the common dumping ground to relieve this congestion. This is true of the secretry of state's office in particular, for most of the public documents found in the basement are under the care of this office.

Below is listed the more important documents in the library. It was found, however, impossible to classify and list the many thousand papers there owing to crowded conditions.

STATE AND REAL ESTATE BANK DOCUMENTS.

Teller's Cash Book of the Western Branch of the Real Estate Bank, covering period from February 22, 1840, to March 26, 1844.

Teller's Cash Book of the Real Estate Bank from March 2, 1841, to July, 1853.

Teller's Cash Book of the Real Estate Bank from 1838 to 1839.

Record of stock of Columbia Branch of Real Estate Bank.

Stock Book of Helena Branch of Real Estate Bank.

Ledger of Helena Branch of Real Estate Bank, 1840-47.

Suit Record, a record of all suits brought by the Real Estate Bank from its organization, and all suits disposed of by the Bank after Albert Pike was appointed its sole attorney in November, 1841.

Discount Book of Washington Branch of Real Estate Bank, 1839-40.

Discount Book of Helena Branch of Real Estate Bank, 1839-40.

Discount and credit book of Western Branch of Real Estate Bank, 1840-41.

Discount and Credit Book of Branch of State Bank, 1840-45.

Discount and Credit Book of Real Estate Bank from December 10, 1838, to 1844.

Discount and Credit Book of Real Estate Bank, December, 1838, to 1851.

Journal of Helena Branch of Real Estate Bank from February 15, 1839, to January 23, 1844; also contains record of business done by Committee of Trustees of Real Estate Bank from May 26, 1842, to March, 1844; also record of transactions of Residuary Trustees from April, 1844, to March, 1855.

Journal of Central Branch of Real Estate Bank, containing journal of Finance Committee of the Central Branch from July, 1838, to March 10, 1840, and of the Executive Board of Trustees and of the Residuary Trustees, August 16, 1842, to April, 1855.

Journal of Real Estate Bank at Little Rock from December 10, 1838, to August 15, 1842, and of the Trustees from August 16, 1842, to September 10, 1847.

Journal of Washington Branch of Real Estate Bank from April 1, 1839, to February 27, 1844; also Journal of Trustees from February 22, 1844, to August 9, 1847.

Notes Receivable for Fayetteville Branch Bank, 1838-39.

Proceedings of the Exchange Committee of Washington Branch of Real Estate Bank from June, 1839, to December 11, 1839.

Letter Book of Central Board of Real Estate Bank, September 11, 1837—April 14, 1842; of Trustees and Residuary Trustees, September 5, 1842—February 23, 1848.

Letter Book of Helena Branch of Real Estate Bank, February 11, 1839—April 18, 1842; of Trustees and Residuary Trustees, July 26, 1842 — November 2, 1848.

Schedule of Board of Managers of Real Estate Bank, containing subscriptions for stocks, residence, description of land, and number of acres of each subscriber. The name of Frederick Notrebe is the first on the roll.

Schedule of Western Branch of Real Estate Bank—being the same for this bank as above for the Real Estate Bank at Little Rock.

Individual Ledger of Real Estate Bank, M to Z, 1842—1844.

Individual Ledger of Real Estate Bank, A to Z, 1838-41.

Ledger of Columbia Branch of Real Estate Bank, March, 1839 —1847.

General Ledger of Helena Branch of Real Estate Bank, February 16, 1839—1846.

Ledger of Washington Branch of Real Estate Bank, 1838—1839.

Signature Book of Columbia Branch of Real Estate Bank.

Record Book of Helena Branch of Real Estate Bank, containing mortgages, deeds, etc.

Invoice Book of Helena Branch of Real Estate Bank, March, 18, 1839—July 21, 1841.

Check Book of Fayetteville Branch Bank.

Day Book of Real Estate Bank, 1838.

Check List of Real Estate Bank, 1838-39.

Cash Deposit Book of Helena Branch of Real Estate Bank, 1839-52.

CIVIL WAR AND RECONSTRUCTION DOCUMENTS.

Account Book of Carpet-bag Constitutional Convention of 1868. This document shows that a delegate from Ashley County served from January 7 to February 12 inclusive and drew mileage for 900 miles, which, together with his per diem, amounted to $716.00; that a delegate from St. Francis County served from January 7 to February 14 inclusive, and received pay for 880 miles, which, together with his per diem, amounted to $722.64; that the president of the convention was paid $1,064.00 for his services from January 7 to February 14 and was not required to state the number of miles traveled.

Copies of letters of Captain Henry Page from headquarters, Army of Potomac, from November 19, 1863, to November 16, 1864; also June 21, 1867, to October 19, 1867.

Letter Book of Henry Page, disbursing officer, from October 27, 1867, to April 28, 1868.

Circuit Clerk's Bonds, October 1836—January 3, 1865.

Circuit Clerk's Bonds, November 28, 1864, to January, 1873.

Circuit and County Clerk's Bonds, December 5, 1872—March 5, 1876.

Warrants of the governor from July 1, 1860, to December 10, 1879, containing warrants for secret service for the State.

Account Book, giving record of accounts of secretary of state with Daily and Bros., job printers, of St. Louis, from 1865 to 1869.

Record of organization and proceedings of Arkansas State Council of the Union League of America, organized at Little Rock, October 6, 1871, with Governor Hadley, president, containing proceedings of the society and charters issued to local subordinate lodges. This record shows that the meeting held January 1, 1872, passed resolutions endorsing the administrations of Hadley, Grant and Clayton, recommended Republican harmony and resolved against the re-instatement of certain parties to Federal positions named in the resolution.

Account Book of members of the constitutional convention of 1874. This book shows that the per diem of $6.00 for eighteen days and 20 cents per mile for 500 miles were allowed to the delegates from Benton County and that others were paid at the same rate.

Official orders of Major General R. C. Newton, commanding Arkansas State Guard, and of Major General Thomas J. Churchill, commanding the State Guard, from May 11, 1874, to June 8, 1874.

Letters of secretary of state, 1873.

Letters of Elisha Baxter in 1873 and of the governor in 1879-80.

Letters sent by Major General R. C. Newton, commanding State Militia, and by A. Belding, Colonel, from headquarters of Arkansas State Militia from December 15, 1874, to April 14, 1875.

List of railroad corporations filing preliminary surveys, maps, profiles, 1869—1882.

Endorsement Book of Henry Page, disbursing officer, from July 6, 1867, to June 29, 1868, containing an abstract of correspondence, requests and his endorsements thereon.

Endorsement Book of Henry Page from March 8 to September 10, 1867.

Little Rock Republican Club proceedings from August 17, 1867, to February 15, 1868, containing plans of campaign and methods of raising funds.

Records of quartermaster of Provisional Brigade, Lieutenant L. R. Young, with headquarters in Mississippi and Georgia, December 2, 1863—September 11, 1864.

Records of commissioner of public works and internal improvements, May 11, 1869—July 11, 1870, containing letters and official acts of commissioner.

Records, in several volumes, of commissioner of public works and internal improvements, 1871—1872, containing account of bond issues for levees and of assessment on property owners benefited by the improvements in the several counties.

Letter Book of commissioner of public works and internal improvements, May 6, 1873—March 5, 1874.

Tax Book of Crittenden County for payment of interest on levee bonds for building the Memphis & St. Louis Railroad.

Journal, containing itemized list and value of clothing purchased by the central committees of the several counties, appointed by the Military Board of Arkansas in 1861.

Record of Board of Inspectors of the Penitentiary, April 1, 1871—April 27, 1872.

Record of Arkansas Railroad Bonds signed by governor, September 25, 1871—July 12, 1873.

Record of Arkansas Railroad Bonds approved by governor, April 10, 1869.

RECORDS OF ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Orders of William A. E. Tisalal, major commanding the militia of second sub-district in Northeast Arkansas with headquarters at Jonesboro, 1869.

Roster of Arkansas State Militia, 1869-72.

Roster of Arkansas State Militia, county organizations of, 1869-70.

Military Record, containing list of officers of Arkansas State Militia from several counties, March 4, 1864—February 7, 1877.

Records of the Military Board of Arkansas, May 21, 1861—June 1, 1865, being vols. 1 and 2 of records of adjutant general's office.

Abstract of supplies purchased. Vol. 3 of Records A. G. O.

Records of all orders issued by Flanagin as governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Militia of Arkansas, July 20, 1863—September 1, 1864. It also contains muster rolls of the Arkansas mounted volunteers of the companies of Captains E. K. Williamson, R. C. Reeves, A. T. Tettus, G. A. Hale, John W. Dyer, Robert L. Burke, John Connally, James Abraham, W. C. Coocovan, T. G. Henley, A. D. King, giving name, rank, age, height, color of hair and eyes, occupation, date of enlistment, place of enrollment, remarks, desertion, deaths. Vol. 4 of Records of A. G. O.

Muster Out Rolls and Historical Memoranda of adjutant general's office, vol. 5. Contains muster rolls of first, second, third and fourth cavalry regiments of Arkansas volunteers, giving names of all com-

panies, their officers, when and where mustered into service, mustered out; names of all enlisted men, when and where mustered in and out, period of service. The muster rolls are followed in each case by a brief history of each regiment. This record also furnishes the same information about the first, second, and fourth regiments of Arkansas infantry volunteers.

Letters of Adjutant General Bishop, being vol. 6 of Records A. G. O. Date November 21, 1864—June 7, 1867.

Inventory and inspection reports, made to General Steele, June 4, 1864—December 5, 1864. Vol. 10 Records A. G. O.

Muster Rolls of Arkansas Volunteers. Vol. 11 Records A. G. O.

MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS.

Evidence taken before a bribery committee in the case of *State of Arkansas v. Joel Johnson,* 1879.

Official Correspondence with the Department of War by the Governor of Arkansas, June 6, 1825—April 27, 1826, containing valuable letters of the governor of Arkansas to the secretary of war about Indians, treaties, and boundaries. It contains a letter of Heckatton to the governor.

Copy of the direct tax stub receipt book, No. 4, for Ouachita, Perry, Phillips, Pike, Pope, Poinsett and Prairie Counties.

Warrant Book of secretary of state's office, January 31, 1879—August 1, 1882.

Executive Letters, January 17—August 21, 1877.

Correspondence of Executive Office, January 13, 1883—February 19, 1885.

Letters of Executive, December 19, 1874—January 6, 1877.

Letter Book of attorney general, November 21, 1876—September 20, 1877.

Union County Tax Book for 1852.

Warrant Stub Book of secretary of state, July 30, 1887—November 2, 1888.

NEWSPAPER FILES IN STATE LIBRARY.

Daily Arkansas Gazette.

December 2, 1867—June 30, 1868; July 1, 1869—December 31, 1869; January 1—June 30, 1870; May 1—December 30, 1870; January 1—June 30, 1871; July 1—December 31, 1871; January 3—June 30, 1872.

The Washington Telegraph.

January 15, 1862—December 20, 1865, one volume.

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

In that part of the library occupied by the secretary of the penitentiary board are two cases with many pigeon-holes. These cases are filled with papers belonging to the secretary of state's office. There are thousands of these papers. In point of time they date from the beginning of the territorial government down to recent years, and in point of character they bear on every subject-matter with which the office of the secretary of state has to do. These papers are exposed to dust and dampness and are

unclassified. To illustrate their scope and importance the following are listed without regard to date or subject-matter:

Original Treaty:

Between the United States and the Quapaw Nation executed November 15, 1824 at Harrington, containing the signature of Robert Crittenden, commissioner for the United States, and a number of Quapaw chiefs, among whom was Saracen.

Protest of Sundry Citizens of Lawrence County:

Against the removal of the county seat and addressed to the "Honorable Council and House of Representatives of the Territory of Arkansas."

Miscellaneous:

Estimate by Woodruff on the cost of printing digest of laws in 1823.

Bids for public printing for 1833-35 by C. P. Bertrand, W. E. Woodruff, Smith & Reed.

Letter of Pelham to Governor John Pope, June 9, 1829, selecting certain lands for the seminary.

Letter of Elias Rector to GovernorWilliam Fulton, September 2, 1829, selecting lands for the seminary.

Census returns of 1862, giving the number of whites between certain ages, number of slaves of different ages, free persons of color (none being reported), number of acres of land in cotton, in grain, number of bales of cotton, number of bushels of corn, oats and wheat.

Papers concerning the Cairo & Fulton Railroad, 1856, containing the company's bond for $1,000,000.00 to the State of Arkansas.

Report to General Ord in 1867 regarding public printing.

Letter from chairman of Republican central committee at Dardanelle, asking the governor to remove the mayor because he was an un-reconstructed Democrat.

Correspondence passed between General Ord and Secretary of State, Robert J. T. White, in regard to the appointment of sheriffs and other officers by the General.

Order of Governor Flanagin, Oct. 7, 1863, fixing Washington as the capital of the Confederate State Government.

GENERAL LAND OFFICE.

The office of state land commissioner was created in 1869. Prior to that date the auditor's office kept the land records. After the creation of the land office the auditor transferred to it such records as properly belonged to the office. Under the law the commissioner is the land agent of the State. The office deals with all classes of state lands, for the history of which, the reader is referred to the chapter on Industrial History of Arkansas: school lands, saline lands, seminary lands, internal improvement lands, swamp lands, forfeited lands, Real Estate and State Bank lands.

CLASSES OF RECORDS KEPT BY THE OFFICE.

(*a*) *Township Plats:*

The commissioner makes and keeps in his office a plat, or map of each township in which there are any unsold lands belonging to any of the above classes.

(*b*) *Sales Records:*

As the land agent of the State the commissioner sells all classes of these lands. A record is kept of all such sales, giving a description of the land sold, the class to which it belongs, to whom sold, the price, etc.

(*c*) *Maps of all lands* subject to homestead under Federal law are kept on file in the office.

(*d*) *Lists of all United States lands* sold by Federal land officers are filed in the state land office.

(*e*) *Field Notes and Plats:*

This office is the custodian and has on file the original government field notes of all surveys made in Arkansas, including boundary surveys. The field notes and plats date from 1815.

(*f*) *Deed Record:*

When the commissioner sells a tract of land, he executes a deed. Under the law he is also authorized to furnish deeds to persons who present proofs of having legally bought and paid for any of the above lands. A record is kept of all such deeds issued by the office.

(*g*) *Redemption Record:*

Under the law persons forfeiting lands for failure to pay taxes are allowed a certain time within which to redeem said lands. When redemptions are made, the office keeps a record of the same.

(*h*) *Field Notes and Plats of Boundary Surveys:*

For the survey of the Indian boundary lines, the western line of Arkansas forty miles west of the southwest corner of Missouri, south to the Red River surveyed by Joseph C. Brown, and the base line of Arkansas, see the preceeding chapter by Professor Shinn. The following boundary records are now on file in the land office:

1. *Field notes of survey of land ceded by the United States* in 1820 to the Choctaw Nation. Survey made in 1821 by Henry D. Downes, commissioner.

2. *Field notes of Joseph C. Brown* who surveyed the northern boundary of Arkansas and the western boundary of Missouri in 1823. This is a copy of the original field notes to be found in the office of the secretary of state of Missouri. In making the survey he began at the southwest corner of Missouri at 36:30 and ran east 233 miles to the St. Francis River. Here he stopped and did not resume work until 1824. He then dropped down on the St. Francis River to the 36th degree and finished the survey.

3. *Louisiana Line:*

The southern boundary line was run according to an act of Congress passed May 19, 1828. James S. Conway and William Pelham were appointed by the President for Arkansas and the state of Louisiana appointed R. A. Crane. The survey was begun November 1, 1830, and was finished in January, 1831. The original field notes and plats of this survey are to be found in Field Book 1830, D.

4. *Field notes of survey of Cherokee line* from the southwest corner of Missouri to Ft. Smith.

This survey was begun September 19, 1831, and ended January 28, 1832, John Donelson, Jr., being the surveyor. Pages 34-52 inclusive are missing from the field notes of this survey.

5. *Missouri and Arkansas Line:*

The original survey by Brown in 1823 not proving satisfactory, the states of Arkansas and Missouri authorized another survey. Daniel

Dunklin was appointed commissioner by Missouri and Davis Thompson was appointed commissioner by Arkansas. These commissioners appointed John Clark of Arkansas as third commissioner and Bazil Gordon of Missouri surveyor. The survey was begun October 17, 1843, and was finished August 10, 1845. The work was interrupted however and nothing was done from December 8, 1843, to May 14, 1845. The original field notes and plat of this survey are in the office of the land commissioner.

6. *Field notes of surveys of western boundary of Arkansas* between the state and the Choctaw Indian lands:

This survey was made by United States Government in 1877, Henry E. McKee being the surveyor. This survey includes the survey of the Choctaw treaty line from the initial point at Ft. Smith, south to the Red River.

All lines of records seem to be complete and in reasonable state of preservation. The boundary records especially need rebinding. The office is crowded.

OFFICE OF ATTORNEY GENERAL.

This office was created in 1843. The attorney general is the legal adviser of the various departments of the state government and is the attorney for the State in all suits. The law requires that the official opinions of the attorney general shall be preserved in a well bound book. As a matter of fact, it can scarcely be said that this office has any records. For the most part they have been poorly kept where preserved at all. The State is doubtless partly to blame for the bad condition of this office in its failure to provide proper clerical force and for the publication of the opinions of the attorney general. A few of the attorneys left letter-press copies of their opinions and of part of their correspondence. The following press copies of opinions and letters were found:

One volume containing opinions of Attorney Generals Hughes and Moore, vol. No. 3. Another volume containing opinions of Attorney Generals Kinsworthy, Davis and Murphy, dating from 1898 to 1902.

Another volume containing opinions and correspondence of Col. Murphy, 1901-02.

Another volume containing the opinions and letters of Col. Murphy, 1902-04.

In the state library is to be found a letter book of the attorney general from Nov. 21, 1876, to September 20, 1877.

SUPREME COURT.

The supreme court dates from 1836 and the records appear to be complete and accessible from the admission of the State until the present. The superior court of the territorial days

corresponds to the supreme court since statehood. Many of the records of the superior court are preserved, but they are mixed and in bad condition. Some of them are in Spanish. As the more important criminal and civil cases are carried up to the supreme court, its records are of great historical value.

The records of the court are in the office of the clerk of supreme court. The following classes of records are kept:

Case Records.—These contain all pleadings, evidence, proceedings and final disposition of cases.

Opinion Record.—Here is kept a record of all the opinions of the court.

Clerk's Appearance Docket.—In this is recorded the names of the parties to the case, county from which it comes and name of judge.

Clerk's Court Docket.—Here is kept a minute of all steps taken in each case.

Fee Record.—In this is recorded all costs in the case.

Enrollment Docket.—The names of all the attorneys having the privilege to practice before the supreme court are listed in this record.

Judgment Record.—Here is kept an abstract of all judgments rendered by the court.

Execution Docket.—Contains abstracts of all executions issued from the supreme court.

Judge's Docket.—A minute book wherein the chief justice notes briefly all actions of the court.

SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

This office was created in 1868. It is not primarily a record office, but there are to be found some important papers in the office. It has been administered well and its records are in good condition. The following is a list of records to be found in this office:

List of all state and professional licenses issued by the state superintendent from the organization of the office.

List of teachers with grade of license held by each. This list is kept just one year.

Annual reports of county examiners.—These reports are the basis for the state superintendent's biennial report. The original reports of examiners are kept for a number of years, and after it is thought there will be no further use for them, they are destroyed.

Annual reports of county treasurers.—Gives receipts and expenditures of school funds. These reports are kept five and six years and then destroyed.

Uniform text book record:

Companies desiring to furnish books under the county uniformity law are required to file with the state superintendent their bids and the form of their contract accompanied by samples of their books. These records and books are kept on file.

List of all books adopted in the several counties voting uniformity is kept on file in the office.

Biennial Reports.—These reports are published and are on file since 1872.

School Laws.—The superintendent compiles and issues biennial school laws then in force. This set is complete in the office since 1894.

RAILROAD COMMISSION.

This commission was created by an act of the general assembly in 1899. Its records are complete from that date and are as follows:

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSION.

Rate Sheets and Tariff Changes.—Railroads and express companies are required to furnish the commission a schedule of all rates charged by them and notice of all changes in tariffs. These reports are on file in the office.

Annual Reports of Railroads.—Railroads are required to make annual reports to the commission and these reports furnish the same information that is required to be furnished to the Interstate Commerce Commission. These reports give the history of the road, name of directors and officers, capital stock, miles of road, leased property, funded debt, cost of roads, equipment, earnings from different sources, gross and net earnings, stocks and bonds, operating expenses, employees and salaries, traffic, including number of passengers and amount of freight. All of these reports are on file in the office.

Findings of the Commission.—The commission sits as a court to hear complaints as to rates and discriminations. The record of its findings are kept. It fixes what it regards as reasonable and just freight, express and passenger rates, and this schedule is kept on file.

Letterpress copies of all letters sent.—These are carefully kept in the office and files of all letters received are also preserved.

Reports.—The commission is expected periodically to publish reports. The following have been issued: 1899-1900, 1991-02, 1902-03, 1903-04.

The commission is to be commended for the business-like manner of doing work and keeping records.

GEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF ARKANSAS.

The Owen Survey.—Upon the recommendation of Governor Elias Conway, the general assembly in 1857 authorized the first survey. Dr. David Dale Owen, state geologist of Kentucky, was appointed state geologist of Arkansas and made the survey. The results of his work are embodied in his two reports published respectively in 1858 and 1860. The work was in the nature of geological reconnoissance, the first report being devoted to the territory north of the Arkansas River and the second to that south of the river. Copies of this survey are rare. They are to be found in scientific libraries scattered throughout the country.

The Reconstruction Survey.—The death of Dr. Owen and the Civil War put an end to the survey. Efforts were made in 1866 and in 1868 to re-establish the survey, but owing to unsettled conditions they failed. In 1871 the general assembly authorized a second survey and Governor

Hadley appointed W. F. Roberts of Pennsylvania, state geologist. Mr. Roberts did but little and added nothing to the information contained in the reports of Dr. Owen. His reports, if he ever prepared any, were never filed with the secretary of state nor were they ever published. In the *Age of Steele* at St. Louis appeared some papers on the subject by Mr. Roberts in 1887-88. His assistant, Dr. George Haddock, published a pamphlet of sixty pages. The general assembly in 1873 made an additional appropriation of $15,000.00 for the survey. In 1874, three geologists were successively appointed, George Haddock, William C. Haceldime and Arnold Syberg, the first two being removed. Nothing was done by any one of the three men.

The Branner Survey.—The most important survey was the last, which was made by Professor Branner. In 1887 this survey was authorized and by succeeding legislatures was continued down to 1893. Mr. Branner was, at the time of his appointment, professor of geology at the University of Indiana, and since the survey he has held the same position in Stanford University. He was at first assisted by two, and later by four assistants. The results of his survey are embodied in fourteen volumes published by the State and in three unpublished volumes. The former can be had from the secretary of state. Three unpublished volumes treat of coal, coal measures and clays. The one on clays will soon appear among the publications of the United States Geological Survey. The manuscript for these unpublished volumes is in the hands of Professor Branner at Stanford University.

COUNTY OFFICES.*

BY JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS.

In gathering the material for this chapter the secretary prepared blanks, calling for the essential facts about county records, including an outline sketch of the history of the county, and sent them to the associate members of the commission in the several counties. Where answers could not be secured from this source, the blanks were addressed directly to the county clerk. In spite of sending letters repeatedly, no replies were received from some counties. This chapter is largely a tabulation of the replies to our communications. Some of the historical sketches have been abbreviated, while in other cases no sketch is given because none was received. For the purposes of the chapter the replies have been altered in form and language. Some blanks were prepared with great care, others indicated haste. The original replies from which the chapter is compiled are kept on file. At the close of the paragraph on each county is given the name of the person who filled out the blank.

ARKANSAS COUNTY.

On Monday, December 6, 1813, the second session of the first territorial legislature of Missouri convened in St. Louis. At this session the county of Arkansas was created by an act thereof dated December 31, 1813. The boundaries of the county, as designated by said act, were as follows:

"All that portion of the territory bounded north by the south line of the county of New Madrid, east of the main channel of the Mississippi River, south by the thirty-third degree of north latitude or north boundary line of the Osage purchase and by a line commencing upon the Arkansas River where the boundary line of the Osage purchase intersects the same, thence in a direct line to the main source of the Washita, thence south to the northern boundary line of the State of Louisiana or the thirty-third degree of north latitude. The line dividing Arkansas and New Madrid counties as referred to in the above description began at the lower end or foot of island numbered nineteen in the Mississippi River."

This island as shown on the chart of the Mississippi River made by Samuel Cummins from actual surveys in 1819-21 and published in his *Western Pilot* in 1836 is about forty miles by the course of the river

*This subject was originally assigned to another member of the commission, but other duties would not permit him to do the work, whereupon the secretary gathered the data and wrote the chapter.

below New Madrid and about where the line of public surveys dividing townships seventeen and eighteen north of the base line passing east and west through the State strikes the Mississippi River. From the foot of island number nineteen the line dividing Arkansas and New Madrid counties runs in a southwest direction to the mouth of the Little Red River in the present limits of White County, thence up Little Red River to the source, thence west to the western boundary of the State, thence south with the western boundary to the north boundary of the State of Louisiana, thence to the main channel of the Mississippi River, thence up said river to the beginning. *Steele and McCampbell's Digest of Territorial Laws, 1835.*

OUTLINE HISTORY.

The first appearance of Europeans in Arkansas County was the landing of De Soto and his men in May, 1541, opposite the present site of Memphis.

De Soto died and was buried at Helena in 1542, and it was here that his successor, Mascoso, was appointed. This opinion as to location is based on the description given by Irving in his Conquest of Florida, by the Gentleman of Elvas and bv De Biedma, and upon a full personal knowledge of the topography of the country. In July, 1673, Marquette and Joliet visited the mouth of the Arkansas River: *See Marquette and Joliet's account in French's Historical Collections.*

March 12, 1682, La Salle and De Tonti with twenty-two Frenchmen and eighteen savages reached the mouth of the Arkansas River. Here La Salle took formal possession of the territory in the name of the King of France and erected a cross bearing the arms of his country—the first formal declaration of sovereignty over Louisiana. *See French's Historical Collections and Parkman's Discovery in the Great West.*

In the spring of 1686 the first settlement by white men made in Louisiana was at Arkansas Post on the north bank of the Arkansas River by Frenchmen to whom De Tonti granted the privilege under a grant to him from La Salle. De Tonti "by deed, dated November 26, 1689, gave to Father Dablon, then Superior of the Canadian Mission, a strip on the Arkansas River a little east of his fort, of about eight acres for a chapel and mission house * * *" *See Memoirs of De Tonti.*

A settlement of Germans and negroes was made in 1718 near the Post through the efforts of John Law. In 1751, M. Bossu, a French captain of marines, visited Arkansas Post and in his report to his government says of Law's colony, "It was four leagues square and the colony was erected into a duchy." *See Bossu's Travels through Louisiana, Volume* I.

The District of Arkansas was established for civil and military purposes in 1722, a judge and commandant being appointed to reside at the Post. *See Le Harpe.*

Du Paessou, after a voyage full of discomforts, of which he has given a most graphic description, reached the Arkansas Post on July 7, 1727. *See Catholic Missions, by John G. Shea.*

December 20, 1803, Louisiana was formally transferred to the United States. The transfer of the interior posts was made later, that of Arkansas Post being made to Major J. B. Maury in the spring of 1804, at which time civil and military authority of the United States began in Arkansas County.

In 1806, the legislature of Louisiana Territory established the District of Arkansas, separating it from New Madrid, and established a general court to sit twice a year at St. Louis in May and October. It seems

however the division was not made nor the court established until 1808. The first term of probate court was held by John W. Honey December 12, 1808. The first term of circuit court was held at Arkansas Post November 1, 1819. The first territorial legislature of Arkansas met at the Post July 28, 1819.

PUBLIC RECORDS.

The records of Arkansas county are rich and are well preserved. The first record at the Post after the Purchase was made by Major James B. Maury of the United States Army, June 5, 1804. This record was continued by military authority until September 12, 1805, the instruments recorded in this book being as a rule without acknowledgment. This record is in good condition.

The second record is styled "Record A" and was for the registration of all instruments duly acknowledged under the civil law, the first entry being October 9, 1808. This record continues to August, 1814. There seems to be no break in this line of records from this time to the present. The first civil court record was that of the probate court held by John W. Honey December 12, 1808. This book contains the proceedings up to June 20, 1814. The probate records seem to be complete from that time.

The first circuit court record bears date of December 12, 1819, the time of holding the first circuit court in the county after the organization of territorial government in Arkansas, and is doubtless the first ever held in the county, as it will be remembered that the Louisiana legislature in June, 1806, passed an act creating "A general court for the Arkansas District to sit twice a year in St. Louis, in May and October." There seems to be no break in the circuit court records down to the present.

In the official catalogue of Exhibit Department of Anthropology at the St. Louis fair, on page 61, is the following statement: "Arkansas Post Records: all that remain of the records of Arkansas Post, the other records were destroyed during the Civil War and the ones below were lost for about forty years." The books referred to as "below" are the ones mentioned above. How such an idea got current or from whom obtained the author can not say, but the statement is not true. The author has been familiar with the records of Arkansas County as an attorney since 1847, and has no recollection of any of the records ever having been lost or destroyed.

The records of the county were removed from Arkansas Post to De Witt in September, 1855. "Record A" and the circuit court record named above are bound, but are in poor condition. The probate records referred to above were never bound, being made up of several quires of paper bound together with cord. The writing however is legible. They are kept in fire-proof vaults at the court house.

W. H. HALLIBURTON.

BAXTER COUNTY.

Baxter County was formed in 1873 out of territories taken from Izard, Fulton, Marion and Searcy counties. Almost all records are complete from 1873. Records prior to that date were destroyed by the burning of the courthouses of Izard, Fulton and Marion counties. The courthouse of Baxter county was destroyed by fire February 24, 1890; the court records, five deed records and all marriage records except one were saved. All records not totally destroyed have been transcribed and rebound. What records exist are in good condition and are kept in a fire-proof vault.

Z. M. HORTON.

BENTON COUNTY.

This county was created September 30, 1830, out of territory taken from Washington County and was named after Honorable Thomas H. Benton of Missouri. The first will and probate record is dated April 17, 1837, and this class of records is complete from that time. All deed and county records are complete. The records are kept in a fire-proof vault.

S. J. BLOCHER.

BOONE COUNTY.

Territory was taken from Carroll County in 1869 to form Boone County. The records are complete from the formation of the county, but are not kept in fire-proof vaults. J. R. NEWMAN.

CALHOUN COUNTY.

This county was organized in 1852 and was made up of territory taken from Union, Dallas and Ouachita counties. The records are complete from the formation of the county, but at present are kept in the court-house, a frame building. J. H. ROWLAND, *Clerk.*

CARROLL COUNTY.

This county was created November 30, 1833, out of territory drawn from Izard County. The records of this county were entirely destroyed by fire in December, 1869; they are complete however from March 14, 1870, to the present and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

N. C. CHARLES, *Clerk.*

CHICOT COUNTY.

Chicot county was established October 25, 1823, and was drawn from Arkansas County. The records are complete from 1824, though they are not kept in a fire-proof vault. R. D. CHOTARD, *Clerk.*

CLARK COUNTY.

This county was formed December 15, 1818, by an act of the Territory of Missouri out of the territory of Arkansas County and was named after Governor William Clark of Missouri. The records are complete from its organization and are kept in a fire-proof vault at the courthouse.

DOUGALD MCMILLAN.

CLAY COUNTY.

Clay County was formed March 24, 1873, out of territories taken from Randolph and Greene counties and was named after Senator Powell Clayton. The will and deed records begin in April, 1881, and are complete to date except deed record "E" from March 1, 1891, to January 31, 1892. This record was burned. The following records are missing: Book "E" named above, the entire records of Clayton County, and the records of Clay County from December, 1875, date of change of name from Clayton to Clay, to February 29, 1893. The latter records were burned at Piggott when the courthouse was destroyed by fire. The records are kept in a fire-proof vault. J. M. PICKENS, *Dep. Clk.*

CLEBURNE COUNTY.

This county was formed by act of the general assembly in 1883 out of territory taken from Van Buren, Independence and White counties. Its records are complete since organization and are kept in a fire-proof vault at the courthouse. WM. T. HAMMOCK.

CLEVELAND COUNTY.

Cleveland County was created April 17, 1873, out of territories drawn from Jefferson, Dallas, Bradley and Lincoln counties. It was first named after Stephen W. Dorsey, but in 1885 the legislature changed the name in honor of President Cleveland. The records are incomplete and some are not in good condition. Several tax books, one marriage record and one or more court records are missing. J. M. McMURTREY, *Clerk.*

COLUMBIA COUNTY.

This county was formed of portions of Ouachita and Lafayette counties on December 17, 1852. The records are complete from the organization of the county and are in good condition. The new courthouse, now under construction, will have fire-proof vaults for the preservation of the records. W. H. ASKEW.

CRAIGHEAD COUNTY.

Craighead was formed out of Greene, Poinsett and Mississippi counties February 19, 1859. The temporary seat of justice was at a private residence in Greenfield township. The commissioners apointed to select the county seat designated Jonesboro. The county was named after Senator Thomas B. Craighead of Mississippi County. Records prior to its formation are to be found at Paragould, Harrisburg, Osceola and Powhatan, the latter being mentioned because Lawrence County is the mother of all counties in Northeast Arkansas. All records were destroyed by fire in 1869 and again in 1878. The records are therefore incomplete. Since 1886 the records have been kept in a fire-proof vault and no records have been injured or lost since March 28, 1878.

J. C. HAWTHORNE.

CRAWFORD COUNTY.

This county was created by an act of the territorial legislature October 18, 1820, and was drawn from Pulaski County. In 1828 the Osage and Cherokee country was added to the county. The boundaries were frequently changed down to 1851, since which time there have been comparatively few alterations. It was named in honor of William H. Crawford, President Monroe's secretary of the treasury. The records from 1818 to 1820 are on file at Little Rock. On March 23, 1877, the courthouse was destroyed by fire and all records were destroyed except those of the treasurer and a few deeds and mortgages. Since that date however the records are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

MISS CLARA B. ENO.

CRITTENDEN COUNTY.

Crittenden was formed October 22, 1825, out of territory taken from Phillips County. It was named in honor of our first territorial secretary, Robert Crittenden. The boundary of the county has been frequently changed by detaching territory for new counties. The records of this county are intact except that during the reconstruction period, a few pages of the deed records and of the chancery court records were mutilated, and the taxbooks for the year 1878 are missing. There are deed records much older than the county and the original deed records, "A" and "B," are now hardly legible. Many of these early deeds are in Spanish. The records are in good state of preservation with the exceptions named above. The records have been kept in an old brick building, standing apart from the courthouse, but there is now being constructed a modern fire-proof vault for them. FRANK SMITH.

CROSS COUNTY.

Out of territories drawn from Poinsett, St. Francis and Crittenden counties the Confederate legislature, November 15, 1862, formed this county and named it in honor of Judge Edward Cross. The records are complete from 1862 to the present and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

O. N. KILLOUGH.

DALLAS COUNTY.

Dallas County was formed in 1845 out of territory belonging to Clark County and the records up to that time will be found at Arkadelphia. At different times territory has been taken from this county to form others. Records are complete from the formation of the county except a few taxbooks which are torn and faded. They are kept in fire-proof vaults.

L. E. PURDY.

DREW COUNTY.

This county was created November 27, 1846, out of territory taken from Bradley County and was named after Governor Drew. The records have been well preserved and are complete from the formation of the county. They are kept in fire-proof vaults.

W. A. BROWN.

FAULKNER COUNTY.

This county was formed in 1873 and its records are complete from and including that year. The courthouse was burned, but a fire-proof vault saved the records.

J. H. HARTJE, *Clerk.*

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

This county was organized December 13, 1837, out of a part of Crawford County. The first county seat was at Whitsontown, located on Big Mulberry Creek, about five miles northwest of the town of Mulberry. It was changed to Ozark in 1839. The general assembly in June, 1895, established two districts for holding court, viz: the Ozark district, embracing the northern part of the county, and the Charleston district, embracing the part of the county south of the river. In 1905 the Ozark district erected a courthouse costing $60,000.00, while the courthouse at Charleston is built of native stone. The records of the county, common pleas, probate and circuit courts, are complete from the date of the first court in 1839. The deed and mortgage records are incomplete; the courthouse was burned in 1863, but G. H. Ross, the clerk, saved from the fire all except the deed records. Since that date the deed records are complete. The records of the Charleston district are complete from 1891, they having been burned in that year. For the most part however they have been rewritten.

T. A. PETTIGREW.

GARLAND COUNTY.

Garland County was created under an act of the legislature approved April 5, 1873. It was formed out of Hot Spring, Saline and Montgomery counties. By act of legislature of 1897 this county was compelled to pay equitable apportionment of debt of Hot Springs County. See *Garland County v. Hot Spring County,* 68 Arkansas, p. 83. No records from parent counties have been transcribed. With respect to the records, Honorable Chas. D. Greaves writes: "They were complete until February 25, 1905, when fire and heat charred, damaged or destroyed everything except taxbooks of 1904 then in the hands of the collector. The deed and mortgage records, except two, have been recopied or reproduced as they were left after the fire, edges being badly burned and only portions legible. As records will have considerable value, these consist of books designated

by alphabet (26) and about 39 by number, 1 to 39. Circuit court records were totally destroyed, 10 books; chancery records practically destroyed, book I has been recopied, 8 (A to H) being burned. Probate records all except last one destroyed; so also the county court records, the marriage license records were partially destroyed, one will record burned, one partially restored, mechanic's lien judgment record destroyed, probate docket partially restored, pending cases in chancery court partially saved, all law and probate papers destroyed.

The county never had vaults. New courthouse just completed at cost of over $175,000.00, including furniture, has complete set of vaults."

C. D. GREAVES.

GRANT COUNTY.

This county was formed February 4, 1869, and was taken from Saline, Hot Spring and Jefferson counties. It was named in honor of General Grant. All the records from the formation of the county to March 14, 1877, were destroyed by fire. The records since that date are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults. DAN J. TAYLOR, *Clerk.*

GREENE COUNTY.

Greene County was formed out of Lawrence County November 5, 1833; this county has since then furnished territory in part for Poinsett, Craighead and Clay counties. All the records of the county were totally destroyed by fire March 13, 1876. Since that date the records are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults. B. H. CROWLEY.

HEMPSTEAD COUNTY.

This county was formed December 15, 1818, out of territory of Arkansas County. This was by act of the territorial legislature of Missouri and the county was named after Edward Hempstead. The circuit court records are complete from March 15, 1824; deed records are complete since October 9, 1820. The records prior to these dates have been lost through carelessness of officials. The first record of county court bears date 1837. The records are in good condition, and are kept in fire-proof vaults. A. H. CARRIGAN.

HOT SPRING COUNTY.

This county was formed from territory taken from Clark County November 2, 1829. The territory of the county was reduced in 1873 by the formation of Garland County. The records are complete from the formation of the county and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

W. H. COOPER.

HOWARD COUNTY.

In 1873 Howard County was formed out of territory embraced in the counties of Polk, Pike, Sevier and Hempstead. Records prior to this date are to be found at the county sites of these respective counties; since the formation of the county the records are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults. CHAS. HUGHES.

INDEPENDENCE COUNTY.

This county was created by act of the territorial legislature October 20, 1820. See page 140 of *Steele and Campbell's Digest of Territorial statutes.* The county was formed from territory taken from Lawrence. The following records are complete from the dates named: Records of common pleas court, first held by two justices of the peace, begin November 19, 1821; records of deeds and mortgages begin with December 14, 1820; all court records and records of the recorder's office are complete

from these dates. No records are missing. The state of preservation is good: a number of the records have been rebound, but the writing is legible. They are kept in fire-proof vaults. ROBT. NEILL.

IZARD COUNTY.

This county was formed October 27, 1825, out of Independence County and was named after Governor Izard. April 11, 1869, the courthouse with all records was destroyed by fire. Since that time the records are complete and are kept in an office built of stone.

W. K. ESTES, *Clerk.*

JACKSON COUNTY.

Jackson County was formed November 5, 1829, out of territory of Independence County. The records have never been destroyed; they are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

GEORGE A. LOCKHARD, *Clerk.*

JOHNSON COUNTY.

This county was formed November 15, 1833, and was taken from Pope County. It was named after Judge Benjamin Johnson. The records are complete from 1838 to the present, are in good condition, and are kept in fire-proof vaults. J. W. SALLIS.

LAFAYETTE COUNTY.

This county was created in 1827. No misfortune has ever befallen the records. They are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

M. D. HARRELL, *Clerk.*

LEE COUNTY.

This county was created in 1873. No records are missing; they are in good condition and are kept in fire-proof vaults. E. E. KING, *Clerk.*

LINCOLN COUNTY.

Lincoln County was formed by act of legislature in 1871, and all records from that time are complete. H. H. PALMER, *Clerk.*

LITTLE RIVER COUNTY.

This county was formed in 1867. Prior to the formation of the county the records of Sevier County are the records of the territory embraced in Little River. The following records are missing: County court record from 1867 to January, 1876, destroyed by fire in 1882; marriage record from 1867 to December, 1880, cause of destruction unknown; real estate taxbooks from 1867 to 1882, destroyed by fire in 1882. Otherwise the records are complete. The records are now kept in a temporary courthouse, an unsafe frame building. A. D. DULANEY.

LOGAN COUNTY.

This county was formed in 1873 from Franklin, Johnson, Yell and Scott and was named Sarber. The name was changed in 1874. Some territory was added from Scott County in 1900. All records from the formation of the county to 1878 were destroyed by fire; since that time the records are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

HENRY STROUP.

MADISON COUNTY.

This county was formed in 1836 out of territory taken from Carroll County. Probate court records are complete from 1860; county court

records are complete from 1873; will records, complete from 1880; deed records, complete from 1843. A fire in 1902 destroyed deed record "A" and all will records except those recorded on court records. The records are kept in a fire-proof vault. JAS. R. STOTTS.

MARION COUNTY.

This county was formed November 3, 1835, out of Izard, Boone, Baxter and Searcy. Records are complete to the present from 1837, at which time a fire destroyed all records except one deed record. Fire-proof vaults protect the records. J. L. BOND.

MILLER COUNTY.

There have been two counties in Arkansas named Miller. The first formed after the territory was created was thus named. Date April 1, 1820. It was named for Governor Miller, the first territorial executive. It was taken from Hempstead County and embraced nearly all of south Arkansas and a large portion of northeast Texas. It was abolished in 1836. The present Miller County was formed December 22, 1874, out of part of Lafayette County and was named after our two governors of that name. The records are complete from the formation of the county in 1874. Some of the records of the first Miller County are to be found at the county sites of Lafayette and Hempstead. Records are in good condition and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

A. H. SEVIER.

MONROE COUNTY.

This county was formed out of territory taken from Phillips and Arkansas by act of November 22, 1829. It was named after President Monroe. The records are complete since 1894, when prior records were destroyed by fire. The records are not kept in fire-proof vaults.

W. L. HUNTER.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

This county was created December 9, 1842, out of territory from Hot Spring County. It was not organized until 1844. The first courthouse was a log cabin; it is now used as a barn. The county site was first named Montgomery; in July, 1850, the name was changed to Salem and in October of the same year it was named Mt. Ida.

The county court records date from July, 1845. The taxbooks for the year 1845 consist of ten sheets of foolscap paper sewn together. The number of taxpayers was 205, the number of taxable polls was 190, and the amount of taxable property was $42,889.00. The records are complete from the organization of the county to the present. GIBSON WITT.

NEVADA COUNTY.

The county was created by act of the general assembly March 20, 1871, from parts of Columbia, Hempstead and Ouachita counties. The county seat was fixed at Mt. Moriah, later in the same year it was located at Rosston. In 1877 it was located at Prescott. The records are complete from the organization of the county. For the records prior to its formation, see the records of parent counties. For want of adequate vault space the records are only in a fair state of preservation. Contract for repairing vault and for metallic furniture for it has recently been let.

THOMAS C. MCRAE.

NEWTON COUNTY.

December 14, 1842, this county was created out of territory from Carroll and was named after Thomas W. Newton. In 1866 all records were

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

destroyed by fire. Since that time however they are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults. J. F. CARLTON.

OUACHITA COUNTY.

This county was created November 29, 1844, from territory drawn from Union and was named from its largest stream. December 19, 1875, all records were destroyed by fire; from that date to the present they are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

J. W. LIVINGSTON, *Clerk.*

PERRY COUNTY.

Perry County was formed December 18, 1840, from Conway County, and was named after Commodore Perry. In 1874 a fire destroyed courthouse and records, and again in December, 1881. One small chancery record was saved. The records are complete from 1881 and are kept in a fire-proof vault. P. L. BURROW.

PHILLIPS COUNTY.

Phillips County was created by the territorial legislature May 1, 1820, and was taken from Arkansas County. The first records of Phillips County seem to have been kept in Helena. The first deed on record was recorded October 13, 1820, the land surveyed is near Helena but is described as being in Arkansas County. The first deed in which the land is conveyed as being in Phillips County is recorded November 19, 1820. The first probate record bears the date of January 17, 1821; the first order of the court of common pleas was made January 15, 1821. From these dates the records seem to be complete. Some few of the records have been slightly damaged by being moth-eaten, but have been recopied. The records were removed during the war, but were afterwards returned in good condition. During the time they were gone a record was kept in a volume known as "Irregular D." No misfortune has ever befallen our records and they are kept in a fire-proof vault.

GREENFIELD QUARLES.

POINSETT COUNTY.

The county was created in 1838 and has contributed territory to make Cross and Craighead counties. The first county site was at Bolivar, three miles north of the present county site. Harrisburg was made the county site in 1857. All records were burned in the courthouse September, 1873. The records appear to be complete since 1873.

J. J. MARDIS.

POLK COUNTY.

This county was created November 30, 1844, and was taken from Sevier County. All records prior to 1883 were destroyed by fire, except one probate record dating from September, 1876; one county court record dating from July, 1876; and one circuit court record dating from February, 1877. All records are complete from 1883 and are kept in fire-proof vaults. H. L. NORWOOD.

POPE COUNTY.

This county was created out of territoy taken from Crawford November 2, 1829. The records are complete from the organization of the county until the present and are in a fairly good state of preservation. They are kept in fire-proof vaults. A. B. SHINN.

PRAIRIE COUNTY.

The county was organized in 1846. The records were destroyed by fire at Brownsville now in Lonoke County in 1853. They are complete however from 1855. The records are kept in fire-proof vaults.

EUGENE LANKFORD.

PULASKI COUNTY.

The county was created by act of the territorial legislature of Missouri on December 15, 1818, and was named after Count Pulaski. All records are complete from May 24, 1819, to the present, and are in excellent state of preservation. They are kept in fire-proof vaults.

E. W. WINFIELD.

RANDOLPH COUNTY.

This county was formed from a part of Lawrence in 1836. All the records are complete from the formation of the county to the present and are in fire-proof vaults at the courthouse. J. W. CAMPBELL.

SALINE COUNTY.

This county was created November 2, 1835, from the western portion of Pulaski County. The records are in a good state of preservation, are complete and are kept in fire-proof vaults. M. H. HOLLEMAN.

SCOTT COUNTY.

This county was created November 5, 1883, and was drawn from the territory of Crawford and Pope. It was named in honor of Judge Andrew Scott. The records are complete since the formation of the county and are kept in fire-proof vaults. K. DUNCAN, JR., *Clerk.*

SEBASTIAN COUNTY.

This county was created January 5, 1851, from territory taken from Crawford, Scott and Polk and was named after Senator Sebastian. The county is divided into two judicial districts, the Greenwood and Fort Smith; this was by provision of the constitution of 1874, being the only county in the State that has constitutional districts. These districts for all judicial purpores are separate counties with separate and distinct tax rates. The courthouse in the Greenwood district was destroyed by fire in 1881, and again in 1882, but few records being saved. All records since 1882 are in good condition and those prior to that date have been recopied as far as possible. The records are kept in fire-proof vaults at the respective county seats, Greenwood and Fort Smith.

JOHN H. HOLLAND.

SEARCY COUNTY.

December 13, 1838, the legislature created this county out of territory drawn from Marion and named it in honor of Richard Searcy. The courthouse and records were destroyed by fire in January, 1864. There was a partial destruction of records by fire in March, 1877, and again by fire in August, 1885. All records prior to 1881 are missing except deed record "A," one chancery court record, one probate court record, one circuit court record. Fire-proof vaults protect the records and they are in good condition. ED MAYES, *Clerk.*

SHARP COUNTY.

The organization of Sharp County was by an act of the general assembly approved July 16, 1868. It was named after E. Sharp, one of the representatives in the assembly from this part of the county. The territory was nearly all taken from Lawrence County. March, 1873, a small section from Independence was added to the county. All of the records were destroyed by fire January 20, 1880. The records since that date are complete, in good state of preservation and are kept in a fire-proof vault made of stone at Evening Shade, and in a fire-proof iron safe in a stone courthouse at Hardy. C. W. SHAVER.

ST. FRANCIS COUNTY.

This county was created by act of legislature October 13, 1827, out of territory drawn from Phillips County and was named after its greatest river. A fire in the latter part of 1874 destroyed many of the court records, but many of the deed records were only partially burned. They have since been recopied as far as possible. All the records were destroyed by fire during the war. They are therefore complete since 1874, and almost complete since 1865. T. C. MERWIN.

STONE COUNTY.

This county was formed out of Izard, Independence, Van Buren and Searcy counties April 30, 1873. Records "A," "B," "C," "D," and "E" of deeds and mortgages are complete; "A," "B" and "C" of deeds only are complete; "A" and "B" of mortgages only are complete; "A," "B," "C" and "D" of county court records are complete; "A" and "B" of probate court, "A" and "B" of circuit court, and "A" of chancery court are nearly complete; "A" of marriage records is complete. No records are missing. All records are in good condition and are kept in fire-proof safe. WILLIAM H. H. OYLER.

UNION COUNTY.

November 2, 1829, out of territory taken from Hempstead and Clark counties, Union was formed. All records except tax books are complete from 1830 to the present; taxbooks are complete from 1868. The new government coming into power at the last named date destroyed the taxbooks. Records are in excellent state of preservation and are kept in fire-proof vaults at the courthouse.

ALBERT F. RILEY.

VAN BUREN COUNTY.

This county was formed of territory taken from Pope and Searcy November 11, 1833. It contributed some 300 square miles to Cleburne County in 1883. Nearly all county records were destroyed by fire in 1863. A few of the old books were hidden by the clerk in a cliff and were thus saved. Records are complete since 1863 and are in a fair state of preservation. There are no fire-proof vaults for protection.

GARNER FRASER.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

This county was created by an act of the legislature October 17, 1828, and was made to take the place of Lovely County. County court records are complete from August 3, 1835; probate records, from October 9, 1837; marriage records, from 1845, except the record of the period between 1861 and 1864. Probate and will records, "A" and "B," were stolen. During the war Presley R. Smith, Clerk, hid the county records in a dry cave in the mountains south of Fayetteville to prevent their falling into the hands of the Federals. Only one record was thus lost. The records are in good condition and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

BEN F. GREER, *Clerk.*

WHITE COUNTY.

Was formed in 1835 from the counties of Pulaski and Independence. The records of the county date from the year 1836 to the present and are in a good state of preservation. They are in a fire-proof vault at the courthouse. They are complete from 1836. None are missing.

JESSE N. CYPERT.

WOODRUFF COUNTY.

Was created November 26, 1862, out of territory taken from Jackson and St. Francis counties and was named in honor of William E. Woodruff, Sr. The records are complete since the organization of the county.

V. E. SIMPSON, *Clerk.*

YELL COUNTY.

Was carved out of Scott and Polk counties in 1840 and was named after Governor Yell. All records are complete since 1865. In addition for the period prior to 1865 the county has the probate records from May 7, 1858, to February 10, 1862; the marriage record from July 23, 1841, to March 24, 1849; and the deed records from March 2, 1841, to December 4, 1848. The missing records were destroyed by fire during the war. The records are in good condition and are kept in fire-proof vaults.

J. E. CHAMBERS.

MUNICIPAL OFFICES.*

By JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS.

Bryce says that the government of our cities is the worst in the American system of government. If carelessness in keeping our public records is an index to government, Arkansas cities are poorly governed. Blanks calling for information about city records were sent to all of our cities and towns of importance. These communications were repeated many times and many personal letters were sent requesting information about city records. The information herein given is all that could be secured. It is to be hoped that our cities will become interested in their records and that later volumes will make a better showing for them.

HOT SPRINGS.

The town of Hot Springs was incorporated April 5, 1876. It was declared a city of the second class September 1st of the same year, and on March 13, 1879, it was made a city of the first class.

All city records are complete except that from 1901-03 the records were not kept accurately, due to the failure of the clerk to discharge his duties. The records have never been injured in any way and are in good condition.

FORT SMITH.

Fort Smith derived its name from a military post established at what had been called Belle Point by the early French settlers. The site of the post or fort was chosen by Major Stephen Long (of Pike and Long's exploring expedition) in November, 1817. The post was named for Brigadier General Thomas A. Smith. Its first commander was Major William Bradford, who remained in charge until February, 1822, when he was succeeded by Colonel Matthew Arbuckle of the seventh infantry. Major Bradford's command consisted of company "A," rifle regiment, recruited largely from frontiersmen who had fought with General Jackson at New Orleans.

*This subject was originally assigned to another member of the commission, but private business not allowing him to do the work, the secretary collected the data and wrote the chapter. It is unsatisfactory and is by no means a thorough treatment of the subject, but it is the best that could be done with the facts before him.

The town was incorporated under state law in December, 1842. The first mayor was George Herd and the five aldermen were called trustees. The general assembly in 1853 granted another charter to the city, but as it proved too drastic, it was set aside by the courts, and another was granted December 19, 1854.

Records.—The records are incomplete. There is an old book giving some ordinances passed during the fifties. There seems to be extant no record of the proceedings of the council prior to the war. The police court records are in fair state of preservation since 1853 except from November, 1862, to 1864. The yankees being in town after September 1, 1863, doubtless explains this break in the records. There are records giving the names of all the mayors, recorders and aldermen since 1853, except the mayor for 1862 and the council for 1863. The mayor during the war period changed frequently, owing to the proximity of the Federals. The records of the recorder's office were burned or destroyed about 1865. The records of the meeting of the city council and the register of ordinances are complete and in good condition from 1866 to the present. In fact about all of the records are complete since that date.

J. F. WEAVER.

LITTLE ROCK.

The "City of Roses" was incorporated by act of the legislature in the year 1831, and the town council was first organized January 15, 1832. An act of the general assembly passed March 9, 1875, declared it a city of the first class, and the city council met and organized the new government April 12, 1875. The estimated population of the city now is 55,000.

Records.—The city clerk, F. M. Oliver, writes that the following records were on file in his office and that they are in fairly good condition:

Records of the proceedings of the city council from November, 1869.

Record of city ordinances from November, 1869.

Death records from April 1, 1871.

Birth records from January, 1902.

Record of proceedings of board of public affairs from January, 1890.

BATESVILLE.

The town of Batesville was laid off and platted March 23, 1822. The deed of covenant stipulated "that no tax shall be levied until the population of the town exceeds forty." It was therefore quite small. The town was incorporated January 5, 1841, by order of the county court, but was dissolved January 10, 1845. It was reincorporated by act of the legislature December 20, 1848, which act was later amended in 1851 and 1857.

December 24, 1892, the town was raised to a city of the second class. As an improvement district, the city owns its water works and electric light plant, taking water from the White River.

Records.—The records of the town were destroyed by fire January 16, 1890; since that time they are complete and in the possession of the city recorder.

QUITMAN.

This town was incorporated in 1881.

Records.—The minutes of the council are complete from the organization of the town.

Mayor's docket is complete from June 30, 1898.

Record of ordinances and by-laws are preserved from the organization of the town in 1881.

Records of the treasurer's office have been lost or burned except for the last three years.

The mayor's docket from 1881 to 1898 was burned.

W. T. HAMMOCK.

PARIS.

This town was laid off in 1874 when the plot of ground was selected as the county site.

The records of the town are in good condition from the first council in 1878.

HENRY STROUP.

FAYETTEVILLE.

This town was incorporated at the January term of the Washington County court in 1841, under the title of "The aldermen and town council of the town of Fayetteville." Pleasant V. Rhea was first mayor. It was made a city of the second class November 15, 1883, and was declared a city of the first class in June, 1905.

Records.—The record of the proceedings of the city council is complete since 1896.

The script register is complete for the same period.

The license register is complete from 1902.

The record of ordinances exists from 1889 to the present.

MALVERN.

Malvern began its town life in 1872 and was soon made an incorporated town. In 1905 it was declared a city of the second class.

All records were destroyed by fire in 1896. They are complete since that time and include register of warrants, ordinances, mayor's docket, and minutes of the city council.

MONTICELLO.

The records of the city are kept by the clerk. They are in two volumes and date from 1873. Prior to that date the records were poorly kept and have for the most part been destroyed.

SEARCY.

This town was laid out some time between 1836 and 1840. Ten acres of land was donated by James Walker for a county seat. The courthouse is situated near the center of the ten-acre tract and lots around it are still described as lying within the "Ten-acre Donation." The town was named for Judge Richard Searcy, one of the territorial judges of Arkansas. It was incorporated by act of legislature about 1854.

All records of the town are preserved in the mayor's office and for the most part are in a good state of preservation. They include mayor's dockets, council proceedings and ordinances. The latter have been digested from time to time and printed copies are in the mayor's office. The records date from about 1868 to the present. Some few have been lost.

J. N. CYPERT.

EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS, CHURCHES AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

By JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS.

Part I.

EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

UNIVERSITY OF ARKANSAS.

Congress in 1862 offered to each state 30,000 acres of public land for each senator and representative in Congress. In 1871 the general assembly of Arkansas accepted this offer. Fayetteville and Washington County gave $130,000.00 to secure the location of the University and in January, 1872, the doors opened to students. The State has been a constant friend of the University, and by appropriations has broadened its scope so as to include the liberal as well as the applied arts. The following buildings are on the University grounds: University Hall, three boys' dormitories, one girls' dormitory, engineering hall, mechanical shops, experiment station buildings, agricultural building, dairy building, chemistry building, infirmary, greenhouse. These buildings and grounds with equipments represent an outlay of $500,000.00. There is a library of about 12,000 volumes.

The University has been administered by the following presidents: N. P. Gates, 1871-1873, 1875-1877; A. W. Bishop, 1873-1875; D. H. Hill, 1877-1884; George M. Edgar, 1884-1887; E. H. Murfree, 1887-1893; John H. Buchanan, 1893-1902; Henry S. Hartzog, 1902-1905; John N. Tillman, 1905—

SOURCES OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNIVERSITY.—The land grant acts of congress, acts creating the Morrill Fund and Experiment Stations, acts of the general assembly of Arkansas from 1871 to the present. In the president's office are to be found a complete set of the catalogues, a complete set of faculty records, a complete set of minutes of the board of trustees, a full set of the biennial reports of the board of trustees to the governor.

In the journals of the two houses of the general assembly will be found the proceedings of that body with respect to the University, also reports of visiting and investigating committees. In possession of Dr. Henry S. Hartzog of Fort Smith are biographical sketches of graduates, college reminiscences, papers written by Dr. Hartzog on the development of the course of study and other subjects, a collection of statutes respecting the University.

History of Education in Arkansas, a monograph by Josiah H. Shinn, published by the bureau of education at Washington, D. C., contains a sketch of the University.

OUACHITA COLLEGE.

The Arkansas Baptist Convention at Fayetteville in 1883 decided to establish a college and appointed a commission to agitate the question. The commission worked for two years and at Hope in 1885 the convention elected a board of trustees and instructed them to locate and to build the college. Arkadelphia was selected as the location and in July of 1886, John W. Conger was elected president. The work of developing the institution has been largely that of Dr. Conger, who is still at its head. It opened September 6, 1886, with six teachers and one hundred students in an old frame building. The main building was completed in 1889; a Young Ladies' Home was erected in 1891 and a conservatory building was constructed in 1898. The total value of grounds, buildings and equipments is $100,000.00. The institution grew rapidly. During the first sixteen years the average enrollment was 350. The college has a library of about seven thousand volumes. It, moreover, has a system of affiliated academies scattered over the State.

SOURCES.—The minutes of the Arkansas Baptist Convention complete in the office of the missionary secretary at Little Rock; in the office of the president are files of the printed minutes of the State Baptist Convention, partial set of faculty minutes, an incomplete but large collection of the printed minutes of the different Baptist associations in Arkansas, a complete set of the college catalogues, copies of the *Arkansas Baptist* and of the *Baptist Advance* devoted to Ouachita College; the records of the board of trustees are complete and in the care of the secretary, S. M. Powell, Little Rock; files of the *Arkansas Baptist* are complete in the hands of the Reverend B. M. Bogard of Argenta; files of the *Baptist Advance* are in offices of the *Advance* at Little Rock. The faculty records were destroyed up to 1905. President Conger however, writes "that all material facts are preserved in one form or another, either in catalogues or in the minutes of the present year (1905-06)."

History of Education by Josiah H. Shinn contains a brief sketch of the college.

HENDRIX COLLEGE.

In 1883 the Arkansas conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, authorized its centenary committee to establish a college for men. The committee in June, 1884, purchased the Central Collegiate Institute at Altus. The other two conferences in Arkansas, the Little Rock and the White River, became joint owners with the Arkansas conference in 1885 and 1886 respectively. The board in 1886 elected Dr. A. C. Miller, president. The rapid development and distinctive character of the college are due to his strong personality. The Institute was

co-educational until 1889 when Galloway Female College was established. The board thereupon changed the name to Hendrix College and made it primarily a high grade male college. In 1890 it was moved to Conway, the latter place giving the ground and $55,000.00. There were erected on the campus the main building, Tabor Hall and two dormitories. The grounds, buildings and equipments are worth some $75,000.00. Besides this the college has an endowment of about $100,000.00. Its library contains 10,000 bound volumes and 3,000 pamphlets. It owns and operates three or four academies at different points in the State. The college has been administered by A. C. Millar from 1886-1902, Stonewall Anderson from 1902 to the present.

SOURCES.—Minutes of the Arkansas, Little Rock and White River conferences since 1883 in the hands of their respective secretaries; in the president's office are a complete set of the faculty minutes, of the president's annual reports to the board of trustees, of the college catalogues, of the Hendrix College *Mirror;* the minutes of the board of trustees are complete in the hands of the secretary, P. D. English, of Little Rock. History of Education in Arkansas by Josiah H. Shinn contains a brief sketch.

ARKANSAS COLLEGE.

In 1872 the Presbyterian Church established the Arkansas College at Batesville. A nucleus already existed in the form of a small school maintained under the auspices of the local congregation at Batesville. The leaders in establishing the college were Reverend I. J. Long, Reverend T. R. Welch, Reverend S. W. Davies, and Reverend D. C. Boggs. The college opened in a frame building, but later in the year a brick structure was built. In 1888 a stone building was erected for chapel and public exercises and in 1892 the Isaac J. Long Memorial Building, a three-story brick, was built. The college is co-educational. It is controlled by the synod of Arkansas through a board of trustees. Its library numbers 5,000 volumes. The college owes much to its first president, Reverend I. J. Long. It has been administered as follows: Reverend I. J. Long, 1872-1891; E. R. Long, chairman of faculty, 1891-1895; John C. Cleland, 1895-1897; E. R. Long, 1897 to the present.

SOURCES.—Records of board of trustees from 1872 to the present, kept at Batesville; records of Arkansas Presbytery to 1886, then from that time the records of Arkansas Synod, these records being in the hands of the stated clerks of the presbytery and synod; catalogues of the college complete in the college library; general catalogue of college,

containing all students, time of attendance and items regarding subsequent life, all members of the faculty and trustees with period of service, all public speakers on commencement occasions, from 1872 to the present, this being in manuscript form in the college library; sketch of Arkansas College by Reverend I. J. Long, D. D., reprint of seven articles in Arkansas Presbyterian, 1891, copies in office of president; History of Education in Arkansas by Josiah H. Shinn; "Presbyterianism in Arkansas," containing historical addresses and papers.

ARKANSAS CUMBERLAND COLLEGE.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Synod of Arkansas in 1889 created an educational commission to take steps toward establishing a college. In 1890 the synod authorized the committee to receive bids for the location, and in 1891, Clarksville having subscribed $51,800.00, was selected as the site. The synod selected a board of trustees under whose control a good building was erected, a faculty chosen and the college opened September 7, 1891. Under different presidents the college has continued to the present, Reverend G. D. Crawford now being at its head. The college has a library of 4,000 volumes.

The president writes: "The minutes of the faculty are not on file. The minutes of the board of trustees are supposed to be complete and are in the hands of the secretary, W. D. Shibley, Fort Smith." The records of the synod of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church since 1889 in the hands of its clerk will give the relation of that body to the college. A set of the college catalogues exists.

GALLOWAY FEMALE COLLEGE.

This college, the property of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was chartered in 1888 and opened in September, 1889. The college began work in a large four-story brick erected by contributions from the people of Searcy. This building, destroyed by fire in 1898, was replaced at once by another equally as good. An annex stands near the main building. The college has a large patronage. Administrations: Reverend S. H. Babcock, 1889-1892; Reverend John H. Dye, 1892-1897; Reverend C. C. Godden, 1897 to the present.

SOURCES.—Minutes of the Arkansas, Little Rock and White River conferences from 1888 to the present in the hands of their respective secretaries; in the president's office, faculty records since 1898, and a set of college catalogues. Records of the board of trustees are complete and will be found in the hands of the secretary.

CENTRAL BAPTIST COLLEGE.

In 1890 the State Baptist convention at Eureka Springs appointed a committee to report at their next meeting upon the advisability and practicability of establishing a separate institu-

tion for female education. In October of the following year the committee reported favorably. A board of trustees was selected by the convention and the college was opened in 1892 at Conway, the town giving some $30,000.00 and the grounds for the location. A large three-story brick building was erected. The college has been administered by Presidents C. M. Williams, J. G. Lile and W. W. Rivers.

SOURCES.—The minutes of the State Baptist Convention and of the Baptist associations since 1890; the college catalogues and faculty minutes in the president's office; the minutes of the board of trustees complete in the hands of Frank Jones of Conway.

QUITMAN COLLEGE.

Quitman College was founded by Reverend G. W. Stewart in 1870; it was turned over to the Arkansas Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in 1871. The college was at first conducted in a small frame house, later in a large commodious frame building, and during the last few years of its existence in a brick building. For many years it had a successful career and educated many strong men. In erecting the last building the college had an experience common in educational history—a mortgage was executed, foreclosure proceedings followed, the building fell into private hands, and in 1896 the college passed out of existence. Among its presidents are Peter A. Moses, J. A. Peebles, Jerome Haralson, Sydney H. Babcock, O. H. Tucker and Frank Barrett.

The minutes of the trustees of Quitman College from 1895 to 1898 are in possession of Honorable William T. Hammock of Quitman. The records prior to that date seem to have been lost. No complete file of the catalogues can be found; isolated copies can be located here and there. The records of the Arkansas Conference during the last quarter of the nineteenth century throw light upon the relation of the church to the college.

HENDERSON COLLEGE.

This institution was organized under the name of the Arkadelphia Methodist College in 1881. A large brick building was erected. The college for many years was administered by Prof. C. G. Jones. Later it came more completely under the control of the Little Rock Conference of the Methodist Church and is now presided over by Honorable John H. Hinemon. It is co-educational. The name was recently changed in honor of C. C. Henderson of Arkadelphia, a strong financial friend of the college.

The minutes of the Little Rock Conference since 1890, the faculty records and the minutes of the board of trustees are the sources of the history of the college.

BRANCH NORMAL COLLEGE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF ARKANSAS.

In 1873 the general assembly directed that a college for the education of the colored people be established equal to that for the whites offered at the State University. The financial and political condition of the State at the time was such that the law was not carried out until 1875, when the board of trustees of the University under Governor Garland engaged J. C. Corbin to take charge of the school. They located it at Pine Bluff. It was opened in temporary buildings in September, 1875. The first year 75 pupils were enrolled. Since then a main building costing $20,000.00, a dormitory for girls, and a mechanical building have been erected. The course of study is normal and industrial. The school has a library of 3,500 volumes. It is supported by state appropriation and by part of the Morrill Fund. Isaac Fisher in 1902 succeeded Corbin as principal.

The faculty minutes do not seem to have been preserved. The acts of the general assembly and the records of the board of trustees of the University are about the only sources for the student.

PHILANDER SMITH COLLEGE.

The Freedmen's Aid and the Southern Education Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1877 started for the colored people Waldon Seminary in modest quarters at Little Rock. Two years later it was moved to a colored church in the city. In 1881 the enterprise was abandoned, but in November of that year was again resumed. The name of the institution was changed in honor of Mrs. Philander Smith of Oak Hill, Ill., who gave the school $19,500.00. A main building, a dormitory, the president's house and machine shops have been erected on the grounds. The course of study is normal, collegiate and industrial. The college has a library of 1,700 volumes.

The records of the Freedmen's Aid and Southern Education Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church and the catalogues of the school are about the only sources of the history of the college.

CANE HILL COLLEGE.

This institution was incorporated in 1852. It was controlled by the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The college suspended work during the war, but was reopened afterwards. For a number of years it did good work but later its patronage did not

justify its continued existence and it closed. F. R. Earl was for many years its president.

There are no original sources for a history of this college, but the student is referred to MacDonald's History of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Shinn's History of Education in Arkansas, and the History of Northwest Arkansas by the Goodspeed Publishing Company of Chicago.

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE.

This institution was incorporated in 1850. It was a Masonic college and was opened at Little Rock in 1859 as a military academy. It continued as such until after the war. In 1869 it was reorganized with O. C. Gray at the head. Later it was administered by R. H. Parham. In 1874 it closed by reason of the Brooks-Baxter War.

A diligent search has failed to locate any records of the school, the records doubtless having been destroyed when the buildings were burned in 1874. There is a brief sketch of the college in Shinn's History of Education in Arkansas.

ARKANSAS COLLEGE.

Arkansas College at Fayetteville was opened in 1852 with Robert Graham as president. The Civil War put an end to this excellent institution, the buildings having been burned in 1862.

This fire destroyed all records and catalogues. A brief sketch will be found in Shinn's History of Education in Arkansas.

PART II.

CHURCHES.

BAPTISTS IN ARKANSAS.

BY REV. J. B. SEARCY, *Malvern.*

Origin.

When, where and by whom the first Baptist Church in Arkansas was founded does not appear from documentary evidence at our command. The author of this sketch was accustomed to hear a tradition among the old ministers with whom he was associated, about fifty years ago, that Rev. Isaac C. Perkins was the pioneer Baptist preacher in Arkansas. The documents to support this tradition are wanting. It is known that Rev. Jas. P. Edwards was a Baptist missionary in Arkansas soon after the opening of the 19th century, and that he established at least two churches, but the records of these churches seem to have perished.

In 1828 two or three devout Baptist women, living in Lawrence County, wrote to Rev. David Orr of Missouri, asking him to come and preach to them. He responded favorably and came. He soon organized a church called "Spring River" and baptized eleven persons into its fellowship. This, so far as we find from records, is the first Baptist Church in Arkansas.

Growth.

Later in the same year Mr. Orr organized Richland and New Hope churches. In 1829 he moved permanently to Arkansas, organized Norfolk and Rehoboth churches, and in the fall of that year organized Spring River Association with the churches named herein. In 1835, six years thereafter, Spring River Association had grown to a body of ten churches with nine ministers and three missionaries laboring in the destitute portions of the country. By this time Little Rock Association had come into being with eight chruches. In 1839, four years later, Saline Association was formed, which embraced the churches of the entire State south of Little Rock. In 1848 the denomination felt that they had grown sufficiently strong to organize the Baptist State Convention, which was done at Tulip. General Nat G. Smith, Rev. W. H. Baylis, D. D., Rev. Jesse Hartwell, D. D., Rev. W. H. Barksdale, Rev. Sam. Stevenson, Rev. R. J. Coleman and D. C. Hall were prominent in its organization.

Baptist female education was fostered by the Fayetteville Institute under the Rev. T. D. Van Horne, A. M.; Camden Female Institute under Mrs. M. D. Hay; Arkdelphia Female Institute under Rev. Sam Stevenson.

In 1858 *The Arkansas Baptist* began with Rev. P. S. G. Watson, editor, published at Little Rock. The same year a college commission was appointed, namely, T. B. Van Horne, Fayetteville, John H. Carleton, El Dorado, Peter Siler, White Bluff, T. S. N. King, Helena, L. B. Fort, Lewisville, John Woods, Dardanelle, Gen. Nat. G. Smith, Tulip, Prof. W. R. Trawick, Monticello, and Prof. M. S. Kennard, Batesville. The plan was to raise $100,000 in notes bearing interest at ten per cent. and payable so soon as that amount was raised. Prof. Trawick and Rev. W. M. Lea were appointed agents. At the convention in 1859 they reported $41,800 secured. In 1860 the convention met in Pine Bluff. There were at that time 18 associations in

the State with a membership of 10,826. Nearly $75,000 had been secured on the college fund, but the ominous approach of war forced the abandonment of the college enterprise, and we have here a hiatus in the denominational work for nearly a decade.

November 11, 1869, the convention met at Helena with W. D. Mayfield, president, and J. B. Searcy, secretary. Having no college in the State nor religious paper, the convention accepted the offer of Mississippi College to co-operate with them for the time being. Dr. J. R. Graves offered space in *The Baptist* to represent Arkansas Baptist interests in that paper, and he arranged with J. B. Searcy to attend to this matter editorially. In 1875, the General Association of South Arkansas was organized at New Edinburg for the purpose of establishing an academy called Baptist Centennial Institute. The school was located at Warren and began its first session January 10, 1876, with Prof. M. S. Kennard, president. This general association was not in opposition to the convention, but auxiliary to it.

In 1880 Governor J. P. Eagle became president of the convention. Mainly through his efforts a paper was established called *The Arkansas Evangel* with Dr. T. B. Espy and J. B. Searcy elected editors, but before the publication of the first issue of the paper Dr. Espy died and Dr. B. R. Womack was chosen in his place.

The Baptist Advance now fills the place of the *Evangel.* Dr. A. J. Barton was the prime mover in the establishment of this excellent paper. He was at one time its editor, followed by the Rev. J. J. Hurt. Now it is under the editorial management of Rev. E. J. A. McKinney and Rev. Ben. Cox

Governor Eagle closed his service in the relation of president to the Arkansas Convention in 1905 by declining re-election. Thus a quarter of a century of unselfish and efficient work was given to the Baptist cause in Arkansas by one of the noblest men. Three times during that period, he was elected president of the Southern Baptist Convention, which is the largest and most efficient body of Baptists in the world.

In 1883 an educational commission was appointed looking to the establishing of a Baptist college in Arkansas. In 1884, the commission reported progress and was continued. In 1885,

the commission reported that the time was ripe for the launching of the enterprise. A resolution was adopted by the convention appointing J. P. Eagle, A. B. Millar, B. R. Womack, A. J. Kincaid, J. B. Searcy, A. J. Faucette, J. M. Hart, Jasper Dunnigan, J. K. Brantley, C. D. Wood, W. E. Atkinson, M. F. Locke, V. B. Izard, W. A. C. Sayle, and A. W. Files as a board of trustees to locate, procure a charter, employ a president, and to be a self-perpetuating body subject to the order of the convention, to whom they were to report annually. The board of trustees proceeded with their work at once, locating the college at Arkadelphia as a co-educational institution under the name of Ouachita Baptist College. They elected Dr. J. W. Conger, president, who selected a faculty of six teachers and the first session was opened on September 6, 1886, with one hundred students enrolled the first day. The enrollment rose to 235 that session. It has affiliated with it, Central Female College, Magazine, Maynard, Mountain Home and Batesville academies, which are all under the management of the same board of trustees.

The affiliated schools have property estimated at $95,000. Besides these, Baptist academies at Fordyce and Bodcaw prepare students for Ouachita College.

Old Spring River Association is still in existence and 48 others have been added to it with churches planted all over the State. Outside of the work of the regular pastors, the missionaries of the State baptized last year, 1,927 persons and organized 18 new churches. There are two foreign missionaries from Arkansas in Brazil, two in Mexico and three in Africa.

The value of Baptist Church property in the State is $718,257.00. Their entire contributions for last year was $157,086.45. The total membership at last report was 88,664 white Baptists.

REFERENCES.

For the tradition found in this paper, the *Triennial Baptist Register,* the transcript of the *Register,* convention minutes for 1858 and 1859, the *Southern Baptist Register,* the records of the general association, bound volumes of the *Evangel,* see J. B. Searcy, Malvern, Arkansas.

For the minutes of the State Baptist Convention and of the several associations in Arkansas, see statistical secretary, Rev. E. J. McKinney, Little Rock. For files of catalogues, of association and convention minutes, see Dr. Conger, Arkadelphia, Arkansas. The bound files of the *Baptist Advance* are complete in the office of the *Advance* at Little Rock and the bound files of the *Arkansas Baptist* are complete in the possession of Reverend B. M. Bogard at Argenta.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Father Lucey divides the history of the Catholic Church in Arkansas into three periods: First period from the coming of De Soto in 1541 to 1805, when Louisiana and the Floridas were placed by the Pope under Bishop Carroll of Baltimore; the second period extends from 1805 to 1844, when Right Reverend Andrew Byrne was consecrated first bishop of the Diocese of Little Rock, erected in 1843; the third period from 1844 to the present.

During the first period the energies of the church were primarily devoted to missions among the Osage and the Quapaw Indians. In 1689, three years after Arkansas Post was established, De Tonti granted several thousand acres of land near the Post for a Catholic mission. Priests worked in Arkansas among the Indians at intervals throughout the 18th century. The second period is marked by closer supervision of the field and by foundation work being done. A strong hold was secured on the Osage and the Quapaw Indians; pioneer church work was done at important points throughout Arkansas; and a school was started at St. Mary's Mission, which was headquarters for missionaries laboring in Arkansas at that time.

It is of course during the third period that most progress has been made. The creation of the Diocese of Little Rock and the presence of energetic bishops have stimulated church work. Bishop Byrne served from 1844 to 1862 and Bishop Fitzgerald from 1867 to the present. Bishop Byrne found about 1,000 Catholics in Arkansas when he took charge. He brought priests and sisters to the new field, organized churches, and built new church houses at Fort Smith, Little Rock, Pine Bluff, Helena, and other points. St. Mary's Academy was opened at Little Rock about 1850 and St. Andrew's College and St. Ann's Academy at Fort Smith the next year. The diocese was left vacant from 1862 to 1867 when Bishop Fitzgerald was consecrated. He found two schools, five priests and about 1,600 members in the diocese. One of the most noteworthy features of Catholic history in Arkansas for the last quarter of a century is the planting of Catholic colonies. Strong German colonies have been established in Logan and Faulkner counties, and about Pocahontas and Jonesboro; a Polish colony, at Marche, sixteen miles

above Little Rock; and a strong Italian colony at Tontitown in Washington County. Schools have been founded, the most noted being the new Abbey of Subiaco at Spielerville, Logan County, which when finished will cost $500,000.00. It is now supplying priests for many churches in the State.

The following archives could be consulted to advantage in studying Catholic history in our State by French and Spanish scholars: The archives of Havana, Cuba; the archives of the New Orleans Church; the archives of St. Andrew's Cathedral, Little Rock. In the latter will be found baptismal and marriage registers. "The Jesuit Relations," originally in French, but of which there is a compendium in English, contains much valuable information of the times of two and three centuries ago.

The "Souvenir of a Silver Jubilee" by J. M. Lucey, Pine Bluff, a pamphlet prepared for the celebration of the episcopal jubilee of Bishop Fitzgerald in 1892, contains valuable information carefully compiled about history of the church in Arkansas. "Catholic History in Arkansas," an article in the *Arkansas Gazette*, July 17, 1906, by Father J. M. Lucey, Pine Bluff.

Notes, papers and library of Father J. M. Lucey. He has been gathering data on Catholic history for years. He hopes some day to put this matter in form for publication. "Historical sketch of the Catholic Church of Pocahontas" by Father Weibel of Jonesboro.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH.

The Methodists established the Spring River Circuit in northeast Arkansas as early as 1815 and placed Reverend Eli Lindsay in charge. The following year the Hot Springs Circuit, embracing the southern half of Arkansas, was formed. The first Methodist church, called "Henry's Chapel," was built about two years later in Hempstead County. The circuits in Arkansas up to 1836 were within the jurisdiction of conferences outside of the territory.

ARKANSAS CONFERENCE.

In 1836 the general conference created the Arkansas Conference, embracing the territory of the new State and some of northern Louisiana. The first annual conference was held in the fall of the same year at Batesville with twenty-seven members, seven remaining on trial, and eight admitted on trial, Andrew Hunter being among the latter. There were in Arkansas 2,042 white, 423 colored and 1,225 Indian members of the Methodist church. Bishop Morris was president and Reverend W. P. Ratcliffe was secretary of this first conference. The Arkansas Conference has held regular annual sessions without interruption down to the present time, not excepting the period

of the war. The church has grown steadily, and in the meantime south and east Arkansas have been detached to form two other large conferences, known as the Little Rock and White River conferences.

SCHOOLS.—The church has ever had a distinct educational policy and before the war endorsed and supported many good schools, the Soulesbury Institute at Batesville, Ouachita Female College at Tulip, Wallace Institute at Van Buren and Arkadelphia Female College, being among the number. These schools, however, have all passed away.

For many years after the war the Arkansas Conference supported Quitman College, and since the foundation of Hendrix and Galloway Colleges it has had a third interest in each. The *Western Christian Advocate,* formerly the *Arkansas Methodist,* published at Little Rock, is the organ of the conference. There are now 25,031 members and 105 traveling preachers in the Arkansas Conference.

SOURCES.—Horace Jewell's History of Methodism in Arkansas; the bound files of the Arkansas Methodist since its foundation in the office of the Western Christian Advocate, Little Rock; the original minutes of the Arkansas Conference in the hands of the secretary, Reverend Henry Hanesworth, Bentonville. These minutes are practically unbroken from the first conference in 1836 to the present. They are the most valuable original source. Files of the printed minutes can doubtless be found in the hands of older members of the conference.

LITTLE ROCK CONFERENCE.*

The general conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, which met at Columbus, Georgia, in May, 1854, divided the original Arkansas Conference into two bodies, dividing the State by a line running east and west. The conference in the northern part of the State retained its original name, that in the southern part was named the Ouachita Conference.

The first session of the Ouachita Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was held in Washington, Hempstead County, November 22-27, 1854, Bishop H. H. Kavanaugh presiding, W. P. Ratcliffe, secretary. The routine business of this session was transacted and forty-four preachers were assigned to pastoral charges. The membership of the church in this conference at its first session was: Whites 7,339, colored 1,975, local preachers 126.

*Reverend James E. Caldwell of Tulip furnished some of the material for this paragraph on the Little Rock Conference.

At the close of the Civil War, the name of this conference was changed to the Little Rock Conference. The first religious paper published by the M. E. Church, South, in this conference was *The Ouachita Journal,* published at Arkadelphia, and edited by Reverend J. E. Cobb, 1863-66. The publication of this paper was transferred to Little Rock (1886) and styled *The Arkansas Christian Advocate.* The *Memphis Conference Advocate,* the *Western Methodist* and the *Arkansas Methodist* have all been published in the interest of the Methodist Church, South, in Arkansas.

SCHOOLS OF THE CONFERENCE.—The Little Rock Conference Training School at Fordyce, Henderson College at Arkadelphia, and jointly with the Arkansas and the White River Conferences, Hendrix College at Conway and Galloway Female College at Searcy.

SOURCES.—For the history of the Little Rock Conference consult Horace Jewell's History of Methodism in Arkansas; the bound files of the Arkansas Methodist complete in the office of the editors, Anderson & Millar, Little Rock; the minutes of the Little Rock Conference, which ought to be in the possession of the secretary, their legal custodian, but unfortunately are scattered as follows: The minutes from the first conference held at Washington, November 22, 1854, to and including the one held October 23, 1865, are in the possession of Hon. W. P. Field, clerk of United States Circuit Court, at Little Rock; the minutes from 1866 to 1872 and from 1882 to 1894 inclusive, are in the hands of Reverend J. A. B. Fry, Arkadelphia; the minutes from 1874 to 1881 inclusive are in the office of the Western Christian Advocate at Little Rock; the minutes from 1902 to the present are in the hands of the secretary, Hon. John H. Hinemon, Arkadelphia. This leaves the minutes for a few years unaccounted for. These scattered minutes will doubtless be collected in the office of the secretary. The above are the official manuscript minutes. For many years the conference has printed its minutes and sets of these are to be found in the possession of ministers. Reverend J. H. Riggen of Camden has a set from 1881 to present and a set of the general minutes from 1855 to the present.

Diary of Reverend James E. Caldwell of Tulip, Ark., a superannuate of the Little Rock Conference. Mr. Caldwell has been connected with the conference since its organization, and his diary from 1852 to 1880 throws much light upon the growth of the Church as well as upon his co-laborers in the ministry.

WHITE RIVER CONFERENCE.

The general conference of 1870 made the White River Conference out of the eastern half of the territory of the Arkansas Conference. The first session of the White River Conference was held at Mount Zion Church, Cross County, September, 1870, Bishop John C. Keener presiding, and James Wicker-

sham, layman, secretary. There were thirty-two members. The conference has met annually since its organization. Its growth has been steady. It has a third interest in Hendrix and Galloway Colleges. The *Western Christian Advocate* is its organ. There are 24,670 members of the church and 106 traveling preachers in the conference.

SOURCES.—Jewell's History of Methodism in Arkansas; files of the *Arkansas Methodist* in the office of Anderson & Millar, Little Rock; the minutes of the White River Conference. Unfortunately the original minutes of the conference were destroyed in 1905 by a fire which burned the building and contents where the secretary, Reverend Z. T. Bennett, was residing. The minutes of 1870 and 1872 were printed; those for 1871 and from 1873 to 1882 inclusive were not printed. Beginning with 1883, however, the minutes have been printed regularly since. In the minutes for 1883 is an epitomized history of the conference compiled by George Thornburgh. There is in the possession of Hon. George Thornburgh of Little Rock a complete file of all these printed minutes and in the possession of Reverend M. M. Smith of Jonesboro is a full set from 1883 to the present.

Further sources of the history of the Methodist Church in Arkansas are the records of the general conference, a complete set of which is on file at Nashville, Tennessee; the general minutes, issued by authority of the general conference, are condensed minutes of all of the conferences of the whole church and a complete set of which is on file at the Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, Nashville, Tennessee; the minutes of district conferences, which are subdivisions of annual conferences, are in the hands of their respective secretaries; quarterly conference minutes in the hands of the recording steward of each local church, and the records of the board of stewards in the hands of their respective secretaries.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In 1828 was organized at Little Rock by Reverend James W. Moore the first Presbyterian Church in Arkansas. In 1835, by order of the Synod of Mississippi and Southern Alabama, the Presbytery of Arkansas was organized in the First Presbyterian Church at Little Rock by Alfred Wright and Loring S. Williams of the Choctaw country and James W. Moore of Little Rock. The church at Little Rock was still the only Presbyterian congregation in the territory. The western part of what is now the Indian Territory was embraced in the presbytery thus organized until about 1840 when the Indian country was constituted a new presbytery. This division so reduced the churches in the Arkansas Presbytery that it met at irregular intervals for the next five years. Meanwhile new churches had been organized at Washington, Spring Hill, Batesville and Sylvania. After 1845 was a period of rapid growth. Churches were or-

ganized at Mount Holly, Fort Smith, El Dorado, Norristown, Jacksonport, Helena, Cotton Plant, Pocahontas, and other points. In 1846 the Arkansas Presbytery was first represented at the general assembly, which met at Philadelphia.

The second presbytery in Arkansas was constituted by order of the Synod of Memphis in 1848. It occupied the southern half of the State and was called the Ouachita Presbytery. It first met at El Dorado March 30, 1849, and with few exceptions during the war, it has met twice a year to the present time. The Synod of Arkansas was organized October 16, 1852, and was composed of the Arkansas, the Ouachita, the Indian and the Creek Presbyteries.

The church suffered much during the war, but since then it has had a steady growth. In 1883 the synod held at Pine Bluff authorized two new presbyteries—the Pine Bluff and the Washburn. The State is thus divided into four presbyteries—Arkansas in the northeast, Pine Bluff in the southeast, Ouachita in the southwest, and the Washburn in the northwest. Each of these presbyteries meets twice a year and the four constitute the Synod of Arkansas.

The Presbyterian Church emphasizes Christian education. In the early days some of her ministers were teachers as well as pastors. Rev. J. W. Moore maintained for years a classical academy at Sylvania, about thirty miles east of Little Rock. The church at different times has supported several schools, but its most serious educational undertaking in this State is the Arkansas College at Batesville.

SOURCES.—The records of the Arkansas Presbytery are complete from its organization and are carefully preserved by the stated clerk, Rev. S. L. Grigsby, Jonesboro; the minutes of the Ouachita Presbytery are in the possession of its stated clerk, Reverend J. Leighton Green, Mena, and are complete except for the years 1874 to 1882; the minutes of the Pine Bluff Presbytery are complete and are in the possession of Reverend E. P. Kennedy, Monticello; the minutes of the Washburn Presbytery are in the hands of its stated clerk, Reverend J. W. Cobb, Morrilton.

The manuscript records of the Arkansas Synod from 1852, the date of its organization, to the present are preserved and are in excellent state of preservation. Since 1894 these minutes have been printed in pamphlet form each year, and one set of eight years is bound together. These records are in the possession of the stated clerk of the synod, Reverend James E. Green, Arkadelphia.

History of Presbyterianism in Arkansas, 1828-1902, is a book composed of papers read at the semi-centennial celebration of the organization of the Synod of Arkansas held at Little Rock, October 21-24, 1902.

Files of the *Christian Observer,* which has a wide circulation in Arkansas and in which appear frequent articles and notices about the progress of the church in the State. The file is complete from 1827 to the present in the office of the *Observer* at Louisville, Kentucky.

The minutes of the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church are complete from its organization in 1862, and are in the possession of its stated clerk, Reverend W. A. Alexander, Clarksville, Tennessee. These records embody annual statistics of the whole church, including the Synod of Arkansas. For the period prior to 1861, the assembly records are in the possession of Reverend W. H. Roberts, stated clerk of Northern Presbyterian Church, Witherspoon Building, Philadelphia. Records of early missions, both to white and to Indians, are with the executive committee of foreign missions, Nashville, Tennessee, and the executive committee of home missions, Atlanta, Georgia. Prior to the war, transactions pertaining to Arkansas can be found in the archives of the home and foreign mission board of the Presbyterian Church in U. S. A., New York City.

Material in the Presbyterian Historical Society, 518-532 Witherspoon Building, Philadelphia, relating to the church in Arkansas:

History of Presbyterianism in Arkansas: paper read before home mission convention by Maj. C. B. Moore; *Christian Observer,* July 30, 1890.

History of Presbyterianism in Arkansas, 1828-1902. Papers read at the semi-centennial celebration of the Synod of Arkansas; Little Rock, 8 vo. pp. 199.

Abstract of the minutes of the Synod of Arkansas, 1855; *Presbyterian Magazine,* vol. 6, p. 42.

Presbyterianism in Arkansas, a historical discourse by J. W. Moore; Journal of the Presbyerian Historical Society, June, 1905.

Arkadelphia Presbyterian Church, brief history, *Christian Observer,* August 26, 1903.

Bethany and Potts Station Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, historical sketch by the pastor; *Associate Reform Presbyterian,* January 12, 1898.

Fayetteville Presbyterian Church, twenty-fifth anniversary of the pastorate of the Rev. S. W. Davies, D. D. Extract from historical sermon; *Christian Observer,* October 17, 1900.

Hot Springs Second Presbyterian Church. Dedication of. *Presbyterian Banner,* March 28, 1883.

Little Rock Presbyterian Church, fiftieth anniversary, discourse by the pastor, the Rev. Thos. R. Welch, D. D.; St. Louis, 1878, 8 vo. pp. 40.

Mabelville Presbyterian Church. Historical sketch; *St. Louis Presbyterian,* March 30, 1894.

Marianna Presbyterian Church. Brief historical sketch; *Southwestern Presbyterian,* December 11, 1902.

Scotland Presbyterian Church. Historical sketch; *St. Louis Presbyterian,* July 13, 1888.

Osceola Presbyterian Church, brief historical sketch by Rev. W. K. Talbot, manuscript. (1 p.); The Presbyterian Historical Society.

Batesville Presbyterian Church. Pastoral letter from the session. 12 mo. pp. 8.

THE CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN ARKANSAS.

BY REV. R. THOMSEN.

The earliest record of Cumberland Presbyterian settlers in

Arkansas goes back to 1811. In that year James and Jacob Pyeatt and their wives, and two young Carnahans, James and Samuel, sons of John Carnahan, a minister, embarked in a flatboat and floated down the Tennessee, Ohio and Mississippi rivers to the mouth of the Arkansas River. They were Kentuckians. They went up the river to Arkansas Post. This location did not suit them. In 1812 they went past the spot where Little Rock is located. In 1812 John Carnahan moved to Arkansas to live. He had been preaching in Arkansas for some time as a licensed exhorter. In 1814 he was licensed as a probationer for the ministry by Elk Presbytery, but two years before that he was ordered to form a circuit on the Arkansas River "among the people where he lived." It is thought by many that he preached the first Protestant sermon in Arkansas Territory in the house of Jacob Pyeatt. In 1816 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry, upon petition of the people to whom he preached, by the Elk Presbytery (Vol. 1, p. 25). In this same year (1816) he held the first sacramental service conducted by a Cumberland Presbyterian minister in Arkansas in the home of one of the Pyeatts. These things transpired at Crystal Hill, 15 miles above where Little Rock now stands.

All of Arkansas was a part of McGee Presbytery, organized in 1819. Before that it was simply missionary ground. John Carnahan had been transferred to McGee Presbytery. In 1823 McGee Presbytery met in Arkansas; Reverends R. D. King, W. C. Long and John Carnahan with licentiate Reuben Burrow, were the ministers in attendance. The meeting was held at the home of John Craig on White River. The Rev. Hiram MacDonald of Kentucky spent the winter of 1823 in Arkansas as a missionary.

In 1823 the Cumberland Synod authorized a presbytery in the territory of Arkansas. "To include the meets and bounds of the said Territory, to be known by the name of the Arkansas Presbytery and to consist of the following members, viz.: The Reverends John Carnahan, William C. Long and Robert Stone of McGee Presbytery, and William Henry of Anderson Presbytery." This regularly constituted presbytery met in the dwelling house of John Craig, Independence County, Territory of Arkansas, May 27, 1824. The Rev. Robert Stone was absent. The rul-

ing elders participating in the organization were Jesse M. Blair, James Akins and John Craig. The first moderator was the Rev. William C. Long and the first clerk was the Rev. William Henry.

Some additional names occurring in the early history are Rev. J. H. Black, Rev. W. W. Stephenson, Rev. Andrew Buchanan and Rev. A. J. Cornwall.

It is impossible to trace the formation of all the succeeding presbyteries without access to material in the hands of the historical society of the church. Much valuable material was also lost in the war. The tendency has been to reduce the number of presbyteries in late years. Four years ago there were eleven presbyteries. Now there are only eight. They are: Arkansas, Bartholomew, Burrow, Fort Smith, Little Rock, Morrilton, Mound Prarie and White River. These constitute the Synod of Arkansas in which all ordained ministers, members in good standing in above presbyteries, and one ruling elder from each congregation may sit with power to vote.

The present strength of the church in the synod is as follows: 134 ordained ministers, 266 churches, 11,203 members, $249,225.00 value of church property.

The first school established by the church in Arkansas was opened in 1835 at Boonsboro (now Cane Hill) Washington County. Seventeen years later the school was chartered and became Cane Hill College. The first president was the Rev. R. M. King of Missouri. Professor S. Doak Lowry succeeded him. In 1859 the Rev. F. R. Earle of Greenville, Kentucky, took control of the college and remained at the head with but two brief interruptions until the college was closed because overshadowed by the State University at Fayetteville. The name of Doctor F. R. Earle, now in his 76th year, must ever be connected with the early educational work in the State. Many of the great men of the State received their education under him.

The Synodical College is now located at Clarksville and known as the Arkansas Cumberland College. It has property worth $50,000. The president is Rev. G. D. Crawford.

By the action of the general assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Decatur, Ill., May 17-24, 1906, the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was consolidated with the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America under the name

of the last named body. There is therefore no longer a Cumberland Presbyterian Church except in history. The names of the presbyteries will remain the same probably and the synod is the Synod of Arkansas for the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A.

The names, boundaries, membership and time and place of meeting of the presbyteries or of the synod may always be obtained from Dr. W. H. Roberts or his successor as clerk of the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A., Witherspoon Building, Philadelphia, Pa.

THE RECORDS OF THE CHURCH.

1. Arkansas Presbytery has her own records in written form from 1824 to 1846, now in the hands of Reverend R. Thomsen, Fayetteville, Ark., and the minutes in printed or in written form are in the archives of the historical society at Nashville, Tenn.

2. Washington Presbytery, now a part of Arkansas Presbytery. The minutes are now in written form in the hands of Reverend W. T. Nicholson, Bellefonte, Ark., but will be transferred to the historical society of Nashville.

3. All the records of the presbyteries and the synods, if in existence, will be found with the historical society.

4. The church periodicals will be found on file with the Cumberland Presbyterian Publishing House, Nashville, Tenn.

5. The individual congregations are all ordered to keep a record in book form, but many fail to do so.

6. McDonalds' History of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, C. P. Pub. House, Nashville, Tenn., contains much valuable information.

7. Stephen's Digest, 1899, C. P. Publishing House, Nashville, Tenn., contains a record of the rulings of the general assembly.

HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

1. Historical society of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Reverend J. W. Stephens, D. D. secretary and treasurer, Lebanon, Tenn. Reverend Ira Landreth, LL. D., D. D., librarian, Nashville, Tenn.

2. Historical Society of the Presbyterian Church of U. S. A. Reverend Samuel T. Lowrie, D. D., corresponding secretary, Philadelphia, Pa. Library and museum, 1319 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, Penna.

THE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST IN ARKANSAS.

BY REV. N. M. RAGLAND.

The religious body known as the Disciples of Christ originated in Western Pennsylvania in 1809 under the leadership of Rev. Thomas Campbell and his gifted and godly son, Alexander. Both the Campbells were natives of County Antrim in the north of Ireland. Alexander Campbell received his higher education in the University of Glasgow, Scotland. The movement inaugurated by the Campbells spread rapidly over the states and the middle West and in the South. After a hundred years the Dis-

ciples of Christ number something over a million and a half of communicants.

The Disciples made a beginning in Arkansas in May, 1832. The first church was founded in Little Rock by Doctor B. F. Hall of Kentucky. During the territorial period effective work was done by W. W. Stevenson, David Orr, Thomas Wood, Benjamin Clark, and Wesley Wade. In 1845 R. T. Ricketts and John I. Johnson, able and distinguished men, held a great meeting in Little Rock. Mr. Johnson was a younger brother of Richard M. Johnson, who was vice-president of the United States during the administration of Martin Van Buren. In 1848 Robert Graham, who had just graduated in Bethany College, came to Fayetteville and held a meeting in which many were converted and a strong church was planted. Later he founded the Arkansas College, which became the leading institution of learning in the State. It was the first school in Arkansas to confer a literary degree.

The history of the Disciples of Christ in Arkansas may be found in files of the *Millennial Harbinger,* Bethany, West Va.; the *Christian Monitor,* Little Rock; the *Christian Work,* Dr. J. S. Shelbey, Paris, Ark.; the *Missionary Bulletin,* Rev. A. C: Browning, Little Rock; and the *Arkansas Sentinel* beginning with the year 1877. Fayetteville. Almost from the beginning the Disciples of Christ have held annual state conventions for the purpose of doing missionary benevolent, and educational work. Much valuable information can be gathered from the minutes of these assemblies, kept by the secretary.

THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN THE DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS.

BY MISS CLARA B. ENO, *Van Buren.*

On September 16, 1838, Rt. Rev. Leonidas Polk was elected missionary bishop of Arkansas, Indian Territory, and the Southwest. He was consecrated December 9, 1838. In March, 1839, he made his first visit to Arkansas. While in Little Rock he organized the first parish in Arkansas. So Christ Church, Little Rock, became the mother church in the Diocese of Arkansas. He was made bishop of Louisiana in 1841. In 1861 he entered the service of the Confederate Army and was killed June 15, 1864, near Kenesaw, Georgia. When Bishop Polk was made bishop of Louisiana in 1841, the missionary work in Arkansas was given to the Rt. Rev. James H. Otey, bishop of Tennessee, by the general convention. He exercised jurisdiction over the diocese until Bishop Freeman was consecrated. Rt. Rev. George

Washington Freeman was consecrated missionary bishop of Arkansas, Texas and Indian Territory, October 26, 1844. Owing to the large territory over which he had jurisdiction, traveling mostly by horseback, his visits to the different parishes were few. He died April 29, 1858. Bishop Otey again became acting bishop of Arkansas.

The third missionary bishop having jurisdiction over Arkansas was the Rt. Rev. Henry Champlin Lay, who was consecrated missionary bishop of Southwest October 23, 1859. He remained until 1869, when he became bishop of Easton.

The fourth missionary bishop and first bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas was the Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce. He was consecrated missionary bishop of Arkansas at Mobile, Alabama, January 25, 1870. On May 3, 1889, Bishop Pierce formally accepted the office of diocesan instead of missionary bishop. He died at Fayetteville, September 5, 1899. Bishop Pierce was succeeded by Rt. Rev. William M. Brown, who had been consecrated bishop coadjutor of the Diocese of Arkansas June 28, 1898.

The first Protestant Episcopal churches of Arkansas were at Little Rock, Batesville, Van Buren, Fayetteville, Washington, Fort Smith, Camden, Helena and Lake Village.

The following books and periodicals contain references to the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Arkansas.

Diocesan Council Reports, Bishop's Library Life of Bishop Polk, by Dr. Polk.

Vol.. 1. Chapter 4. Letters from Little Rock and Spring Hill, Boston Public Library.

Vol. 1. Letter from Van Buren. Boston Public Library.

Bishop Otey's Diary: Mrs. Donna Otey Compton, Washington, D. C.

Bishop Freeman's Diary,
Bishop Freeman of Arkansas by
Rev. John N. Norton,
Bishop Lay's Diary,
In possession of Mrs. Fannie Freeman Carothers, Bardstown, Ky.

Pastoral letters to the Protestant Episcopal Church in the diocese of Arkansas by Bishop Lay. Printed by the Hutton and Freligh, Southern Publishing House, Memphis, Tenn., 1861.

Bishop Pierce's Diary—Mrs. Elizabeth Lyman, Little Rock, Ark.

Annals of Christ Church, Little Rock, by Mrs. Ellen Harrell Cantrell, Little Rock, Ark.

Parish Registers.

Files of newspapers in towns where churches are located.

The Anglo-Saxon Churchman.

The Arkansas Churchman,

The Little Rock Churchman,

Published at Little Rock, by Rev. Mr. Carnahan, 1887 to 1890:

The Diocese of Arkansas:—Edited by Rev. Mr. Degan, Rector of St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Ark., 1888.

Church Cyclopaedia, by Rev. A. A. Benton.

New York Churchman.

The Living Crurch.

The Standard.

Church Almanac.

Spirit of Missions.

Vol.	Page.
iii.	324, 398.
iv.	80, 139, 247, 306.
xiv.	269.
xix.	300.
xxxvii.	321, 463, 517-725.
vii.	102, 200.
ix.	482.
xi.	39.
xxx.	7.
xxxi.	14, 293.
xxxvi.	459.
xxxviii.	85, 291, 682.
xxxix.	210.
xl.	263, 283.
xliii.	6.
xliv.	552.
lii.	35, 237.

Bishop Polk:

Vol. iii.	399.
Vol. iv.	28, 66, 80, 88, 89, 139, 198, 306, 333, 346, 349, 369.
Vol. v.	268, 283.
Vol. vi.	88, 152, 185.
Vol. viii.	180, 181, 447.
Vol. ix.	279.
Vol. x.	290.

Bishop Pierce:

Vol. xiv.	383.
Vol. xv.	101, 314.
Vol. xvi.	214.
Vol. xvii.	112, 290.
Vol. xxxvii.	319, 668.
Vol. xxxix.	197.
Vol. xxxviii.	16.
Vol. xl.	753.
Vol. xliii.	6.
Vol. xliv.	436.
Vol. xlvi.	467.
Vol. xlvii.	436.
Vol. xlviii.	521.
Vol. xlix.	567.

PART III.

BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES

ARKANSAS FEDERATION OF WOMAN'S CLUBS.

BY MRS. RICHARD B. WILLIS, *Searcy, Ark.*

The body was first organized in 1897 in Little Rock, Mrs. W. C. Ratcliffe, president. It was admitted to the General Federation of Women's Clubs the same year.

Annual meetings have been held in the following towns in order, viz.: Hot Springs, Helena, Texarkana, Pine Bluff, Fort Smith, Little Rock, Eureka Springs. The presidents succeeding Mrs. Ratcliffe have been Mrs. Jerome B. Pillow, Mrs. Frederick Hanger, Mrs. Wm. M. Neal, Mrs. John R. Dale, and Mrs. Richard B. Willis.

The club membership of this federation includes organizations purely literary and musical as well as those of a benevolent character. Six standing committees exist, viz.: Education, civics, music and art, household economics, legislation and libraries. The special committees are industrial laws, child labor and forestry. The extension of library facilities into remote and rural districts has been of late years one of the interests of the federation. The work of civics, or improvement of public grounds and buildings, has also excited much interest. During the Louisiana Exposition, the federation used as headquarters a room in the Arkansas building, furnished by the various clubs.

The minutes of the annual meetings in possession of the recording secretary and carefully preserved year books give the history and work of this organization. More than four thousand women (about ninety clubs) belong to the Arkansas Federation.

ARKANSAS HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

The Arkansas Historical Association, organized in 1903, has been primarily engaged in locating source material and in preparing the manuscript for this volume; it however has collected some valuable papers. It is the purpose of the association to emphasize this phase of its work more in the future. The list of books and papers here given suggests what has been done in this field.

BOOKS.

History of Presbyterianism in Arkansas, 1828-1902.

Autobiography of Mrs. A. J. Marshall.

History of Lawrence, Jackson, Independence and Stone Counties by Mrs. S. W. Stockard-Magness.

The Mississippi and other songs by George P. Smoot of Prescott.

PAMPHLETS.

Acts of General Assembly of Arkansas, 1833.

Pronunciation of the name "Arkansas."

This is a pamphlet containing the report of a joint committee of the Eclectic and Arkansas Historical Society in 1880, being a scientific inquiry into the true pronunciation of the name of our State, 16pp.

D. P. West's Early History of Pope County.

Printed Proceedings of Arkansas Press Association for 1883, 1887, 1889, 1890, 1891 and 1893.

French History of Arkansas by Honorable M. W. Benjamin.

A paper read before the Arkansas Historical Society in 1881, 8 pages.

Half a Century by Reverend Thomas R. Welch, 41 pages.

This is a discourse delivered in the First Presbyterian Church at Little Rock, July 28, 1878, being the fifteenth anniversary of its organization.

Historical Sketch of Missions of the American Board among the North American Indians by Reverend S. C. Bartlett.

Joseph Brook's Political Record.

A pamphlet of 56 pages issued during his campaign for governor and made up mainly from quotations from official records and Arkansas newspapers published after 1868 with a view to showing up his political record.

Souvenir of Silver Jubilee by Father J. M. Lucey.

A pamphlet issued February 3, 1892, and containing an extended and carefully written sketch of the Catholic Church in Arkansas.

Early Bar of Arkansas by George B. Rose, 24 pages.

Being a history of the early lawyers, containing sketches of Robert Crittenden, Chester Ashley, Absalom Fowler, Frederick Trapnall, Cummings and Curran, George C. Watkins, Samuel H. Hempstead, John Taylor and Albert Pike.

The Green Bag of September, 1892.

Contains a lengthy paper by George B. Rose on the supreme court of Arkansas, which gives brief sketches of the principal members of that body from territorial days to recent times.

The American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal, Chicago, May and June, 1904; September and October, 1905.

These numbers contain the interpretation of certain relics and symbols found in the Menard Mound in Arkansas County by H. L. Stoddard of Stuttgart.

Catholic Church in Arkansas by Rt. Rev. J. M. Lucey.

A pamphlet of 55 pages issued by the Little Rock Board of Trade, 1906.

MANUSCRIPTS AND OTHER PAPERS.

Confederate Tax Bonds.

Manuscript copies of official bonds of deputy collectors of Confederate States war tax, the bonds being executed by the deputies in the several counties of Arkansas during the war and filed with the chief collector, Colonel W. H. HalliBurton, who has kindly presented the papers to the Historical Association.

Letter Book of Scull and Bogy of Arkansas Post, 1808-1826.

It is made up principally of copies of business letters, but they have a few references to current events, such as the inauguration of the territorial government. Presented by Colonel HalliBurton.

The West Papers by D. Porter West.

Original muster roll of Captain David West's Company "D" in battalion of Arkansas Volunteers commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Gray and called into service in 1846 for the Mexican War.

Requisition for stationery for Captain West's company for the half year ending December 31, 1846.

An invitation to a Washington Ball at Spadra February 22, 1841.

Official list of grand jurors for the western district court of Arkansas, November term, 1854.

Receipt for $200.00 taken by D. P. West, deputy United States marshal in payment for transportation of a prisoner arrested in the Choctaw Nation to Van Buren.

The Trimble Papers.

The Brooks-Baxter War.—These papers contain some eighty telegrams passed in 1874, concerning the political and military situation, including military orders, between H. King White, Robert C. Newton, A. J. Wheat, A. H. Garland, D. W. Carroll and others. They also contain an order book giving the orders of Major General Robert C. Newton, Brigadier General H. King White and Major General Ira McL. Barton.

A Biographical Sketch of David Walker, being an unsigned manuscript of eighteen pages.

The History of Arkansas by Counties, being an extended history of most of the counties of South Arkansas. This manuscript is more fully described under the name of its author, Reverend William Trimble, in the chapter on Private Collectors and Writers.

These papers were presented to the Historical Association by Reverend D. H. Trimble of Pine Bluff.

Miscellaneous Papers.

Manuscript copy in English of "A List of Public Documents Relating to Louisiana in the Archives of the Department 'De La Marine et des Colonies' et Bibliotheque at Paris" by Edmund J. Forstall.

A commission issued by John S. Phelps, military governor of Arkansas. The commission was dated Helena, September 6, 1862, and appointed George W. Poole second lieutenant of company "C" of first battalion in Arkansas infantry volunteers.

Another commission of the same character issued to Elijah James.

A letter from Dan Webster to James L. Hodges, July 17, 1872.

Webster was the editor of Mountain Echo at Fayetteville and Hodges was acting chairman of state central committee of the Republican party. Letter notified him that if the Echo was to keep "resounding' it must have help. It also conveyed the information that all were coming around to the support of Brooks and closed with the request for a remittance.

Requisition for ordinance stores by Governor Murphy, September 21, 1866. Requisition is for a company of militia in Pope County commanded by Captain James C. Clear.

Original commission of William H. Holmes, September 13, 1864.

The commission is issued from Washington, Arkansas, is signed by Governor Flanagin and commissions Holmes second lieutenant of a mounted volunteer company from Yell county.

Copy of military circular, July 6, 1864.

Circular was promulgated at Fort Smith by C. O. Judson, provost marshal, notifying the public that thereafter dogs would not be allowed to run on the streets under penalty of killing the dog and requiring the owner to bear burial expenses.

Captain William E. Woodruff, Jr., as an artilleryman, by John Hallum.

Sketch of Little Rock and Pulaski County by George Basham.

Sketch of Elisha Baxter by Robert Neill of Batesville.

Sketch of William F. Pope by George Russ Brown of Little Rock.

County Contest Papers.

History of Clark County by Mrs. Laura Scott Butler.

History of Hempstead County by Alfred H. Carrigan.

History of Independence County by Robert Neill.

History of Crawford County by Miss Clara B. Eno.

History of Pope County by D. Porter West.

History of Stone County by Wm. H. H. Oyler.

Forrest City and St. Francis County by E. L. Vandakin.

History of Saline County by M. H. Holleman.

Reminiscences of Col. Yell, copied from the *Arkansas Intelligencer* of August 6, 1847.

Traditions and Legends of Arkansas.

Contains legends of the Broken Sword by John W. Woodward; of Dardanelle by Annie Robertson Nonan; of how the name Petit Jean was given to an Arkansas stream by Preston West; of De Soto's spending a winter near Boonsboro by S. P. Carnahan, etc.

These two papers were presented to the Association by Miss Clara B. Eno of Van Buren.

NEWSPAPERS.

Union County Tribune of June 9, 1904.

Contains reproduction of El Dorado *Bulletin* of May 9, 1861, which printed the muster roll of Captain Asa S. Morgan's company "A" of First Arkansas regiment of volunteers.

Chicago Daily Tribune, October 24, 25, and 26, 1876.

Contains articles on the early history of Arkansas.

Booneville Enterprise, July 23, 1875—July 5, 1877.

This is a bound volume of the *Enterprise* published at Booneville, Sarber county.

The Arkansan, 2 volumes.

March 5, 1859—February 24, 1860; March 2, 1860—March 15, 1861.

Arkansas Gazette, June 17, 1906.

Contains a brief history of the Catholic Church in Arkansas by Father J. M. Lucey.

THE JOHNSON PAPERS.

Harper's Weekly, December 9, 1876—December 28, 1878, 1880.

Frank Leslie's Weekly, November 18, 1876—December 21, 1878; May 18, 1872—September 25, 1875; June 3, 1876—May, 1877; 1880; 1882.

Daily Democrat, January to July, 1882; January to March 31, 1879; July to December, 1881; January to June, 1881; July to December, 1882; April to December, 1879; September, 1878—March 31, 1879; January to June, 1880; July to December, 1880.

Daily Republican, January to June, 1872.

New York World, 1868.

Arkansas Daily Gazette, May 9—December 7, 1867; November, 1868—May, 1869; June to November, 1869; November, 1869—May, 1870; January to April, 1870; May to November, 1871; November, 1871—May, 1872; January to June, 1872; July to December, 1872; November, 1872—May, 1873; January to June, 1873; July to December, 1873; January to June, 1874; July to December, 1874; January to June, 1875; July to December, 1875; January to June, 1876; July to December, 1876; May to November, 1876; January to June, 1877; July to December, 1876; May to November, 1876; January to June, 1877; July to December, 1877; January to July, 1878; April to December, 1879; January to April, 1880; May to October, 1880; October, 1880—April, 1881; January to June, 1882; July to December, 1882.

Daily Republican, July to December, 1872; January to June, 1873; July to December, 1874; July to December, 1873; January to June, 1874.

Daily Herald, July to December, 1876; January to June, 1876.

Above were presented to the Association by Col. Benjamin S. Johnson of Little Rock.

ARKANSAS TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

The Arkansas Teachers' Association was organized in 1869. The first meeting was held at Little Rock in that year; Thomas Smith, president, and J. H. Binford, corresponding secretary. It seems to have met annually since organization except in 1871 and 1872, for which years there appears to be no record of a meeting. The purpose of the meeting is to develop and strengthen the professional spirit, to discuss educational problems and to mould the educational policy of the State. From the beginning the Association has largely typed school legislation. The attendance has never been large, ranging from a few teachers to 434. R. H. Parham, J. H. Shinn, J. J. Doyne and J. H. Hinemon have been among the most conspicuous workers in the association.

The original minutes for the period prior to 1896 are lost; for the period since that date they are in the hands of the recording secretary. It has been the policy of the association to publish its proceedings, including the minutes, the papers read and the addresses delivered. No individual or association seems to have a full set of the published proceedings. The secretary apparently has not regarded it one of the duties of the office to collect and preserve a set. Honorable John H. Hinemon perhaps has the most complete collection. He has in a bound volume the published proceedings for some twenty or twenty-five years. Major R. H. Parham, who has been a regular member since 1873, has a partial set. There is an incomplete set in the bureau of education at Washington, while the department of public instruction at Little Rock has the proceedings for the last few years.

BAR ASSOCIATION OF ARKANSAS.

BY DE E. BRADSHAW.

The first association of the members of the bar of this State was under the name of the Bar Association of the State of

Arkansas, and its constitution was adopted in 1837. This constitution is a very interesting document. No printed proceedings of this association is extant. Subsequently the association was reorganized and existed for a few years, the last meeting of which any record is preserved was in 1887.

The Bar Association of Arkansas was organized under the name of the Arkansas State Bar Association at Little Rock, January 9, 1889. The leading spirits of this movement were U. M. Rose, Joseph W. House and Geo. E. Dodge. There were present less than a dozen members at the organization. Without a constitution or by-laws it began and the following officers were elected: U. M. Rose, president; DeE. Bradshaw, secretary; Geo. E. Dodge, treasurer. Authority was given the president to name such committees as he desired.

An active campaign was made by the officers for members and at the first annual meeting at Little Rock, January 2-3, 1900, $450.12 had been collected and a membership of 212 obtained. A constitution was adopted and the purpose of the association set out in this language:

"The object is to uphold the honor of the legal profession, inculcate sound professional ethics and promote the administration of justice and the science of jurisprudence, and establish and maintain cordiality and fraternity among lawyers."

At each annual meeting papers are read, questions of interest to the State discussed, efforts are made to modify the existing laws in harmony with the declaration above quoted. The meetings are held in different cities of the State. A reception is tendered to the members by some local member of the association and the close of each meetng is followed by a banquet.

The minutes of the meetings are preserved in printed form and may be found in the supreme court library.

Interesting papers have been read at each meeting of the association by leading members of the state bar. Members of the bar of other states have also read papers. The following are typical programs:

HOT SPRINGS, ARK., MAY, 1901.

President's address (Judge Cockrill)—Joseph M. Hill.

"Ought Punishment for Crime be Abolished"—W. S. McCain.

"History and Evils of Anti-Trust Fire Insurance Legislation"— Ashley Cockrill.

"Disqualification of Judges in Certain Cases"—W. H. Arnold.

"Literature and the Bar"—George B. Rose.

"Some Excellencies of the Late Chief Justice Cockrill"—E. W. Winfield.

LITTLE ROCK, MAY, 1903.

"The Bar of Early Arkansas"—Geo. B. Rose.

"Some Needed Reforms in the Criminal Law"—S. D. Campbell.

"The Benefit of Corporations"—T. J. Gaughan.

"Lethargy in the Work of State Development."—Lovick P. Miles.

"The Power of Courts and Juries to Change the Law"—J. F. Sellers.

TEXARKANA, JULY, 1906.

(This was a joint meeting of the associations of Arkansas and Texas.)

"President's Address"—Joseph M. Stayton.

"The Code Napoleon"—U. M. Rose.

"Evolution of Law"—R. G. Street, Galveston, Texas.

"Trade Monopolies and Their Legal Restraint"—Jordan F. Sellers.

"Lawyers and Lawlessness."—Selden P. Spencer, St. Louis, Mo.

"The Law of Bribery"—Lewis Rhoton.

"Origin and Growth of the Ku Klux Klan."—T. W. Gregory, Austin, Texas.

"Two Periods in the History of the Supreme Court"—Mr. Justice Brewer, United States Supreme Court.

"A Criticism of the Organization of our Courts and a Theory for Their re-organization"—Sam R. Dabney, Houston, Texas.

"Bills of Lading as Collateral Security"—Wm. B. Smith.

BOARD OF TRADE, LITTLE ROCK.

BY GEORGE R. BROWN.

Letters of R. H. (Bob) Crockett relative to Marmakude-Walker duel.

Letters from Jay Gould outlining plan to buy Little Rock and Fort Smith Railway, build up the railway system and develop the timber resources of Arkansas. Date December 24-25, 1886.

Copy of Charter of Choctaw and Chickasaw 35th Parallel Railroad Co., passed by General Council of Choctaw Nation and approved April 8, 1870. Edited by James M. Pomeroy. Choctaw translation by John Page.

Of the Arkansas C., Dudley E. Jones, president, and directors were T. D. W. Yonley, J. L. Barnes, Jas. Garibaldi, S. H. Tucker, John Stoddard, J. M. Pomeroy, C. H. Whittemore, D. H. Barnes, S. L. Griffith, Liberty Bartlett and Wm. Brooks.

Letters from W. L. McGuire, Batesville, to Wm. Conway, July 1, 1848.

Letters from S. D. King, Washington, D. C., to Elias Conway, September 20, 1847.

Copy New York Price Current, May 9, 1855, with letter to Field, Dolly & Co, of Little Rock.

Copy of *Arkansas Patriot,* August 25, 1863.

Copy of *Frank Leslie's Papers,* May 23, 1874, containing illustrations of Brooks-Baxter War and portraits of Brooks and Baxter.

Address "To the People of Arkansas," April 18, 1861, pledging lives, property, etc., for rebellion or revolution. Signed by several hundred citizens of Little Rock, including the Ashleys, C. P. Bertrand, John Robins, W. N. Parish, etc.

Copy of Little Rock *True Democrat* (Extra), May 23, 1836.

Copy *Daily State Journal*, November 30, 1861.

Copy of *True Democrat Bulletin*, June 24, 1862, containing Gen. T. C. Hindman's address to the citizens of Arkansas, urging them to arm and go to war.

The Pioneers of Pope County. Report of Caleb Davis to Pope County Historical Society. Date, about 1895.

Dictated account of life of Wm. F. Pope, appointed private secretary by Governor John Pope after Fountain Pope had been killed in a duel by C. F. M. Noland, from his arrival in Little Rock, October 17, 1832, to date shortly before death.

Letter from wife of Rev. Jas. W. Moore, giving impressions of Little Rock on arrival, December 25, 1830.

Copy of article by John R. Homer Scott, "Early Days in Arkansas," written September 3, 1885.

Article by C. B. Moore on the second governor of Arkansas, Gen. Geo. Izard, written March 22, 1886.

Extended article entitled "Early Arkansas History," by M. W. Benjamin; a record of events from the Louisiana Purchase to 1819. Written in February, 1883.

Article about Robert Crittenden, from *Louisville Courier Journal*, December 26, 1887.

Also the broad-axe used in erecting the first log house in Little Rock, with history of owners, affidavits, etc.

Also bound copies of *Harper's Weekly* during the Civil War.

Also bound copies of newspapers with deaths of nearly all the presidents from Washington down.

Also bound volume containing newspapers from each foreign country and each of the United States, about 1895.

Also bound copy of volume one of *Harper's Magazine*.

Also Arkansas warrants, United States fractional currency, one cent pieces, war medals, etc.

HISTORICAL COMMITTEE OF UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS OF ARKANSAS.

November 10, 1902, General B. W. Green, commanding the Arkansas Division of the United Confederate Veterans, appointed a historical committee composed of sixty-nine veterans in Arkansas, General John J. Horner being made chairman. Nothing was done by the committee for some six months, when General Horner asked to be relieved. Colonel S. H. Nowlin was then appointed chairman of the committee. He states that he examined the offices at the state house and found nothing to indicate that Arkansas ever had an army. The committee on March 9, 1903, instructed the chairman to try to secure an appropriation

from the general assembly for the purpose of compiling a roster of the Conferedate soldiers who enlisted from Arkansas. The legislature appropriated $1,200.00, but unfortunately the bill was among the many measures that suffered by the omnibus veto.. The validity of the veto was upheld by the court.

The executive board of the committee then authorized Colonel Nowlin to appeal to the people for voluntary contributions and to carry forward the work as far as possible. The appeal however did not meet with a generous response. As the Federal government had appropriated $300,000.00 for compiling a complete roster of Union and Confederate soldiers, Colonel Nowlin made an effort to secure aid from this fund, but the terms of the appropriation would not permit it to be used in this manner. He then appealed to the press and to the people for information about military records and old muster rolls. Old soldiers were asked to send in the names of their comrades. Some information was secured in this way. When the general assembly met in 1905 the Veterans again asked for aid and $5,000.00 was allowed. This bill was vetoed.

Again defeated, the committee convened June 3, 1905, and decided to raise by private subscription $2,500.00 and to carry on the work. Up to July, 1906, $700.00 had been raised. The result of the labors of the committee may be summarized as follows:

1. Out of about 50,000 State and Confederate troops the committee has secured the names of about 12,000 in the form of worn muster rolls and personal reminiscences. The names of 274 of Caper's battalion organized in Ashley County, were found on a dress pattern.

2. The entire record of the medical department of the Trans-Mississippi Department, which includes Arkansas. This record contains a list of all surgeons.

3. Original orders of Military Board of the provisional army of Arkansas from its organization to July, 1862, when all state troops were turned over to the Confederate army.

4. Complete muster roll of Company "B" first regiment of Arkansas volunteers for the Mexican War, Captain West.

These papers are all in the possession of the chairman of the committee, Colonel S. H. Nowlin, of Little Rock.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

BY B. W. BARTLETT.

The order of Knights of Pythias started in this State with the institution of Alpha Lodge No. 1 at Fort Smith, October 20,

1872, this lodge living but a few months. The oldest lodge in the State at this time is Damon Lodge No. 3, Little Rock, instituted April 14, 1873. The grand lodge was instituted June 23, 1881, with eight lodges and a total membership of about 450. Its growth has been rapid and continuous and on the 1st of January, 1906, we had 122 lodges with 6,573 members.

Pythian knighthood had its conception in the exemplification of the life test of true friendship existing between Damon and Phythias. Friendship being the strongest bond of union between men, existing only where honor has an abiding place, is the foundation principle. As the ideal knight of olden time was the personification of all the higher and nobler attributes of man's nature, the candidate for knighthood had to prove himself worthy of acceptance by those who valued friendship, bravery, honor, justice and loyalty. The order of Knights of Pythias—founded in friendship, charity and benevolence, which it proclaims as its cardinal principles—strives to gather into one mighty fraternity worthy men who appreciate the true meaning of friendship; who are cautious in word and act; who love truth; who are brave in defending right; whose honor is untarnished; and who, at all times, are prepared to do unto others as they would that others do unto them.

The records or history of the order are kept by each state keeping a yearly journal of its proceedings. The records for this state are printed and on file in the office of the grand keeper of records and seal. The lodge in Arkansas publishes a *Pythian Bulletin* monthly, one copy being sent to every member without cost to him. The only complete history of the order is "Pythian Knighthood," by Wm. D. Kennedy, Chicago, Ill.

There is now in the supreme domain about 7,600 subordinate lodges, with a membership of about 700,000.

MASONRY IN ARKANSAS.

BY FAY HEMPSTEAD.

The first Masonic Lodge in Arkansas was called Arkansas Lodge which was established at the Post of Arkansas in 1819 under a dispensation from the grand lodge of Kentucky of date November 30, 1819, with Brother Robert Johnson, W. M. Upon the removal of the territorial capital from the Post of Arkansas to Little Rock in 1821, many of the members dimitted and moved away, which caused the surrender of the dispensation.

Proccedings of Grand Lodge of Arkansas of 1873. Page 60.

The next lodge established was Washington Lodge at Fayetteville, under a dispensation from the grand lodge of Ten-

nessee in 1836, receiving a charter of date October 3, 1857, as Washington Lodge No. 82, with Onesimus Evans, master; James McKisick, senior warden, and Matthew Leeper, junior warden.

The next lodge formed was Western Star at Little Rock under a dispensation from the grand lodge of Louisiana dated September, 1837, and received a charter dated February 12, 1838, as Western Star Lodge No. 43, with Edward Cross as master, Charles L. Jeffries, senior warden and Nicholas Peay, junior warden.

The next lodge to be formed was called Morning Star Lodge at the Post of Arkansas, by authority of the grand lodge of Louisiana. The date of its dispensation and charter is not known.

Proceedings of 1873, pp. 62-64.

The next lodge formed was Mount Horeb at Washington under a dispensation from the grand lodge of Alabama. These four lodges joined in the formation of the grand lodge, and surrendering their authority under their former grants received charters from the grand lodge of Arkansas.

THE GRAND LODGE F. & A. M.

The grand lodge F. & A. Masons of Arkansas was formed at a convention held in Little Rock, November 21, 1838, participated in by delegates from Washington Lodge No. 82, domiciled at Fayetteville, working under a charter from the grand lodge of Tennessee, of date October 3, 1837. Western Star Lodge No. 43, Little Rock, under a charter from the grand lodge of Louisiana, of date February 12, 1838. Morning Star Lodge No. 42, of the Post of Arkansas, from the grand lodge of Louisiana, dated January 6, 1838, and Mount Horeb Lodge U. D., of Washington, under authority from the grand lodge of Alabama.

William Gilchrist was the first grand master, and George C. Watkins, afterwards chief justice of the supreme court, was the first grand secretary. The first charter issued by the grand lodge of Arkansas after its formation, granted to Washington Lodge No. 1, is framed and hangs in the grand lodge hall at Little Rock. The charter to Washington Lodge No. 82, by the grand lodge of Tennessee, is deposited in the grand lodge library, and that to Western Star Lodge No. 43, from the grand lodge of Louisiana, hangs in their lodge hall.

The grand lodge of Arkansas has borne on its rolls many eminent masons, distinguished in civil life or masonic annals, among whom may be particularly mentioned Elbert H. English, Albert Pike, Luke E. Barber, George C. Watkins, Sam W. Williams, E. H. Whitfield, Elias R. Duval and George A. Dannelly.

Of the lodges entering into the formation of the grand lodge, Morning Star Lodge, which took the number 3 under the Arkansas constitution, and Mount Horeb Lodge No. 4, have become defunct, but the remaining two, Washington No. 1 and Western Star No. 2, are in vigorous life, and of abundant prosperity.

THE GRAND CHAPTER OF ROYAL ARCH MASONS.

Capitular Masonry was established in Arkansas in 1841, when the general grand high priest, M. E. Paul Dean, issued his dispensation for the formation of Far West Chapter at Fayetteville, which received a charter in 1842. In 1844 Union Chapter No. 2 was formed at Little Rock, followed by Friendship No. 3, of Union County, and Whitfield No. 4, of Camden. These participated in a convention held at Little Rock, April 28, 1851, at which the grand chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Arkansas was formed. Elbert H. English was the first grand high priest; Albert Pike, the first grand scribe, and Luke E. Barber, the first grand secretary. Elbert H. English, the first grand high priest, was general grand high priest of the grand chapter of the United States in 1874.

From proceedings of grand lodge Masons of 1873, page 37.

THE ORDER OF HIGH PRIESTHOOD.

The first council of the order of High Priesthood of Arkansas was held at Little Rock, January 17, 1853, and was presided over by Samuel Reed as president, with William H. Field as vice-president, and Samuel W. Webb as recorder. At this session E. H. English, Albert Pike and Luke E. Barber were anointed. These were a trio who became great in masonry. Special sessions were held from time to time until November 6, 1867, when a convention of high priests was held in Little Rock and a council was regularly formed, at which L. E. Barber was elected president and M. L. Bell, recorder. L. E. Barber served as grand president until his death, when he was succeeded by

Sam W. Williams, who likewise served as president until his death, when he was succeeded by George A. Dannelly of Searcy, who served until 1905 when ill health preventing his further service. George Thornburgh became president, Fay Hempstead being grand recorder from 1899 upon the death of James A. Henry.

From records in grand recorder's office at Little Rock.

THE GRAND COUNCIL OF ROYAL AND SELECT MASTERS

Council masonry in Arkansas dates from 1853. On April 25 of that year Albert Pike, as deputy inspector general of the 33° of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of the Southern jurisdiction, issued a dispensation for the formation of Occidental Council at Little Rock, with Roderick L. Dodge as the first thrice illustrious master, Luther Chase, deputy master, and William H. Sutton, principal conductor of the work. A charter was granted in May, 1853. Their dispensation, in the handwriting of Albert Pike, hangs on the wall in Occidental Council, framed, and is one of their most cherished possessions.

Other councils were formed at Camden, under the name of Adoniram; Cephas, at Monticello; Friendship, at Seminary, and Osiris at Fort Smith. By these a grand council was formed November 6, 1860, with Luke E. Barber, the first M. I. grand master and Elbert H. English, grand recorder. Of these councils only Occidental survives at this date (1906).

From Masonic history in proceedings of grand lodge of F. & A. Masons for 1873, page 38, and records in grand recorder's office at Little Rock.

THE GRAND COMMANDERY OF KNIGHTS TEMPLAR.

The first commandery of Knights Templar formed was Hugh de Payens at Little Rock, under a dispensation granted by M.·. E.·. Sir W. B. Hubbard, grand master of the grand encampment of the United States, dated December 20, 1853, naming Albert Pike as the first eminent commander; A. W. Webb, generalissimo, and J. W. Sketa, captain general. A charter was granted in October, 1856.

No other commandery was formed until 1867, when Bertrand du Guesclin at Camden was formed by dispensation, chartered in 1868. Then Jacques de Molay, by dispensation December 30, 1868, chartered September 22, 1871. Baldwin at Fay-

etteville received dispensation April, 1871, and charter September 22 of the same year. A convention was held at Fort Smith, March 23, 1872, at which the grand commandery was formed, Luke E. Barber being the first grand commander, and John W. Rison, grand recorder, both of Little Rock.

From Masonic history in proceedings of grand lodge of 1873, on page 40, and records in grand recorder's office at Little Rock.

TRIENNIALS OF GENERAL GRAND CHAPTER AND GENERAL GRAND COUNCIL OF THE UNITED STATES HELD IN ARKANSAS.

The thirty-second triennial convocation of the general grand chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the United States, with James W. Taylor of Lutherville, Georgia, general grand high priest, and Christopher G. Fox of Buffalo, New York, general grand secretary, with 166 delegates; and the eighth triennial assembly of the general grand council of Royal and Select Masters of the United States, with William H. Mayo, of St. Louis, Missouri, general grand master, and Henry W. Mordhurst of Fort Wayne, Indiana, general grand recorder, 97 delegates, was held at Little Rock, October 5th to 8th, 1903. On the 9th the delegates visited Hot Springs as a part of the programme, and were well entertained in both places.

THE A. & A. SCOTTISH RITE.

The Scottish Rite was established in Arkansas by Albert Pike as sovereign grand inspector general by the establishment of bodies of the rite at Little Rock about 1856 or 57. The rite progressed until 1876 when they became dormant from the loss of all their possessions in the burning of the Masonic hall in November of that year. Luke E. Barber, the inspector general for Arkansas, dying in 1886, was succeeded as inspector general by James A. Henry, who, about the year 1892, effected a revival of the rite through Charles E. Rosenbaum, Fred J. H. Rickon, A. L. Smith and others with Sam W. Wliliams, A. J. Smith and such members of the former organization as could be found. James A. Henry died in 1899 and Charles E. Rosenbaum became inspector general for Arkansas. Under his efficient leadership the rite prospered greatly, and erected at Little Rock the finest consistory building for that exclusive purpose to be found anywhere.

MASONIC TEMPLE ERECTED.

In the year 1891 the Masonic fraternity erected in Little Rock a handsome and commodious temple at Main and Fifth streets; the property of the grand lodge, which was occupied by them about March, 1892.

ALBERT PIKE IN CONNECTION WITH ARKANSAS MASONRY.

Albert Pike, who became the greatest Mason of his time, was born in Boston, Mass., December 29, 1809. In 1831 he went west, with an expedition towards Mexico, but turned back and made his way to Fort Smith and began teaching. In the latter part of 1833 or early in 1834 he came to Little Rock and began editing the *Advocate* newspaper. He was made a Mason in Western Star Lodge in Little Rock in 1850 and in 1852 organized Magnolia Lodge there. In 1859 he was elected sovereign grand inspector general of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite for the Southern jurisdiction and devoted himself to the formation and improvement of its rituals and its government until his death on April 2, 1891. His writings were voluminous and of the highest eminence, particularly of a Masonic nature.

The printed proceedings of the grand lodge from 1846 to the present are on file in the office of the grand secretary at Little Rock. All Masonic history in Arkansas that has been published will be found in the printed proceedings.

A complete file of the *Masonic Trowel* since November, 1891, is in the possession of the editor, Hon. George Thornburgh, Little Rock.

LITTLE ROCK CHAPTER D. A. R.

BY MRS. KATHERINE BRADDOCK BARROW.

The Little Rock chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, the first and largest chapter of the order in Arkansas, was organized December 19, 1893, by Mrs. Clifton R. Breckenridge, one of the charter members of the national society, D. A. R. Charter was granted to the chapter by the national society, April 4, 1894. The first officers of the chapter were: Regent, Mrs. Frederick Hanger; secretary, Mrs. Charles A. Pratt; registrar, Mrs. William C. Ratcliffe; treasurer, Miss Mary Caroline Carnahan. Mrs. William A. Cantrell is mentioned in the charter as the first state regent.

The Little Rock chapter meets the second Saturday in each month, except during the summer, at the homes of the members. It now has sixty-one members. The chapter has contributed

various sums for patriotic purposes, towit: to aid in building Memorial Continental Hall, the new home of the Daughters in Washington City; to aid in purchasing the Paul Revere home in Boston; to aid in building in Arlington cemetery near Washington a monument in memory of the thirteen nurses who died during the Spanish-American war, one thousand nurses having been sent to the front by the Daughters during that war.

The minutes from the organization of the Chapter to the present time are complete and are in the possession of the secretary. From time to time reports of chapter work and articles written by chapter members have appeared in the *American Monthly Magazine*, the organ of the order. The chapter has the nucleus of a good historical library.

THE ARKANSAS PRESS ASSOCIATION.

BY JOHN R. JOBE.

In response to a call made by several newspapers of the State, a number of editors and publishers met in the rooms of the chamber of commerce in the City of Little Rock on Wednesday October 15, 1873, and organized the Arkansas Press Association. Seventeen members were enrolled at this, the initial meeting of the association. The organization was effected by the election of the following officers: J. N. Smithee, of the *Little Rock Gazette,* president; James Torrans, of the *Little Rock Republican,* vice-president; Jacob Frolich, of the *Searcy Record,* secretary; Wm. R. Burke, of the *Helena World,* treasurer. In addition to these gentlemen, the membership at the birth of the organization included such well known men as Charles G. Newman, Adam Clark, Geo. R. Brown, James H. Balding and John C. England, all of the latter being still alive, and one of them, Col. Adam Clark, having maintained his membership in the association continuously to the present day.

The present officers of the association are: A. M. Ward, of the *Clarksville Herald,* president; W. E. Spencer, of the *Clarendon Sun;* J. A. Livingston, of the *Russellville Courier-Democrat,* and Wm. S. Mitchell, of the *Little Rock Democrat,* vice-presidents; W. W. Turner, of the *Nashville News,* recording secretary; Earl W. Hodges, of the *Pocahontas Star,* financial secretary; John R. Jobe, of Little Rock, corresponding secretary; the latter having held this position continuously since 1888.

Among the prominent and well known men of the State who have, from time to time, been members of the organization

may be mentioned: Charles Coffin, Elias B. Moore, Wm. E. Woodruff, Dr. M. M. McGuire, James Mitchell, Opie Read, Pat Donan, J. D. Kimball, J. J. Sumpter, R. Minor Wallace, Judge John R. Eakin, Josiah H. Shinn, John G. Holland, Alonzo Curl, Rev. N. B. Fizer, Wm. M. Fishback, Rev. A. R. Winfield, George Thornburgh, D. A. Brower, Rev. Jno. H. Dye, Col. Robert H. Crockett, O. C. Ludwig, W. M. Kavanaugh and Rev Z. T. Bennett.

The association minutes are complete in the office of the corresponding secretary. The proceedings are also published annually in pamphlet form including the addresses and papers read. A full file of the published proceedings is in possession of the corresponding secretary. The association has an historian and his paper published each year records the history of the newspaper business in Arkansas. "A History of the Press in Arkansas" was prepared by J. N. Smithee about 1880 and was published in the newspapers of the day.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

This is one of the oldest orders in the State, the Far West Lodge No. 1 having been organized at Little Rock, August 12, 1839. Until recently its growth has been slow. During the last few years however, its development has been remarkable. In 1900 the order numbered 4,126 members and 156 lodges in Arkansas; there are now 21,000 members and 448 lodges. In recent years the degrees have been reduced in number and dramatized. There is a Rebekah department of the order. It is a fraternal society and it bars the saloonkeeper, the bartender and the gambler from membership. Its motto is "Friendship, Love and Truth." The lodge maintains a home for widows and orphans at Batesville, the home having been opened in 1898. It has provided for 59 orphans and 5 widows of departed members.

With respect to the records, John P. Paul, grand secretary, writes: "The minutes from 1871 to date are printed and bound complete. The records prior to that time were destroyed in a fire. The existing records are on file in this office."

STATE MEDICAL SOCIETY OF ARKANSAS.

BY DR. C. C. STEPHENSON.

The Arkansas State Medical Association was founded in 1870 with 28 members. Dr. P. O. Hooper of Little Rock was the first president and Dr. E. V. Deuell was the first secretary. With the exception of 1872 the association met each year until 1875, when it passed out of existence. In 1873 there were two meetings. The attendance ranged from 28 to 68.

Dissensions having arisen in the ranks, a number of members withdrew and proceeded to organize the State Medical Society of Arkansas. The State was thoroughly canvassed during the years of 1874 and 1875 and a convention was called to meet in Little Rock in October, 1875. Responses having been received from 220 physicians, all graduates in the profession and representing a majority of the counties, the convention assembled October 12, 1875, in the Federal court room at Little Rock. A large number was present from all parts of the State. The convention organized by electing Dr. D. E. Byrd, of Phillips county, president and Dr. E. T. Dale, of Texarkana, secretary. The committee appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws reported a code of organic law, which was adopted. The convention having completed its labors, the State Medical Society met the following day and proceeded to perfect organization. Dr. W. B. Welch, of Washington county, was chosen president and Dr. R. G. Jennings, of Pulaski, was made secretary. This meeting having been held near the close of the year, the society did not meet in 1876. The second annual session was held at Hot Springs, May 1-2, 1877, at which meeting Dr. A. M. Carrigan was elected president and Dr. R. G. Jennings was continued secretary. Since 1877 annual meetings have been held at different places and the attendance and interest have grown with each meeting. In 1875 there were 220 members and in 1906, 804 members.

In 1880 the *Medical Monthly,* the journal of the Medical Society, was established, Dr. L. P. Gibson, editor. This was published until 1896, when the *Monthly Bulletin* took its place. In 1897 the *Bulletin* was discontinued, but was reestablished again in 1903. Three years later it was merged into the *Journal of the Arkansas Medical Society.*

The sources of the history of the society are its minutes, which are complete in the office of the secretary, and the published proceedings, which contain the minutes and all papers read at annual meetings. A set of the published proceedings is to be found in the hands of the secretary and broken sets in the hands of old members of the profession. The file of the *Medical Monthly,* of the *Monthly Bulletin* and of the *Journal* are also valuable sources.

UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY.

BY MISS MABEL PADGETT, *Batesville.*

The beginning of the United Daughters of the Confederacy work in Arkansas was made at Hope, March, 1896, where, chiefly

through the instrumentality of Maj. C. A. Forney-Smith, the charter chapter, Pat Cleburne No. 31, was organized. By October of the same year three other chapters having been organized in the State—Memorial, Little Rock; Mary Lee, Van Buren; and Hot Springs Chapter. Mrs. Forney-Smith, as president of the charter chapter, issued a call for a meeting to form the Arkansas Division U. D. C.

This meeting was at Hope in Mrs. Forney-Smith's parlors, and was attended by only one visiting delegate—Mrs. J. M. Keller of Hot Springs, though Van Buren sent a proxy. At this meeting, Mrs. Forney-Smith was elected president of the division and she held that office for four years. Annual conventions have been held since and the following have served as president: Mrs. Forney-Smith, Mrs. J. M. Keller, Mrs. B. E. Benton and Mrs. L. C. Hall. In these ten years, the division has come to number 37 chapters and about 1,500 members.

As a lasting monument of the work done by the division, we might point to the beautiful statue, "The Defense of the Flag," which was unveiled on the Capitol grounds in May, 1905, and which owes its erection largely to the work of the Daughters of the Confederacy. Less pretentious shafts have been erected at Fort Smith, Van Buren, and Helena. Others are in contemplation. The Daughters have also helped the Confederate Home at Little Rock and have been active in collecting funds for the Jefferson Davis Monument to be erected at Richmond by the whole South. Arkansas secured one of the gold medals awarded for the highest number of memorial buttons sold in raising this fund.

But perhaps it is in local work that the most has been accomplished, as each chapter endeavors to add to the happiness of needy veterans in its own vicinity and to help in caring for Confederate cemeteries. The division considers the historical part of its work as the most important and makes every effort to collect reminiscences and foster the truth that "the men who wore the gray and died with Lee were in the right."

The present president of the Arkansas Division U. D. C., is Mrs. C. H. Wilmans of Newport.

Original manuscripts of all minutes are in hands of the secretary. Since 1898 minutes have been issued in pamphlet form and the secretary has on file a copy of each. She has on file a copy of the constitution and by-laws.

For the present the returned battle flags of the Confederate army described in another paragraph are in the possession of the president of the Arkansas division of the U. D. C. When the new state house is completed they will be deposited in some of its vaults for safe keeping.

THE FLAGS.
OF THE
CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

RETURNED TO THE MEN WHO BORE THEM

BY THE

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT.

SOUVENIR.

Presented to the Confederate Veterans at their reunion, at Louisville, Ky., June 14, 1905, with the compliments of the passenger department, "Cotton Belt Route."

1905.

Battle Flag of the 30th Arkansas Infantry

Flag of the Sixth Arkansas Volunteers
Surrendered with Johnston's Army, at the end of the struggle, April 26, 1865

Used by permission of the Cotton Belt Route and Chas. E. Ware.

RETURNED ARKANSAS CONFEDERATE FLAGS.*

The following historical record of the troops from the State of Arkansas, whose returned battle flags are reproduced as they now appear, faded and battle-scarred, is as complete as it has been possible to make it, much of the material having to be obtained from the memory of old veterans, there being no existing complete records.

Lyons' Regiment—Sixth Arkansas Volunteers.. Commenced the war with the following field and staff officers: Richard Lyons, colonel; A. T. Hawthorn, lieutenant colonel; D. L. Kilgore, major; C. A. Bridewell, adjutant; J. F. Ritchie, quartermaster sergeant.

Company "A"—The Capital Guards of Little Rock; Gordon N. Peay, captain; John E. Reardon, first lieutenant; D. C. Fulton, second lieutenant; John B. Lockman, third lieutenant.

Company "B"—The Yellow Jackets, from Calhoun County: Philip H. Echols, captain; C. A. Bridewell, first lieutenant.

Company "C"—From Dallas County: F. J. Cameron, captain, subsequently becoming lieutenant colonel of the regiment; M. M. Duffie, first lieutenant.

Company "D"—From Ouachita County: Captain Hodnet.

Company "E"—From Arkansas County: Samuel G. Smith, captain, subsequently becoming colonel of the regiment.

Company "F"—From Lafayette County: Samuel H. Dill, captain.

Company "G"—From Columbia County: D. L. Kilgore, captain; J. W. Austin, first lieutenant; N. J. Gantt, second lieutenant; Thomas Seay, third lieutenant; ——— Nations, first sergeant; James H. Paschal, first corporal, afterwards orderly sergeant on re-organization; ——— Crown, second corporal. On Captain Kilgore becoming major of the regiment, J. W. Austen became captain.

Company "H"—From Ouachita County: Captain Richard Lyons, but on his being elected colonel of the regiment, Sam H. Southerland became captain; E. W. Elliott, first lieutenant; A. J. Griggs, second lieutenant; G. A. Proctor, orderly sergeant; 7 other officers and 57 men, total of company 69.

Company "I"—From Ouachita County: J. W. Kingwell, captain; J. H. Scroggins, first lieutenant; E. N. Hill, second lieutenant; J. C. Croxton, third lieutenant; H. T. Jones, first sergeant; H. L. Grayson, second sergeant; C. C. Arnold, third sergeant; J. A. Thompson, fourth sergeant; 4 other officers, 58 men; total strength of company 70.

---

*These flags are temporarily in the care of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Company "K"—Captain Barnes; Judge Joseph W. Martin became captain on the re-organization.

The strength of the regiment on organization was over 1,000 men.

Colonel Richard Lyons was killed at the Tennessee River, October 10, 1861, and Lieutenant Colonel A. T. Hawthorn became colonel of the regiment. Gordon N. Peay, captain of company "A," was made lieutenant colonel; First Lieutenant John E. Reardon became captain of company "A" and John G. Fletcher was elected from the ranks, first lieutenant of the company.

After the battle of Shiloh the regiment was re-organized, and Lieutenant Fletcher became captain of company "A," and served as such to the conclusion of the war. He was wounded and made prisoner at Murfreesboro and remained in prison four months, when he was exchanged.

Major Kilgore served with the regiment until the summer of 1862, when he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, under General Albert Rust. On reaching the department he assisted in organizing the nineteenth Arkansas infantry, Col. Smead, and was made major of it.

The sixth regiment went first to Pocahontas, Arkansas; from there to Southeast Missouri; then to Columbus, Kentucky; then to Bowling Green, where it was placed in Hindman's brigade. When Johnston retreated after the fall of Forts Henry and Donaldson, the sixth regiment was one of those which covered the retreat to Corinth, Mississippi. It took part in the battle of Shiloh, and lost many men. From Shiloh it went to Corinth and Tupelo, Mississippi, where the regiment was re-organized. From there it was placed in Bragg's army, and went to Chattanooga; then into Kentucky, where it took part in the battle of Perryville, October 8, 1862, and Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862; January 2, 1863, at Liberty Gap; at Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863; Missionary Ridge, November 25, 1863; and Franklin, November 30, 1864.

In all of these battles it lost heavily, and particularly at Shiloh, Murfreesboro and Franklin.

The sixth regiment belonged to Hardee's brigade, afterwards Lidell's and then Govan's and was in Cleburne's division. It was in General Joseph E. Johnston's army, and took part in all the battles of his campaign opposing Sherman, and finally was surrendered with Johnston at the end of the struggle.

The Seventh Arkansas Infantry was mustered into the Confederate army with the following field and staff officers: Robert G. Shaver, colonel; William R. Cain, lieutenant colonel at organization, but afterwards John M. Dean became lieutenant colonel; James J. Martin, major; Jack Horn, adjutant; H. C. Tunsell, sergeant major; William Atillo, quartermaster; John D. Spriggs, commissary; Ben Adler, wagonmaster; Jenifer T. Spriggs, ordnance sergeant.

The different companies of the regiment were commanded by John C. McCauley, of White County, senior captain; George B. Orme, of Jackson County, second senior captain; Joseph H. Martin, of Randolph County, third senior captain; and Captains ——— Deason, of Izard County; M. Van Shaver, of Fulton County; John H. Dye, of the "Pike Guards"; ——— Warner, of Lawrence County; Wm. Blackburn, of Marion County; ——— Mellon, of Randolph County; and ——— Brightwell, of Independence County.

The regiment was organized at Smithville, Lawrence County, June 16, 1861; went into camp at Camp Shaver, near Pocahontas, Randolph County, with 1,250 men on the muster rolls. It was the first regiment drilled and disciplined by General Hardee, after its transfer to the Con-

Battle Flag of the "Bloody" 7th Arkansas Infantry Regiment
Surrendered at Bentonville, March 19, 1865. One of the last battles of the war

federate service, and was the nucleus on which he formed his first brigade, which consisted of the second and third Confederate; the fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth Arkansas regiments, and McCarver's regiment, with McCown's battery.

The seventh regiment was in the battles of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862; Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862; Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862, and January 2, 1863; Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863; Missionary Ridge, November 23, 24 and 25, 1863; Ringgold Gap, November 27, 1863; Resaca, May 29, 1864; Pickett's Mill, May 26, 1864; New Hope Church, May 29, 1864; Kennesaw Mountain, June 17 to July 3, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864; Atlanta, July 22 and 28, 1864; Ezra Church, July 28, 1864; Jonesboro, August 31, 1864; Franklin, November 30, 1864; Nashville, December 15, 1864; and Bentonville, the last battle of the war, March 19, 1865.

At Shiloh the regiment earned the sobriquet of "The Bloody Seventh" bestowed upon them by General Hardee in person on the battlefield for their gallant storming of Prentiss' lines, causing him to surrender, and by this name they were ever afterwards known.

There was not a battle nor a skirmish by the army of Tennessee, but that they bore in it their full share.

The seventh went into the war with 1,250 men on its muster rolls, decimated from its losses that it was consolidated with the sixth. After the battle of Franklin, at roll call, only 45 men answered to their names out of the two regiments combined.

At Peach Tree Creek, the regiment was nearly wiped out, and at Bentonville, the second, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth regiments had become so depleted that they were all consolidated into one regiment, and barely made a good-sized regiment then.

The Seventh went into the war with 1,250 men on its muster rolls, and came out with 150, of whom probably not more than 100 are now living.

After the evacuation of Corinth, while at Tupelo, Mississippi, Colonel Shaver was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and in that department raised another regiment, which he commanded to the close of the war.

The Eighth Arkansas Infantry Regiment was raised by William K. Patterson, who was made its colonel, and who commanded it from its organization, of Jacksonport, in the summer of 1861, to the time of its re-organization at Corinth, Mississippi, late in the spring or early in the summer of 1862.

At the re-organization, John H. Kelley became colonel; James H. Wilson, of Jacksonport, lieutenant colonel; G. F. Baucum, major. During the Kentucky campaign, Lieutenant Colonel Wilson resigned; Major G. F. Baucum became lieutenant colonel; and Anderson Watkins, son of Judge George C. Watkins, major. Afterwards Col. Kelley was promoted to brigadier general; G. F. Baucum became colonel; and Anderson Watkins, lieutenant colonel.

The regiment was in the battle of Shiloh; then went with Bragg's army on his campaign in Kentucky; was in the battles at Perryville and Murfreesboro; from there went to Chattanoga; was in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Ezra Church and Atlanta. In this battle Colonel Baucum was wounded, Lieutenant Colonel Anderson Watkins was killed, and the regiment suffered greatly in killed and wounded. Colonel Baucum was never able to rejoin the regiment after being wounded.

This regiment was one of Cleburne's division, and participated in all

the marches and battles of that command, and surrendered with Joseph E. Johnston's troops, April 26, 1865.

The eighth Arkansas infantry entered the Confederate service with the following field officers: Wm. K. Patterson, colonel; Henry M. Crouch, lieutenant colonel; John A. Price, major; Dr. L. H. Dickson, surgeon; Dr. Gee, assistant surgeon; and Tom Watson, quartermaster.

The Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry was organized at Nashville, Arkansas, in November, 1861, with the following officers: C. L. Dawson, colonel; P. R. Smith, lieutenant colonel; Joseph H. Anderson, major; A. S. Hutchinson, adjutant.

COMPANY "A"—Captain Castleman.
COMPANY "B"—Captain Gabe Stewart.
COMPANY "C"—Captain Spars.
COMPANY "D"—Captain J. H. Carter.
COMPANY "E"—Captain Nathan Eldridge.
COMPANY "F"—Captain D. H. Hamiter.
COMPANY "G"—Captain D. C. Cowling, afterwards Captain George M. Clark after the capture of Arkansas Post.
COMPANY "H"—Captain Featherston.
COMPANY "I"—Captain Burton H. Kinsworthy.
COMPANY "K"—Captain Herndon.

The regiment took part in the battles of Elk Horn, March 7, 1862, and Arkansas Post, January 11, 1863.

At the capture of Arkansas Post, about one-half only of the regiment was made prisoners, the remaining portion not being of the garrison. The portion which was captured was taken to northern prisons, and the men were exchanged at City Point, Virginia, in May, 1863. After being exchanged, they were consolidated with a portion of the twenty-fourth Arkansas, Colonel Portlock's regiment, which had likewise been made prisoners. This new regiment went through the battles of Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863; Missionary Ridge, November 23 and 25, 1863; in all the battles of the Georgia campaign, from Dalton to the fall of Atlanta; on Hood's raid through Tennessee, and in all the battles under Joe Johnston, in North Carolina, and surrendered with him, April 26, 1865.

The strength of the regiment at organization was 800 men; at the surrender 300 or 350. Adjutant A. S. Hutchinson eventually became colonel of the regiment.

That portion of the original nineteenth which was not captured, was consolidated with a portion of a regiment which had been commanded by Colonel Thomas P. Dockery. The regiment thus formed took a new number.

Thirtieth (Hart's) Infantry Regiment—Afterwards *Rogan's Thirtieth;* Robert A. Hart, colonel; Jos. C. Martin, major; Jas. W. Rogan, lieutenant colonel.

Thirtieth (McNeil's) Fifth Trans-Mississippi—Afterwards Hart's *Thirtieth Infantry Regiment*: Gaston W. Baldwin, lieutenant colonel; Robert A. Hart, lieutenant colonel; Jos. C. Martin, major; A. J. McNeil, colonel; Jas. W. Rogan, major, lieutenant colonel.

This regiment was in battles at Farmington, Mississippi, May 9, 1862, and Richmond, Kentucky, but records are not complete as to other engagements.

A. T. ELLIS,
Editor, the *Arkansas Homestead,* Little Rock, Ark.

Battle Flag of the 8th Arkansas Infantry Regiment

Carried through the war and surrendered with Johnston's Army, April 26, 1865. Also Battle Flag of the 19th Arkansas Infantry Regiment, which was consolidated with the 8th Arkansas Regiment

THE INDUSTRIAL HISTORY OF ARKANSAS.

BY CHARLES HILLMAN BROUGH.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

The author is particularly indebted to Mr. George R. Brown, secretary of the Little Rock board of trade; Mr. C. T. Walker, secretary of the Arkansas State Bankers' Association, Little Rock; Honorable O. C. Ludwig, secretary of state; Mr. Guy Swaim, rate clerk of the state railroad commission, Little Rock; Mr. George B. Gill, of the state land office, Little Rock; Major G. A. A. Deane, immigration agent of the Iron Mountain Railroad, Little Rock; Honorable H. L. Remmel, of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, Little Rock; Mr. W. B. Worthen, of Little Rock; Honorable W. P. Fletcher, Lonoke; Mr. L. H. Moore, secretary of the State Federation of Labor, Little Rock; Ben L. Griffin, Conway, for valuable assistance in collecting documents and material to write this monograph; and to Professor J. H. Reynolds for many helpful suggestions in its preparation for the press.

AGRICULTURE, HORTICULTURE AND STOCK-RAISING.

Arkansas has always taken high rank as a state of agricultural possibilities. As early as 1830 slaveholders came with their slaves and opened up large cotton plantations. Cotton was the staple product—indeed, was "King." Vaudreuil, in 1746, said that cotton had been received at New Orleans from the "Illinois." This term "Illinois" was used at New Orleans to designate the region above Yazoo, and the cotton referred to was probably the production of the colony at Arkansas Post.

In 1850 there were 17,758 farms in the State, valued at $15,265,245; in 1900, 178,694 farms, valued at $181,411,663.

Since the overthrow of the old plantation system there has been a notable decrease in the size of the farms and a corresponding increase in the diversification of farm products. In 1860 the average size of the Arkansas farm was 245 acres; in 1900, 93.1 acres.

While Arkansas ranks seventh as a cotton-producing state, there has been such a diversity in her agricultural resources as to make her virtually self-supporting. The last year book of the

department of agriculture shows the following output for 1904: cotton, 754,078 bales; corn, 48,332,614 bushels; wheat, 2,198,507 bushels; tobacco, 697,210 pounds; oats, 4,795,965 bushels; potatoes, 1,741,124 bushels; hay, 135,183 tons. Recent experiments in rice culture at the branch experiment station near Lonoke have demonstrated that an average of 57 bushels can be raised to the acre on the prairie land between Little Rock and Memphis. Although not listed, orchard products rank third in point of valuation among Arkansas' crops, the estimated value for the year ending June 1, 1900, being $1,252,203.

The geological formation of northwestern Arkansas is precisely what is required for the growth of the most perfect and well flavored apples. Carboniferous, sub-carboniferous and silurian rocks make up the composition of the soil, and on the chert-rock plateaus of the Ozarks are grown the luscious Arkansas Blacks, Shannons, Coffelts, Ben Davises, Mammoth Twigs, Elkhorns and Senators, which have won for northwest Arkansas the distinction of being called "The land of the big red apple." In 1906 the census showed Washington county to have 1,555,146 trees and Benton county to have 1,613,336 trees, while Niagra county, the next largest in apple acreage in the United States, had only 924,086 trees. Besides apples, Elberta peaches, pears, plums, cherries, grapes, pecans, walnuts, hazel nuts, blackberries, strawberries, raspberries and currants are raised in great abundance in Arkansas. It is worthy of note that Arkansas fruit won the first prizes at the expositions held in New Orleans, Chicago, Paris, Boston, Riverside, California, and St. Louis.

The early Spanish and French settlers of Arkansas brought with them goodly numbers of horses, cattle, swine and sheep, and in a remarkably short period Arkansas became heavily stocked with a prolific but inferior class of live stock. Soon great live-stock markets began to develop and better prices for better herds of animals created an incentive for improvement, until today the old primitive varieties have to some extent disappeared and in their places are often seen some of the finest bred strains to be found in the United States. On January 1, 1905, the stock of Arkansas represented a total valuation of approximately $40,000,000. This, with an average annual valuation of $80,000.000

for farm products, gives Arkansas a substantial rank among the states of the South Central Division.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.

Census reports of the United States, 1820—1900; year books of the department of agriculture; reports of the United States experiment stations; reports of the bureau of animal industry; biennial reports of the commissioner of mines, manufactures and agriculture, 1890—1904; files of the *"Homeseeker,"* Little Rock, published by the Iron Mountain Railway, (Land department); "Arkansas as an agricultural State," "Arkansas the world's orchard;" Industrial series Iron Mountain Railway, G. A. A. Deane, commissioner, Little Rock.

MERCHANDISING, MANUFACTURING AND LUMBER INTERESTS.

Probably the first merchandising store in Arkansas was one at Arkansas Post described by M. Dumont in his "Historical Memoirs of Louisiana" (1719) as "a cabin which serves as a storehouse" in which William Scull & Co. transacted business

Another merchant prince of the olden days was Frederick Notrebe, who came to the Post as early as 1816 and engaged in merchandising there and who also, in 1828, had a branch store in Little Rock. Farrerly & Curran, merchants from Pittsburg, did a good business at the Post in the early days. Batesville is described in 1830 as being a thriving, busy little village with three stores, the leading firms being Newland & McGuire and Enzer & Co. In the forties and fifties Fort Smith controlled the principal trade of the Indian Territory and was the chief depot for the supply of western forts. A number of firms did a good business there, notably Bennett, Walton & Co., R. M. Johnson, a dealer in skins, Johnson & Grimes, Sutton & Griffith. As early as 1844 Messrs. Stirman & Dickson and James Sutton did an important retail business in Fayetteville, a correspondent of the *Van Buren Intelligencer* writing that "the merchants engaged in it are coining money faster than they could do it in California." In 1843 a Mr. Fugate gave his name to a street in Pine Bluff by keeping a store at the north end of the street, the first store in Pine Bluff. Joseph Merrill and Drew White carried on an extensive plantation supply trade in Pine Bluff as early as 1847.

Other merchants were Emzy Wilson & Son, John McLane, Noah Baggett, William B. Wait, S. H. Tucker, Dunn & Sutton, Foster & Findley, Felix J. Thibault, James DeBaun, James Pitcher, William R. Gibson, George A. Worthen, T. D. Merrick,

John P. Karns, Marcus Dotter, Albert Cohen, Isaac Levy, Joseph Fenno, Reese Pritchard, Gabriel McGowan, R. L. Dodge, and Wood Tucker & Son, of Little Rock; Scott, Pennywit & Co., J. Henry Williams & Co., Morrell & Mareen, Wallace & Ward, and Hanley & Co., Van Buren; E. Hill & Co., Tyree & Co., of Camden; Ludovicus Belding, A. H. Whittington, Charles Miller, William V. Hull, and A. Kemper, of Hot Springs; B. L. Britton, Abraham Bloch & Co., W. H. Etter & Co., Burt & Co., Andrews & Co., McNair & Co., Hannah & Fall, William and Martin Moss, of Washington.

With the growth of the Territory and State, stores have multiplied rapidly until today Arkansas compares favorably with any southern state in the volume of her merchandising and the financial rating of her merchants.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, pp. 316, 317; Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, Goodspeed Publishing Co., Chicago, Nashville and St. Louis, 1889; History of Northwest Arkansas, Goodspeed Co., Chicago, 1889; Letter book of Scull & Co., 1808—1826, in possession of State Historical Association; Reports of the Little Rock Board of Trade (17 vols.), G. R. Brown, secretary; Reports of the Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census, S. H. D. North, director.

MANUFACTURING AND LUMBER INTERESTS.

Manufacturing was slow to gain a foothold in Arkansas and never ranked as an important local industry until after the Civil War. This was largely due to the preeminence of "King Cotton" under the old plantation system, the poor transportation facilities and the failure to appreciate the value of the timber resources of the State.

The earliest manufacturing establishment in Arkansas was a salt factory erected by John Hemphill at Blakeleytown, Clark county, on the banks of the Ouachita river, in 1811. For centuries the Indians had prepared salt at this point, which had attracted De Soto in his travels. Hemphill was successful and continued his enterprise until his death in 1825. His descendants carried it on until 1851, when it was abandoned. Probably the first permanent factory in Arkansas was established at Little Rock about 1842 for the manufacture of hats and caps. The output of this factory, while not large, was of a good and salable character. During the "Flush Times" from 1842-46 the George Brothers, thrifty Germans from Frankfort-on-the-Rhine, estab-

lished a brewery in Little Rock and produced a superior quality of ale and beer.

In 1850 there were only 261 manufacturing and mechanical establishments in the State; in 1860, 518; in 1900, 4,974. Of the 4,974 establishments listed in the twelfth census, 1,746 were strictly factories as distinguished from small shops and hand trades. This number had increased to 1,907 in 1905, representing a capitalization of $463,061.16 and products valued at $538,643.94, employing 2,328 salaried officials and 33,089 wage earners. Practically every kind of manufacturing is included in this list, the six leading industries being lumber and timber products, cotton seed oil and cake, independent planing mills not operated in connection with sawmills, flour and gristmills, railroad repair shops and printing and publishing.

Up to the present time individual ownership has proven more popular in Arkansas than corporate; 846, or 44.3 per cent of the establishments are owned by individuals; 534, or 28 per cent., by firms; 518, or 27.2 per cent., by incorporated companies; 9 or 5 per cent,, unclassified.

The importance of the manufacture of lumber and timber products in Arkansas is due to the extensive forests, estimated to cover 25,600,000 acres, or 84% of the total area of the State. Hardwoods prevail north of the Arkansas River, cypress swamps cover a great part of the eastern alluvial districts, and in the south there are extensive districts covered with yellow pine.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Bulletins of chief statistician for manufactures, S. H. D. North, Statistician, Washington; census report, No. 58; Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, Goodspeed, Co., 1889; Goodspeed's History of Northwest Arkansas; Shinn's School History of Arkansas, pp. 167, 170; census report of the United States, volumes on manufactures and special industry; bulletins of the bureau of labor.

MINERAL RESOURCES AND MINING.

Scientific investigation and practical experience have alike demonstrated that Arkansas is a state rich in mineral resources. Aluminum, in the form of bauxite, antimony, asphaltum, barytes, bismuth, cement, chalk, potter's clay, coal, cobalt, copper, granite, marble, iron, lead, silver and zinc are found in different sections of the State.

As early as 1809 there was a gold fever in Arkansas, Trammell, a hunter, finding near the foot of Crystal Hill—a high bluff

on the north bank of the Arkansas river, some fifteen miles above Little Rock—a large quartz crystal, in which were embedded lumps of ore resembling gold. An expedition was organized under Captain Hillare, a Frenchman, and a long and painful journey was made up the Mississippi and Arkansas rivers from New Orleans to Little Rock, but no discoveries of gold were ever made. About 1839 Tapley H. Stewart, a practical gold miner from Georgia, and Ira B. Whitmore, of Little Rock, visited some abandoned mines in Montgomery county and returned to Little Rock with some rich specimens of gold ore. The gold craze has asserted itself several times since, but gold has never been found in paying quantities.

The production of coal on a commercial scale in Arkansas can hardly be considered to antedate the year 1883, and from that time to the latter part of 1887 the production was almost entirely confined to the mines of Johnson and Pope counties. In the fall of 1887 larger operations were started in Sebastian county. The total area of workable coal fields in Arkansas is estimated at about 20,000 square miles. The coals are classed as semi-anthracite and semi-bituminous. The annual product is estimated by the state mine inspector at 2,000,000 tons. There were 52 coal mines in operation in Arkansas at the end of the biennial year ending June 30, 1905; 4,073 employees at the mines; 73,383 kegs of powder used during the year at an average cost of $146,766; thirteen fatal accidents, or 147,734 tons for each accident.

Of the early history of zinc mining and zinc smelting little is known. In 1857 a zinc smelter was erected at Calamine in Sharp county, and, in addition to what the company smelted, it shipped about a hundred tons of zinc carbonate. The company ceased operations at the outbreak of the Civil War. In 1871-2 a smelter was again put up at Calamine and was operated for about six months. Prospecting in the western part of the zinc region began in a very modest way about the year 1886 and continued in a desultory fashion until 1899, when there was a rush for the zinc field and several large companies invested heavily in the properties of Marion county.

As early as December, 1818, Schoolcraft, the explorer and ethnologist, recorded the occurrence of lead in North Arkansas.

He mentions it being known at the Bull's Shoals and on Trimble's plantation on White River and on the Strawberry river in Lawrence county. Before the Civil War there were two lead smelters two miles and a half east of Lead Hill, Boone county; from 1871 to 1873 there was a smelter run by Col. Childers at Marr's Mill about a quarter of a mile northeast of Lead Hill; and another owned by an Illinois company was about three miles southeast of Lead Hill. During 1873 and 1874 these two Lead Hill smelters are reported to have produced 104,600 pounds of pig lead, yielding from 72 to 83 per cent, of metallic lead. In 1876 and 1877 on Cave Creek, Newton county, there was a lead smelter belonging to the Boston Mountain Mining and Smelting Company, an Illinois concern. In 1882-3 the Missouri and Arkansas Mining and Prospecting Company operated a smelter on Big Buffalo river south of Boxley. They are reported to have produced 80,000 pounds of pig lead, which was hauled to Eureka Springs. Fragments of a porous lead picked up in the rubbish at the mouth of one of the shafts in Pulaski county yielded at the rate of 234 ounces to the ton, but this lead was found in pockets rather than veins. The decline in the price of lead, coupled with the poor facilities for its transportation, has practically stopped lead mining in Arkansas.

The manufacture of iron in Arkansas dates from the establishment of two bloomaries, known as the Bevens' Bloomary, built by Alfred Bevens & Co. on Big creek in the southwestern part of Sharp County, six miles southwest of Smithville, and the Beach Iron Works, built by an Englishman named Abram Beach about 1850 and situated in the central part of Carroll County on the east side of Osage creek, less than a mile above its confluence with King's River. At the present time no pig iron is manufactured in Arkansas.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Reports of the geological survey of Arkansas.

(*a*) By the survey under D. D. Owen, state geologist. First report of a geological reconnaissance of the northern counties of Arkansas, made during the year 1857 and 1858. Second report of a geological reconnaissance of the southern counties of Arkansas, made during the years 1859 and 1860.

(*b*) By the survey under W. F. Roberts, Sr., state geologist. Report by George Haddock (out of print).

(*c*) By the survey under J. C. Branner, state geologist. Reports from 1887-1892, inclusive, by T. B. Comstock on gold and silver; by Arthur

Winslow on coal; by F. W. Simonds on Washington county; by R. E. Call on Crowley's Ridge; by R. A. Penrose, Jr., on manganese; by J. Francis Williams on igneous rocks; by S. L. Griswold on novaculites; by T. C. Hopkins on marbles; by F. W. Simonds and T. C. Hopkins on Benton county; by J. C. Branner on elevations; by F. A. Sampson on mollusca; by J. C. Branner on magnetic observations; by C. H. Bollman on myriapoda; by S. E. Meek on fishes; by R. A. F. Penrose, Jr., on iron deposits; by C. E. Sieben on Dallas county; by G. D. Harris on tertiary; by J. C. Branner on the zinc and lead region of Northern Arkansas. Volume V. of the annual report of 1892 is especially valuable, not only because of the importance of the subject treated by Dr. Branner, "The Zinc and Lead Region of North Arkansas," but because of the complete bibliography of the geology of North Arkansas contained in *chapter viii.* of this volume. Full sets of the reports of the Arkansas geological survey may be had by applying to the secretary of state, Little Rock, upon the remittance of $10.50.

Biennial reports of the state mine inspector, Little Rock, 1884—1904. In governor's office.

Adams, Purdue and Burchard's Zinc and Lead Deposits of Northern Arkansas, United States Geological Survey, Washington, 1904.

Story's Brief Synopsis of the Mining and Homestead Laws of Arkansas and the United States (Eighth Biennial Report of the commissioner of mines, Little Rock, pp. 238—250.)

PUBLIC LANDS.

I. STATE LANDS.

The amount of land directly granted to the State of Arkansas by Congress under different grants, exclusive of sixteenth-section lands, amounts to 9,244,632.93 acres, itemized as follows:

Swamp lands	7,763,126.54	acres
Unapproved lands	889,346.39	acres
Internal Improvement lands	500,000.00	acres
Seminary lands	46,080.00	acres
Saline lands	46,080.00	acres
Total	9,244,632.93	acres

By the terms of an act approved March 2, 1827, Congress granted to Arkansas seventy-two sections of land for the purpose of establishing a university in the territory. Some of the seminary selections were made in 1827, and the remainder under the administration of Governor Polk, the location and sale being confirmed by Congress, January 16, 1838. By an act approved July 29, 1846, the compact entered into between the United States and Arkansas in regard to the seminary lands was amended by making the common schools, rather than a university, the beneficiaries of the grant.

By the act of March 2, 1831, ten sections were granted to the

Territory of Arkansas for public buildings at Little Rock, and on June 23, 1836, an additional grant of five sections was made to the State for the completion of the buildings. On June 15, 1832, a grant of 1,000 acres was made by Congress for building a jail and courthouse at Little Rock.

By the act of June 23, 1836, supplementary to the admission of Arkansas as a state, all salt springs, not exceeding twelve in number with six sections of land adjoining each, were granted to the State, and by the subsequent act of February 15, 1843, the proceeds from the sale of these saline lands were reserved for the support of the schools within the several townships and districts where the saline lands were located.

By the act of September 4, 1841, Congress granted to the State of Arkansas 500,000 acres for purposes of internal improvement.

By the act of September 28, 1850, Congress granted to the State all swamp and overflowed lands, made unfit thereby for cultivation for purpose of reclamation, the selections to be approved by the secretary of the interior; hence, the item of unapproved land.

Besides these specific grants, 5% of the net proceeds from the sale of all public lands lying within the borders of Arkansas were granted to the State by the terms of the act of admission for building public roads and canals.

The above grants were made directly to the State by the general government with ownership in fee simple. Congress has also made the State of Arkansas a trustee for certain railroads and the State University. By acts approved February 9, 1853, July 28, 1866, July 4, 1866, and April 10, 1859, the State of Arkansas received in trust for the Cairo & Fulton, St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern, Little Rock & Fort Smith and Little Rock & Memphis railroads, for construction purposes, every alternate section for six sections in width on each side (in the case of the extension of the Iron Mountain from Pilot Knob, Missouri, to Helena, Arkansas, every alternate section for ten sections in width on either side). These railroad grants amounted to 1,361,430.54 acres to the Iron Mountain, 1,059,846.01 acres to the Little Rock & Fort Smith and 250,000 acres to the Little Rock & Memphis.

By an act approved July 2, 1862, Congress granted to the

several states land to the amount of 30,000 acres for each senator and representative in Congress, from the sale of which there should be established a perpetual fund, the interest of which should be inviolably appropriated by each state to the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college, where agriculture and the mechanic arts were to be taught. The general assembly of Arkansas on January 31, 1867, accepted this grant in trust for the institution specified, and on January 22, 1872, the Arkansas Industrial University was formally opened.

One of the most important transactions in Arkansas history is involved in the history of her public lands—the famous compromise between the United States government and the State of Arkansas as passed by Congress February 23, 1895, concurred in by the general assembly of Arkansas, March 10, 1897, and ratified by act of Congress April 29, 1898. By the terms of this compromise the United States agreed to surrender to the State bonds issued by the State to the Smithsonian fund, and amounting principal and interest, to $1,611,803.61; and the State, on her part, agreed to release and quitclaim to the United States all claims, adjusted and unadjusted, growing out of the swamp land grant of 1850, and all other grants amounting to $1,451,231.61. This left a balance due the United States of $160,572.00, which the State agreed to pay as follows: $572.00 within thirty days after ratification, and $160,000.00 in bonds to be redeemed and paid in full by the State at their maturity, January 1, 1900. A very important modification of the bill as originally drafted was the Meikeljohn amendment, which provided for the relinquishment by the State of her claim to lands patented to the railroad company, where the railroad branch crossed the body of swamp lands.

The following statement issued by the state land commissioner shows the classes of land and the number of acres subject to disposal by the State on September 30, 1906:

Forfeited land	425,074.01	acres
Internal Improvement land, ...	320.00	"
Saline lands, ...	360.08	"
Real Estate Bank land, ...	1,449.86	"
Total	427,203.95	"

None except the lands forfeited for taxes are subject to donation. In no case can more than 160 acres of land be donated to one person. Applicants for donations simply apply to the state land commissioner for whatever right the State may have in and to the lands desired, and the fee is for service rendered and not in payment for the land. The State gives a quitclaim to the land, on the condition that it be improved, occupied and cultivated by the donee.

Internal improvements, saline, swamp, and forfeited lands are sold at $1.25 per care; seminary lands, at $1.00 per acre; bank lands, at the appraised value.

The office of commissioner of state lands was created July 15, 1868, as a separate department of government, December 13, 1875. Prior to that time all deeds were signed by the governor.

II. GOVERNMENT LAND.

The United States owned on July 1, 1905, 2,109,464 acres of land in Arkansas, all of which was subject to homestead entry except the mineral lands.

The first land offices were opened at Arkansas Post and Davidsonville in 1820. William Douglas Simms was appointed register and Henry W. Conway receiver at the Post, and Hartwell Boswell and John Trimble held these offices at Davidsonville.

In 1815, the first survey of lands was begun in Arkansas between the Arkansas and St. Francis rivers. 2,000,000 acres were surveyed and expressly set apart for the bounties of soldiers. None of these lands were sold. The soldiers were given a warrant and the land department located it by a lottery process. In the war of 1812 a bounty of 160 acres was offered to every soldier who should enlist. These bounties were satisfied until 1842 by reservations set apart in Illinois, Missouri and Arkansas; after 1842 the land warrants were permitted to be located upon any public lands subject to private entrance.

The surveyor of the lands in Illinois, Arkansas and Missouri, from 1814 to 1824 was William Rector; from 1824 to 1825, Willian Clark. An office for the surveyor general of the Arkansas surveying district was opened at Little Rock in 1832 and discontinued in 1859. James S. Conway was the first surveyor general. Other land offices were opened at Batesville, Fayette-

ville, Huntsville, Dardanelle, Washington, Camden, Helena, Johnson courthouse, Clarksville, Champagnolle and Harrison as the settlement of the state increased. Today only four are left—Little Rock, Camden, Dardanelle and Harrison.

SOURCES.—Acts of Congress, 1850—1896, contained in the United States statutes at large. The most important of these acts are given verbatim in Kirby's Digest, pp. 175—190.

Reports of the state land commissioner, contained in the biennial reports of the bureau of mines, manufactures and agriculture (8 volumes); private records of G. A. A. Deane, land commissioner of the Iron Mountain Railroad, Little Rock, and of W. P. Fletcher, land commissioner of the Little Rock & Memphis.

Settlement between the United States and the State of Arkansas, Report No. 1634, 54th Congress; Kirby's Digest, 1904, pp. 175—190; records of the United States land offices at Little Rock, Camden, Harrison and Dardanelle; Benjamin's Early Arkansas History, written for Little Rock *Gazette*, February 28, 1883.

Note. The author is indebted to Mr. George B. Gill, of the state land office, for much valuable information in writing this article.

Original patents on file with land commissioner, G. A. A. Deane, and W. P. Fletcher.

ROADS AND HIGHWAYS.

About 1807 Major John Pyeatt, an army officer from Georgia, who had formed two settlements near Crystal Hill and Cadron Creek, in what is now Pulaski County, conceived the idea of cutting a trace from these settlements to Arkansas Post. With a number of settlers he set about the undertaking. At a point about fifty miles from the place of beginning and at a stream, afterwards known as the Wattensaw, he struck an Indian trail that led directly to Arkansas Post, his objective point. This may be considered the beginning of road making in Arkansas.

The United States military road from Western Missouri passed through Arkansas and led on to Shreveport, La. This extended through Eastern Arkansas, and Arkansas Post was an important point on the route. It was surveyed and partially cut out early in the nineteenth century. A monthly mail proceeded over the route on horseback, the mail rider generally being able to carry the mail in his pocket.

A trail at first was the road from the mouth of the White river to Arkansas Post. This portage soon became a highway, as much of the business and travel for the Post was landed at the mouth of the White River and transported across to the Red River.

In 1821 Congress authorized the survey and opening of a public highway from Memphis, *via* Little Rock, to Fort Smith. The work was completed in 1823. This was the first highway of any importance in the territory. In 1832 a government road leading

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

on a direct line from Little Rock to Batesville was cut out, at the time the best public course as well as the longest in the State, which became in time the main traveled road from the northern part of the State to the center.

At present the roads of Arkansas are in a deplorable condition. The railroads have largely supplanted the public highways, and road legislation is now confined to the ordinary country road and the streets of incorporated towns. The system of "warning" males between the ages of 18 and 45 to work the roads five days each year has proven little less than a failure. Amendment number 5, authorizing county courts to levy a special road tax of three mills, provided a majority of the qualified electors vote for such a tax, is a great step forward. Sixty-three of the seventy-five counties of the State at the last general election voted this road tax, so it may be confidently expected that there will be a great improvement in Arkansas' present condition.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Statutes at large of Arkansas; records of county courts; Kirby's Digest, chapter 139, Roads and Highways; Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, pp. 85, 86; Goodspeed's Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, p. 83.

ARKANSAS GOOD ROADS ASSOCIATION.

In January, 1903, good roads advocates met in Little Rock. Stirring and practical addresses were delivered and a permanent organization was effected with Hon. Minor Wallace, president; Mr. George R. Brown, secretary; Hon. H. L. Remmel, treasurer.

The first annual convention declared in favor of national and state aid and authorized the executive committee to draft a state aid bill to be presented to the general assembly then in session. A measure was drafted by W. A. Falconer and introduced in both houses simultaneously, but did not become a law.

The second annual convention met in Little Rock, January 20-21, 1904, and was presided over by S. Q. Sevier in the absence of Minor Wallace, the president. This convention endorsed the road bill reported by the executive committee and elected J. S. Hawkins, Pine Bluff, president; George R. Brown, Little Rock, secretary; H. L. Remmel, Little Rock, treasurer.

The third annual convention met in Little Rock, January 19-20, 1905, endorsed the state aid bill after a spirited debate by a two-thirds vote, discussed many road questions of interest, elected W. A. Falconer, of Ft. Smith, as president, and chose Ft. Smith as the next place of meeting.

The fourth annual convention met at Ft. Smith January 29-31, 1906, and listened to addresses by many of the most prominent speakers in the country. James Gould was elected president, J. S. Hawkins, secretary, and E. P. Ladd, treasurer, and Little Rock was selected as the next place of meeting.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Article by W. A. Falconer, reprinted in the *Arkansas Magazine*, July, 1906, Pine Bluff; proceedings of conventions on file with secretary, J. S. Hawkins, Little Rock.

NAVIGATION AND RIVER COMMERCE.

There are about 3,500 miles of waterways navigable for steamboats in Arkansas, 1,500 for the year round and the rest from six and eight months. Appropriations exceeding $3,000,000.00 have been made by Congress for the improvement of the Bayou Bartholomew, the Red, Ouachita, Arkansas, White, St. Francis, Fourche la Fave, Cache, Saline, L'Anguille, Little Red and Little Missouri rivers. The greater part of the work done in the way of the improvement of the navigation of these rivers has been of a temporary character, consisting of the removal of dangerous snags, erecting of dams, and the deflection of currents where towns were threatened, as in the case of Pine Bluff.

With the construction of railroads in Arkansas, connecting with rivers leading to the principal markets north and south, we may date the decadence of the steamboat business in Arkansas. The productive lands along the various rivers of the State, together with the transportation facilities furnished by these waterways, invited the immigrant to make his home there; hence the valleys of the navigable streams became not only the most populous but the chief producing sections of the State. All travel and all freight carried beyond the limits of the State were by steamboat; all products of the State until about 1854 were shipped down stream to New Orleans, and all merchandise was brought thence into the State. Goods bought in New York or Philadelphia were shipped by sea to New Orleans, whence they were reshipped by steamboat to points of destination in Arkansas.

From 1854 to 1860 the large immigration into Arkansas from Tennessee, North Alabama, and Mississippi, which either crossed the Mississippi River at Memphis or was transported to its destination by steamboat from that point, caused the establishment of lines of packets from Memphis up the Arkansas and White Rivers

and diverted most of the trade of Northeast Arkansas from New Orleans to Memphis. White River being navigable at all stages of water, from the Mississippi River to the mouth of Black River, a distance of 260 miles, for steamers drawing three feet of water, furnished them a large and lucrative business throughout the year.

The period from 1865 to 1870 was a prosperous one for steamboats; food, agricultural implements, clothing and, in fact, all kinds of supplies were imported into the State. Prior to that time but little foodstuff had been imported into Arkansas; during that time it comprised at least one-third in value of the entire importations. The annual importation of foodstuffs into Arkansas from 1866 to 1870, inclusive, is estimated at from eight to ten million dollars.

Jacksonport, Des Arc, Camden and Pine Bluff were distributing points for a large section of country reaching back for more than 100 miles, doing a business of from ten to twenty million dollars each year; yet none of them, with the exception of Pine Bluff, reached a population of 2,000. Although old towns, none of them has grown beyond the wooden period. A plausible explanation of this fact is that a steamboat stopped wherever there was a landing so that no great terminal or competitive points were built up.

The first craft of any description to ply Arkansas waters was a fleet of keel boats and barges used by adventurers from New Orleans in their search for gold. This fleet was commanded by Captain Hillare, a Frenchman. In the latter part of 1815, a fleet of keel boats and barges, under command of Major Gibson, bearing troops, supplies and material for establishing military posts along the upper Arkansas, were cordelled up the Arkansas River. The first boat propelled by steam to ascend the Arkansas and reach Arkansas Post was the Comet in 1820; the first to reach Little Rock was the Eagle in 1822. Other famous early steamboats plying Arkansas waters were the Reindeer, Robert Thompson, Facility, Enterprise, James O'Hare, Waverly, Industry, Saratoga, Laurel and John D. Adams. On February 18, 1834, the first snag boat, the Archimedes, reached Little Rock.

Among the early captains were Miller, Pennywit, Byrne,

Milam, Morris, Stewart, Johnson, Strause, Baldwin, Page, Bigelow and John D. Adams.

There are fifty-one counties in Arkansas with navigable waterways; twenty-four without; thirty-nine counties with both river and railroad outlets; twelve, without either.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Internal commerce of the United States, D. McRae's Arkansas Statistics, Washington, 1889; census reports of the United States census bureau; reports of the United States engineers; Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, chapters I and III; files of the *Arkansas Gazettte*, 1819—1906.

RAILROADS.

Although well provided with navigable streams, from the organization of the state government many of the leading citizens of Arkansas were early advocates of railroads, realizing their commercial importance. Among the most zealous of these advocates were Roswell Beebe, William E. Woodruff, Sr., Thomas W. Newton, Edward Cross, John Dockery, Robert W. Johnson, Solon Borland and Albert Pike.

As early as 1847 the *Arkansas Democrat*, edited by William E. Woodruff, Sr., and John E. Knight, outlined and advocated what is believed to be the first suggestion of a railroad from the Mississippi River to the Pacific, the project being for a railroad *via* Little Rock, following as nearly as possible the thirty-fifth parallel north latitude. For the next few years thereafter these progressive editors advocated the construction of a railroad from Memphis *via* Little Rock, as did also George C. Watkins, Roswell Beebe and many other intelligent, public-spirited citizens of the State.

Charters were obtained for railroads along lines upon which, many years afterward and under different charters, railroads were constructed. Both capital and experience in the building of railroads were wanting in those early days.

In 1853 Robert W. Johnson, then a member of the house of representatives from Arkansas, secured the passage of an act granting land to the states of Arkansas and Missouri, for the purpose of constructing a railroad from a point opposite the mouth of the Ohio river *via* Little Rock, to the Texas boundary line, with branches to Fort Smith and the Mississippi River. The Cairo & Fulton Railroad was chartered January 12, 1853, for a line from Fulton to a point on the Missouri state line in the direc-

tion of St. Louis. The Memphis and Little Rock Railroad and the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad were chartered in 1854—the Cairo & Fulton constituting the main trunk line and the two latter the branches, as contemplated by the act of Congress making the grant.

The first actual construction work of railroads in Arkansas was done by the Mississippi, Ouachita & Red River Railroad Co., chartered in 1853, extending from Eunice on the Mississippi River across the overflowed lands in the direction of the Bayou Bartholomew. In 1858 work was begun in the building of the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad, which had been surveyed in 1854, and subsequently a section of nearly fifty miles from Hopefield, in Crittenden County, opposite Memphis, to Madison, St. Francis County, was completed and operated. In 1859 and 1860 a section from Little Rock to DeVall's Bluff, forty-five miles, was completed and was used in connection with a line of boats from Memphis down the Mississippi and up White River to De Vall's Bluff, or a line of stages from Madison. This method of travel was in vogue until long after the war, when, about 1868, the central section from DeVall's Bluff to Madison was completed, making a continuous line of railroad to Memphis.

After the Civil War but little was done toward the construction of railroads, as there was a dearth of capital, until the reconstruction period from 1868 to 1874, when those who controlled the State assumed a protectorate over all railroad franchises and grants. Stephen W. Dorsey and associates took charge of the Arkansas Central; N. H. Rice, B. F. Rice, Joseph Brooks and associates took control of the Cairo & Fulton; Denckla and associates took possession of the Little Rock & Fort Smith. In 1868 the general assembly passed an act granting to each land grant railroad aid to the extent of $10,000.00 per mile, and to other roads having no land grants, $15,000.00 per mile. The Cairo & Fulton Company declined the aid; to other roads, bonds were issued amounting in the aggregate to $5,350,000.

These bonds were issued and disposed of at very low figures, and furnished but little if any aid in the construction of the respective roads. Only forty-seven miles of the Arkansas Central had been constructed. In June, 1877, the supreme court of the State declared these bonds to have been illegally issued and, therefore, null and void.

At the present time there are thirty-two railroads in Arkansas, which operate a mileage of 2,952.51 within the State, listed by the state railroad commission as follows:

St. Louis & Iron Mountain Railroad Company	1,044.40	miles
St. Louis Southwestern Railway Company	420.04	"
Choctaw, Oklahoma & Gulf Railroad Company	323.50	"
St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad Company	169.22	"
Kansas City Southern Railroad Company	160.18	"
Jonesboro, Lake City & Eastern Railroad Co.	67.00	"
St. Louis & North Arkansas Railroad Company	66.57	"
Little Rock & Hot Springs Western Railroad Co.	53.33	"
Arkansas Midland Railroad Company	47.45	"
Louisiana & Arkansas Railroad Company	46.78	"
Pine Bluff & Western Railroad Company	44.34	"
Arkansas Central Railroad Company	44.32	"
El Dorado & Bastrop Railway Company	43.94	"
Mississippi River, Hamburg & Western Railway Co.	50.93	"
Midland Valley Railroad Company	36.73	"
Arkansas Southern Railway Company	35.04	"
Texas & Pacific Railway Company	33.11	"
Prescott & Northwestern Railway	30.00	"
Arkansas Southern Railway Company	30.00	"
Arkansas & Louisiana Railway Company	25.54	"
Paragould Southeastern Railway Company	22.00	"
Pine Bluff & Arkansas River Railway	20.11	"
Louisiana & Northwest Railroad Company	24.76	"
Arkansas Western Railroad Company	21.70	"
DeQueen & Eastern Railroad Company	20.12	"
Ultima Thule, Arkadelphia & Mississippi Railway	28.00	"
Cache Valley Railroad Company	12.00	"
Central Arkansas & Eastern Railroad Company	8.50	"
Warren & Ouachita Valley Railway	8.00	"
Saline River Railway Company	8.14	"
Dardanelle & Russellville Railroad Company	5.00	"
Fort Smith & Western Railroad Company	1.76	"
Total	2,952.51	Miles.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Reports of the state railroad commission (5 vols.) 1899—1903; statutes at large of Arkansas; journals of house and senate, containing history of all railroad legislation; records of general land office, pertaining to railroad lands; records of secretary of state's office, containing railroad charters, their annual reports, etc.; land grant acts of Congress in aid of railroad (a copy of the act relative to the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad is in possession of the State Historical Association); D. McRae's Arkansas Statistics, government printing office, Washinton, 1889; biennial reports of the secretary of state; Kirby's Digest, chapter on railroads; Hempstead's History of Arkansas, pp. 326, 334; data furnished by Mr. Guy Swaim, rate clerk, state railroad commission.

STATE RAILROAD BOARDS.

There are three important boards, dealing with railroads in Arkansas: (1) State board of railroad commissioners, composed of the governor, secretary of state and auditor, with powers to assess and equalize the property of railroads, sleeping

car and telegraph companies within the State; (2) Board of railroad incorporation, composed of the governor, secretary of state, auditor, attorney general, treasurer, and commissioner of mines, manufactures and agriculture, with powers to grant or refuse charters; (3) Board of railroad commissioners, composed of three members elected, one from the first and sixth, one from the second and third, and one from the fourth and fifth congressional districts, for a term of two years, with powers to regulate rates and prevent unjust discrimination and extortion in the rates charged. The act creating a state railway commission was approved March 11, 1899, and the commission organized March 18, 1899, by electing Hon. Robert Neill, chairman. The commission has published five volumes of vital interest to the people of Arkansas and has already done a great work in the commercial development of our State. In its nature it is mandatory with powers to revise and regulate rates, compel separate statements as to state and interstate traffic, and promulgate demurrage, switching and transportation rules. The present commissioners are J. W. Phillips, chairman, J. E. Hampton and Frank Pace.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Biennial reports of the secretary of state; reports of the state railroad commission, 1890—1903.

BANKING.

REAL ESTATE BANK.

The first act passed by the first legislature of Arkansas as a state was the act incorporating the Real Estate Bank of Arkansas. This act was approved by Gov. James S. Conway October 26, 1836. It fixed the bank's capital at $2,000,000, to be raised by the pledge by individuals of unincumbered agricultural lands to the bank. In exchange for these pledges stock was to be given, and the State was to issue bonds as a guarantee. The principal seat of the bank was Little Rock, and branches were located at Washington, Columbia and Helena. Every stockholder must own land in Arkansas, and as security for the stock only cultivated lands could be accepted. The stockholders were to elect seven directors in each of the four banks, and the governor might appoint two state directors, completing the board of nine. Each of these boards delegated its president and two of its members,

one of whom must be a state director, and these twelve together formed the central board, which met at the principal bank and made regulations for all the banks.

One hundred and eighty private owners of 141,988 acres of land pledged or mortgaged it to the bank, and accepted stock in exchange. The valuation of this land was fixed at $2,603,932.00, and the government, under the law, issued 1,530 bonds of $1,000 each, to the banks at five per cent interest. It was found impossible to sell them, and later the rate of interest was raised to six per cent. The North American Trust and Banking Company of New York purchased 1,000 of these bonds at par, and 500 of them were purchased for the Smithsonian Institution. The proceeds of the sale were mostly in paper certificates. $50,000.00 in specie were obtained, and with these assets the Real Estate Bank of the State of Arkansas began business December 10, 1838.

The enthusiasm of the community for banking had now reached a high pitch, and on February 28, 1838, the legislature authorized another branch bank at Van Buren. To this, one hundred citizens in the western part of the State mortgaged 65,122 acres of land, valued at $776,840.00, against which the governor issued to the central board 500 more of the six per cent. bonds. As the great financial panic of 1837 was raging, it was impossible to sell these bonds, and the fiscal agent hypothecated them for a loan of $121,336.00, to the same company in New York which had purchased the first issue of bonds. This company borrowed $350,000.00 upon the bonds from Holford & Company of London. This is genesis of the famous controversy in regard to the Holford bonds, the State contending that the bank had no right to dispose of these bonds in this way.

Thus, the entire capital of the Real Estate Bank of Arkansas consisted of mortgages on something more than 200,000 acres of land owned by individuals, about one-tenth of it under actual tillage, valued at $3,388,772, with the credit of the State loaned to it for $2,030,000 in six per cent. bonds, to run for twenty-five years. Money was loaned on real estate security in all parts of the State, much of it on ten years' time. Interest was paid to July 1, 1841, but few collections could be made by the bank, and it was found impossible to obtain the money to pay the interest due in January, 1842. Having defaulted upon the payment, the

Real Estate Bank formally suspended on April 1, 1842, and on the following day made an assignment to fifteen trustees, directors of the principal and branch banks. The State, which as guarantor had become responsible for more than $2,000,000, was not recognized in any way in the assignment. In January following the legislature passed an act for the liquidation of the bank, but it was found impossible to collect the outstanding obligations. General distress prevailed. The trust company which held the bonds in New York failed, and the firm of Holfords in London went out of business. The credit of the State suffered a severe shock.

At each successive session of the legislature, from 1842 on, the attention of that body was called to the Real Estate Bank by the governor and committees were appointed from time to time to inquire into its affairs. Acts were passed in 1853 and 1855 under which proceedings were instituted and a decree was rendered in the court of chancery on April 20, 1855, by which the trustees were divested of all the assets of the Real Estate Bank, and the same were on April 25, 1855, transferred to Col. Gordon Peay, appointed receiver. Col. Peay acted in the capacity of receiver until his death December 14, 1876. He was succeeded in the receivership by W. B. Worthen. On November 5, 1879, the court ordered Mr. Worthen to file a list of all lands in his hands as receiver, other than "stock lands." This list showed that 13,201.16 acres were still undisposed of and distributed over the State, the bulk in Ashley, Chicot and Mississippi Counties. The court on October 25, 1880, ordered the receiver, after due advertising in the counties wherein the land was situated, to dispose of the same at public outcry. In December following said sale was made, and Mr. Worthen turned over to the commissioner of state lands all books, papers, etc., pertaining to the business of the bank. This was the last official act in connection with the Real Estate Bank of Arkansas, an institution which transacted business for the limited period of three years, three months, and twenty days, and which required nearly thirty-nine years of tedious and expensive litigation to wind up its affairs.

THE BANK OF THE STATE OF ARKANSAS.

This bank is the one mentioned in the constitution of 1836 as the State Bank, and was created by the second act of the state

legislature, approved November 2, 1836. This was a state bank pure and simple. The State was the only stockholder, with absolute control of the management. It was the depository of state funds, revenues and credits. The capital of $1,000,000 was to be raised by selling bonds and from such other funds as might be obtained by the State. It had authority to deal in bullion, gold and silver, stocks, or any securities. It was authorized to issue notes, bills or drafts for amounts not less than five dollars, the whole amount not to exceed three times the capital paid in.

The principal bank at Little Rock had branches at Fayetteville and Batesville. The president and the nine directors of each bank were to be elected by joint ballot of the "Grand Assembly." No mortgage could be taken on land not under cultivation, and not more than $10,000 could be loaned to any one person. The bills and notes of the bank were to be received in payment of all debts within the State. The total amount of loans, discounts and advances must not exceed three times the capital, exclusive of capital. Such surplus revenues of the United States as should be paid into the state treasury were to be deposited in the bank. A central board of control was provided, to have general supervision of the bank's operations. The bonds of the State were to run for fifty years, with interest semi-annually at five per cent, subsequently raised to six. Jacob Brown was elected president of the principal bank. David W. Lowe was elected president of the branch at Fayetteville and James McKissick of the branch at Batesville. The actual beginning of business was delayed for many months. The state treasurer reported the bank open for business August 1, 1837, but the date generally given is December 12 of that year.

Thus, in less than six months after Arkansas became a State, she had incurred an indebtedness of $3,030,000, with a white population of only 47,700, or $63 per capita. The magnitude of this debt incurred for the assistance of the banks and the fact that they were created by the first two acts of the general assembly, support the theory that has been advanced that the reason Arkansas was admitted as a state with such a small population was to obtain from such state government proper authority to create these banks of issue.

The State Bank of Arkansas did an extensive business for

a time, but the great panic of 1837 drove specie into hiding, and on November 2, 1839, three years from the date of its charter, the bank suspended specie payment, as did the Real Estate Bank and many others through the country. The legislature sanctioned this act, and the bank continued to do business with its own paper and other current funds. About three-quarters of a million dollars of the bank's notes were put into circulation, and they depreciated greatly, even as low as thirty cents on the dollar. After long and unsatisfactory investigations, the legislature ordered the liquidation of the bank. The interest on the notes due January, 1843, had not been paid, and suits had been instituted against the bank. The bank continued unsettled and helpless, with great excitement and indignation among the people until 1853, when Governor Elias N. Conway determined to wind up its affairs. In the political canvass of 1856 the issue of state politics turned upon the fate of the banks. Governor Conway sought re-election on his record in dealing with them. The contest was bitter and led to brawls and contentions in many places, and even to duels. Governor Conway was re-elected, and appointed William M. Gouge, expert of the United States treasury, and William R. Miller, afterward auditor of the State and governor, as expert accountants to investigate the banks. The report of the accountants appeared in 1858 and showed the liabilities of the State Bank at $910,023, and the nominal assets at $1,776,810. The attempts at liquidation had very little success. The legislature intervened to give time to debtors, which was repeatedly extended until the approach of the Civil War threw everything into confusion and absorbed the attention of the people.

Even today some of the bonds issued by the State for "the Bank of the State of Arkansas" are outstanding. A few were absorbed by the "permanent public school fund" of the State, but six of them never presented for refunding or repayment are supposed to have been lost or destroyed. These six bonds, with their accumulations, amount to over $27,000.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Journals of house and senate, 1836-1858 inclusive, containing outline facts in the history of the passage of laws on the Real Estate and State Banks and reports of all investigating committees; acts of Arkansas, 1836-1858; supreme court reports; files of *Little Rock Gazette* and other newspapers from 1836 to 1884, the date of the passage of the Fishback amendment; "The Historic Home of a Great Company," published by the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York

and written by Hon. H. L. Remmel of Little Rock; Worthen's Early Banking in Arkansas;" Proceedings of State Bankers Association, 1906.

The reader is referred to the complete bibliography of papers and documents relating to the history of the Real Estate Bank and the State Bank of Arkansas compiled by Professor J. H. Reynolds in the chapter entitled "State Officers," paragraph on the state library.

The excellent library of Judge U. M. Rose, of Little Rock, contains all the authorities on this subject, the most important of which is the report of W. M. Gouge and A. H. Rutherford, state accountants, bearing date of October 10, 1858.

PRIVATE BANKS.

The reader is referred to the monograph on "Private Banking in Arkansas," by W. B. Worthen and C. H. Brough in Book II of commission's report for a brief history of the most important private banks in the State.

NATIONAL BANKS.

The first national bank organized in Arkansas was the Merchants National Bank of Little Rock, which commenced business May 24, 1866, with Alexander McDonald as president and C. A. Henry as cashier. The authorized capital of this bank was $200,000. It commenced business with a paid up capital of $100,000, which was increased in July, 1866, to $150,000 and in 1882 to $250,000. By act of Congress the name of this bank was changed to the First National Bank of Little Rock in 1882, and so remained until its failure in 1893. Alexander McDonald, George R. Weeks, Logan H. Roots and H. G. Allis have been its presidents.

The national bank with the longest continuous history in Arkansas is the National Bank of Western Arkansas, established at Ft. Smith March 23, 1872, with B. Baer as president, and E. S. Mitchell as cashier. In 1889 this bank had its name changed to the First National Bank of Ft. Smith. Commencing with a capital stock of $55,000, this bank is still doing a prosperous business with a capital of $200,000, surplus and undivided profits of $250,000 earned. George T. Sparks is president, and F. A. Handlin cashier.

The last report of the comptroller of the currency shows that on October 31, 1905, thirty-eight national banks had been organized in Arkansas, representing a capital stock of $2,730,000 and an issued circulation of $3,633,990, of which $2,679,226 has been redeemed and $954,764 is outstanding. Nine of these banks

have gone into liquidation, twenty-nine of them being in actual operation. Little Rock and Ft. Smith have three each; El Dorado, Fayetteville, Hot Springs and Mena, two each; Batesville, Bentonville, Camden, Corning, DeQueen, Helena, Malvern, Newport, Paragould, Perry, Pine Bluff, Rogers, Texarkana, Van Buren and Waldron, one each.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Reports of the comptroller of the currency, 1866-1906. Valuable information on national banks was furnished by Mr. J. S. Pollock of Little Rock.

EXCHANGE.

The highest rate was in the very infancy of the State when the maximum rate of 8 per cent. to 10 per cent. premium was obtained for eastern exchange. The rate steadily decreased until it was in most places 1 per cent., while in Little Rock, and possibly a few other points, it has declined to one-half of 1 per cent. Demand exchange on nearly all the commercial centers was taken at par in Little Rock except during the cotton season when it was 1-4 to 3-4 of 1 per cent. discount.

INTEREST.

The legal rate of interest in Arkansas has always been 6 per cent. per annum, and prior to 1860 the customary rate of interest ranged from 6 per cent. to 10 per cent. per annum, and from that date until 1868, while some loans were made as low as 6 per cent., more frequently 10 per cent. was obtained for money. After the adoption of the constitution of 1868 the rate of interest rose rapidly, and in 1873 and the early part of 1874, the rate had risen until 24 per cent. per annum was considered reasonable and more frequently 60 per cent per annum was given. After the constitution of 1874 became the fundamental law, the interest rate became 10 per cent. per annum.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—W. B. Worthen's "Early Banking in Arkansas," proceedings of the sixteenth annual convention of the Arkansas State Bankers' Association, 1906; constitutions of 1836, 1868 and 1874; newspaper files.

ARKANSAS BANKERS' ASSOCIATION.

The Arkansas Bankers' Association was organized October 20-21, 1891. Judge Lafayette Gregg was chosen chairman of the first meeting, which was held at the Richelieu Hotel, Little Rock. Logan H. Roots was elected president; M. H. Johnson, secretary;

C. T. Walker, treasurer; and Captain W. H. Gee, chairman of the executive council.

The association has among its archives copies of the proceedings of the sixteen annual conventions that have been held preserved in bound form. Meetings are held annually at which papers are read; these, together with the minutes of the associations, are printed in book form and distributed among the banks. In the printed minutes for 1906 is the monograph on "Early Banking in Arkansas," compiled by Mr. W. B. Worthen at the request of the association.

The present officers of the association are E. K. Smith, Texarkana, president; C. T. Walker, Little Rock, secretary; J. C. McNeill, Magnolia, treasurer.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Published proceedings of the association, a full set of which is on file with the secretary, Mr. C. T. Walker of Little Rock. Many banks have broken sets.

HISTORIC MONEYS, CERTIFICATES, BONDS AND STAMPS.

"NEW MADRID CERTIFICATES."—Certificates issued by the United States land office, under act of February 17, 1815, certifying the loss of land at New Madrid on the west bank of the Mississippi, and allowing the holder to select from unoccupied lands of the government in the territory an amount equal to what he had lost, not exceeding 160 acres in any case. The most noted of these certificates was one for two hundred arpens of land, issued to Francis Langlois by Frederick Bates, recorder of land titles in Missouri Territory, November 26, 1818, and assigned to Major Elias Rector and by him located in 1820, embracing what is now Hot Springs.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Act of congress, 1815; Records of United States land office at Washington; Hempstead's History of Arkansas, p. 151.

"WOLF SCALP BOUNTIES."—Between 1830 and 1840 a law was in force in Arkansas allowing a bounty of $1.50 to everyone killing a wolf. It was in connection with this "wolf scalp bounty" that there was enacted one of the most noted and gruesome tragedies in Arkansas, in which John Wilson, speaker of the house of representatives, stabbed to death J. J. Anthony, a member from Randolph County, on the floor of the house.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Acts of Arkansas, 1830-1840; original certificates of justices of the peace; Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, pp. 223-226; The Historic Home of a Great Company, pp. 13-14.

"CHANGE TICKETS AND SHIN-PLASTERS."—The charter of the Real Estate Bank of Arkansas authorized the issuance of circulating notes of denominations of not less than $5. The scarcity of small specie made "change," or money of less denomination, very scarce, resulting in what was known as "change tickets," also in acts of the legislature authorizing small notes, bills, and "shin-plasters." These, as the name implies, were fractional parts of $5 and, usually by the terms therein stated, were redeemable when presented in sums of $5 or multiples thereof. This led to much trouble, and finally the legislature passed a law on December 17, 1838, giving the holders a right to sue the makers of said "change tickets" on any sum they might hold and the same act prohibited their issue entirely after the expiration of a designated period.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Worthen's Early Banking in Arkansas, MSS. p. 36.

NOTES OF THE REAL ESTATE BANK AND OF THE STATE BANK OF ARKANSAS.—These notes were of denominations of $5 and upwards, irredeemable in specie, bore interest at the rate of 10 per cent., when not paid at maturity, and were legal tender for all debts public and private. A large quantity of these notes is in existence, a relic of "Flush Times" and unsound banking.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Worthen's Early Banking in Arkansas.

REPUDIATED BONDS, INCLUDING THE FAMOUS HOLFORD BONDS.—Under the provisions of the Fishback amendment, which was adopted at the general election of 1884, $9,725,846.05 worth of bonds were practically repudiated. The following bonds are included in this estimate:

Holford Bonds, funded, numbered 491 to 1860, inclusive of both numbers, amounting in principal and interest to	$1,370,000.00
Memphis & Little Rock Railroad Aid	1,200,000.00
Mississippi, Ouachita & Red River Railroad Aid	600,000.00
Little Rock, Pine Bluff & New Orleans Railroad	1,200,000.00
Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Aid	1,000,000.00
Arkansas Central Railroad Aid	1,350,000.00
Levee Bonds	3,005,846.05
Total	$9,725,846.05

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Hempstead's History of Arkansas, pp. 274—286; Worthen's Early Banking in Arkansas; house and senate journals, 1841-1883; Kirby's Digest, p. 108; Acts of Arkansas; reports of supreme court of Arkansas and the United States; newspaper files.

POSTAGE STAMPS.—The first postage stamps used in Arkansas were issued under the administration of President Fillmore and were of the denomination of ten cents. They were light red in color and bore a medallion of the head and bust of Washington.

Letters frequently passed through the office having the expressive, if not elegant, announcement written across the envelope, "Postage paid if the d—d thing sticks."

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, p. 300. Files of the *Arkansas Gazette.*

FIRE AND LIFE INSURANCE IN ARKANSAS.

Before the Civil War, there was but one fire insurance company doing business in Arkansas, the Aetna of Hartford, Conn. It had an agency at Little Rock and one at Van Buren. The method adopted to secure insurance upon stocks of goods was for the commission man, or merchant, in New Orleans, where most of the heavier goods, such as groceries, etc., were purchased, to have insurance written on the merchandise, and he, the broker or commission merchant, placed the policy in his safe and in the event of fire the losses were paid to him as his interest appeared and the balance went to the merchant. This insurance was mostly written in New Orleans companies. There were ten or twelve local insurance companies before the Civil War in the city of New Orleans. Merchants purchasing dry goods were obliged to go by boat up the Mississippi and the Ohio to Pittsburg, and across country to New York, and some insurance was placed on these goods by New York merchants.

There was no local insurance bureau or department in Arkansas prior to 1873. In that year a bureau was established and the companies were taxed to maintain it. The legislature of 1874 repealed the act of 1873 and passed practically the present law, which was largely copied from the law in force in Pennsylvania. The first general fire insurance agency in Arkansas was that of Gress & Leigh. It began January 1, 1879, and the first company they represented was the St. Paul Fire & Marine of St. Paul. One year later the general agency of Adams & Boyle was established, and the first company for which they became general agents was the New Orleans Insurance Association. About 1885, T. C. Powell became general agent for the Southern, of New Orleans. After his death he was succeeded by G. L. Meyers.

Since the anti-trust law was passed, all of the old-line companies were driven out of the State, going out in March, 1905. Since these companies have left the State, there have been numerous local companies formed. Among these is the Mercantile Fire Insurance Company and the Planters Mutual Fire Insurance Company. The local stock fire insurance companies that have been organized since the passage of the anti-trust law, are as follows:

Adams & Boyle	Little Rock,	Ark.
Citizens of Arkansas	Clarksville	"
Continental of Arkansas	Little Rock,	"
Home Fire Insurance Co.	Fordyce,	"
Interstate	Texarkana,	"
National of Arkansas	Little Rock,	"
Peoples	Little Rock,	"
Standard	Fordyce,	"
Travelers	Pine Bluff	"
Merchants	Little Rock,	"

The Mutual Fire Insurance Companies that have been organized are:

American	Little Rock,	Ark.
Arkansas	Little Rock,	"
Capital	Little Rock,	"
Dixie	Helena,	"
Home	Little Rock,	"
Ozark	Ft. Smith,	"
Queen of Arkansas	Little Rock,	"

No life insurance companies did business in Arkansas before the Civil War except the New York Life. The Mutual Life came to Arkansas in 1873. They remained less than a year, and then came back in 1878 and have remained ever since. The Equitable came into the State about the same time. These three companies carry most of the insurance carried by the people of this State. On December 31, 1905, the Mutual Life had in force $18,974,273.00; the New York Life had in force $11,816,261.00; and the Equitable had in force $10,330,242.00; or a total of over $41,000,000.00 upon the lives of the people of this State, nearly twice as much as was carried by all the other life companies doing business in the State. Immediately after the Civil War the Carolina Life and Southern Life of Memphis came into Arkansas and did a large business. The ex-president of the Confederacy was the president of the Carolina Life. These companies, after running with a great deal of success for a few years, failed. There were two St. Louis companies that also came into the State

immediately after the Civil War, and did a large business and they, too, failed.

The data for this article on insurance was furnished by Hon. H. L. Remmel, of Little Rock.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Biennial reports of the state auditor, 1874-1906; year books, published by the Spectator Company, New York; records of the several insurance companies doing business in Arkansas; records of secretary of state's office, containing charters of insurance companies; records of the auditor's office containing reports of the insurance companies doing business in Arkansas.

LEVEES.

Every few years, in the spring, the eastern portion of Arkansas is subject to overflows by the Mississippi river, and for over half a century the construction of levees has been a matter of vital interest to our people. Elias N. Conway was the first governor of Arkansas to emphasize the importance of levees in his annual messages, and so substantial was the encouragement he gave to this and other industrial enterprises that he has been called Arkansas' "Improvement Governor."

The report of the swamp land commissioners in 1854 stated that they had "caused to be leveed and secured from overflow almost the entire portion of the State fronting on the Mississippi, and a large portion of the Arkansas River, and considerable portions elsewhere in the State." During the eight years of Governor Conway's administration from 1852 to 1860 over 10,000,000 cubic yards of levee work were done, for which certificates of payment amounting to more than $2,500,000 were issued. During subsequent administrations the same enlightened policy in dealing with overflowed districts has been pursued. The law providing for the formation of levee districts was passed in practically its present form March 20, 1879.

It provides that the county court of the several counties in the State, containing lands subject to overflow, may divide the territory of their respective counties subject to overflow, into one or more districts having reference to the locality of the land and the character of the river front, including in each district as nearly as possible all lands subject to overflow from the same crevasses or direction, and which can be protected by the same system of levees. There are usually three levee directors and three assessors in each district, elected by the property owners of the district on the first Monday of May of each year, except

in the case of the St. Francis Levee Board, where the directors are appointed by the governor, three from each county in the district.

The assessors are directed to assess land in the districts with reference to the value of the land without any work and its value as benefited by the work. At called meetings, of which due notice must be given, the estimates of the engineers and the assessments of the assessors are submitted to the land owners present, and, if a majority either personally or by proxy approve, a tax is collected and work on the levees begins. The annual tax levied to keep the levees in repair and to meet the contingent expenses of the district can not exceed five mills on the dollar, and the county collector is directed to transfer all sums thus collected to the treasurer of the levee board.

The following are the principal levee districts of Arkansas, with the dates of their creation by the general assembly:

Chicot Levee District, created by Act of March 20, 1883, amended March 31, 1883.

A portion of Clay and Greene counties, created March 8, 1887, amended March 22, 1893.

Red Fork Levee District, Desha county, created April 2, 1891.

St. Francis Levee District, including Phillips, Lee, St. Francis, Crittenden, Mississippi, Cross and Poinsett counties, created February 15, 1893, amended March 21, 1893.

Laconia Levee District, comprising a part of Phillips and Desha counties, created March 31, 1883, amended April 14, 1893.

By act of March 29, 1893, in favor of the St. Francis Levee District, and by act of April 14, 1893,in favor of the Laconia, Red Fork, Desha, Chicot, Auburn and Linwood Levee Districts, all the lands of the State lying within the respective territory of each, except sixteenth-section lands, were relinquished to them. The right of the general assembly to create such districts is established in *Davis v. Gaines,* 48 Ark., p. 370, and *Carson v. St. Francis Levee District,* MSS. opinion, July 21, 1894.

Tucker Lake Levee District, comprising a part of Jefferson county, created April 18, 1905.

District No. 1 of Faulkner county, created February 6, 1905.

Plum Bayou Levee District, comprising Pulaski, Lonoke and Jefferson counties, created February 13, 1905.

French Town Levee District, comprising a part of Jefferson county, created March 8, 1905.

Red River Levee District No. 1, in Lafayette county, created March 16, 1905.

Linwood and Auburn Levee District, in Lincoln county, from the Jefferson county line to the Desha county line, created March 23, 1905.

Long Prairie Levee District, in Lafayette county, created March 23, 1905.

Levee and drainage district, in Clay and Greene counties, created April 18, 1905.

On May 6, 1905 the St. Francis Levee District was authorized to issue $200,000 30-40 bonds; by an earlier act passed February 24, 1903, all lands donated to this district were exempted from taxes for a period of ten years.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Acts of Arkansas, 1851-1905; house and senate journals, 1851-1905; acts of Congress relating to swamp and overflowed lands; records of levee boards in possession of their respective secretaries; records and reports of commissioner of internal improvement from 1870—1873, on file in state library; records of general land office pertaining to swamp lands granted for levee purposes; messages of governors; Hempstead's History of Arkansas, pp. 328-335; Minutes of the Arkansas Levee Association, 1906, and annual reports of the officers of St. Francis Levee Board of Arkansas, 1906, in possession of H. N. Pharr, Memphis. Hon. O. N. Killough, of Wynne, Arkansas, and Harry N. Pharr, chief engineer of the St. Francis Board, Memphis, are recognized authorities on the history of the St. Francis Levee District, the largest in the State.

AGRICULTURAL AND HORTICULTURAL ORGANIZATIONS.

ARKANSAS BUREAU OF MINES, MANUFACTURES AND AGRICULTURE, organized as a separate department of the executive branch of government at the session of the general assembly in 1899. This action of the general assembly was in response to a demand from all parts of the State, which, growing in volume for some time, culminated in the meeting in Little Rock of numerous prominent men, and the organization of the Arkansas state bureau of immigration, January 31, 1888. A demand from almost every county prompted ex-Governor Simon P. Hughes to issue a call for a state meeting. Hon. Logan H. Roots was elected president of the convention. He voiced the purposes of the meeting when he said, "We want to educate others on the wealth-making properties of our State." A permanent state organization was effected, one delegate from each county to constitute a state board of immigration, and the following permanent officers were chosen: Logan H. Roots, of Little Rock, president; Dandridge McRae, of Searcy, vice-president; H. L. Remmel, of Newport, secretary; George R. Brown, of Little Rock, treasurer; J. H. Clendening, of Fort Smith, A. M. Crow, of Arkadelphia, W. P. Fletcher, of Lonoke, additional members of the executive committee. The executive committee issued a strong address and published it extensively, giving some of the inducements the State had to offer immigrants. The general assembly could not fail to properly recognize such a movement of the people, and so provided for the long needed bureau.

Governor Eagle appointed M. F. Locke the first commissioner January 1, 1889, and on September 1, 1890, he was elected to this position. His successors in this important position have been John D. Adams, George M. Chapline, W. G. Vincenheller, Frank Hill, H. T. Bradford and Guy B. Tucker. Eight biennial reports have been issued by the commissioners of this bureau and they have been of inestimable value in promoting the material interests of Arkansas.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Biennial reports of secretary of state, 1903-04, p. 99; Goodspeed's Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, p. 59; biennial reports of the commissioner of mines, manufactures and agriculture.

ARKANSAS AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION, organized in 1885. The plan of this association was rather pretentious, the entire State being divided into sub-districts, with minor organizations, at least one in each congressional district, with the principle of local control in each. Among the early officers of this association were Zeb Ward, of Little Rock, president; M. W. Manville, secretary; D. W. Bizzell, treasurer. Since 1890 there are no records of the meeting of this association.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Minutes of association in possession of M. H. Manville; Goodspeed's Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, p. 59.

ARKANSAS STATE HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY, organized May 24, 1879, and incorporated January 31, 1889. Under its completed organization the first fair was held in Little Rock, Wednesday, May 15, 1889. The first officers were E. F. Babcock, president; M. W. Manville, secretary. This society has had a continuous and prosperous existence, meeting in February of each year at which time papers are read and addresses delivered on the horticultural interests of the State. The present officers are Walker Moore, of Van Buren, president, and John P. Logan of Siloam Springs, secretary.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Records in possession of Col. W. G. Vincenheller, director of the experiment station, University of Arkansas; Goodspeed's Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, pp. 59-60; proceedings of state horticultural society in possession of John P. Logan, Siloam Springs.

ARKANSAS STATE GRANGE, PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY, organized June 18, 1873. The object of this organization was "mutual instruction and protection, to lighten labor by diffusing a knowl-

edge of its aims and purposes, expand the mind by tracing the beautiful laws the Great Creator has established in the universe, and to enlarge our views of creative wisdom and power." The first annual session was held in Helena, June, 1873, and the principal officers elected were John T. Jones, Barton, master; S. P. Hughes, Clarendon, overseer; James M. Hanks, Helena, Grange had a continuous history for twenty years, finally merg- into the Farmer's Alliance movement which was a potent factor in Arkansas politics from 1888 to 1896.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Constitution of the Order of the Patrons of Husbandry and by-laws of the National Grange, and of the Arkansas State Grange, Grange Publishing Company, Little Rock, 1874; proceedings of the State Grange, 1873-1890. Documents in possession of J. P. H. Russ, El Paso, Ark.

BROTHERS OF FREEDOM, STATE WHEEL AND FARMERS ALLIANCE.—The Brothers of Freedom, organized about 1880, was an organization directed more against ring legislation and corrupt politics than toward the direct improvement of agricultural conditions. It was of rapid growth for two or three years until absorbed by the "Wheel," but during its existence it created "slates."

In 1882 W. W. Tedford, a school teacher in Prairie County, organized a debating society that grew rapidly, and in 1883 the several clubs met and organized a state body, calling it the "Agricultural Wheel." E. R. McPherson was elected president. A year later this organization had spread throughout Arkansas and had secured a stronghold in adjoining states. In 1885 the Brothers of Freedom consolidated with the Wheel, making an organization of about 40,000 members, with Isaac McCracken as president. By 1886 the little debating society organized four years previously had organizations in eight states, and a National Wheel was organized, with Isaac McCracken, of Arkansas, as president. The membership in Arkansas at that time was about 50,000.

But while the events recorded above were transpiring a new farmers' organization was gaining a foothold in Arkansas. In 1880 farmers in Texas organized a Farmers' Alliance that in 1886 had an affiliation of nearly 3,000 local organizations, and

in this year they formed a State Alliance in Arkansas. In Louisiana the farmers were organizing with the same objects in view under the name of the Farmers' Union. To secure the advantages of an organization to cover the cotton belt the Alliance of Texas and the Union of Louisiana met in joint session at Waco in 1887 and organized the National Farmers' Alliance and Co-operative Union of America. Organizers were sent to several states, and in Arkansas several Alliances were organized and arrangements were made to organize a State Alliance. As is natural when dual organizations attempt to operate in the same territory, friction arose between the Alliance and the Wheel. Negotiations were opened between the officers of the respective national unions looking to consolidation and, pending the result, the Alliances already organized in Arkansas were left in charge of the State Wheel, a course of which they did not as a rule approve, and many disbanded; but the greater number united in an independent order and secured a charter from the State of Arkansas in the name of the Farmers' Co-operative Alliance of Arkansas, with headquarters at Greenwood, Sebastian County. This organization rapidly organized the western half of the State and had a large following in the Territory. There were a few counties in southwest Arkansas that were not organized by the Wheel or the State Alliance, and W. S. Grant, of Sevier County, applied to the National Farmers' Alliance and co-operative Union for permission to organize them in that union, and it having been demonstrated that they would not unite with the Wheel, permission was given with the result that a short time after a State Alliance was formed under the jurisdiction of the National Alliance. Thus, Arkansas had at this time two State Alliances and a State Wheel. W. S. Grant, of Sevier County, was elected president and E. C. Humphreys and E. R. Arnold, both of Clark County, secretary and treasurer respectively.

Confusion resulted from these conditions, and L. H. Moore, a district organizer for the Farmers' Alliance and Co-operative Union, attempted to bring the two alliances together. A meeting was called at Greenwood in 1889 at which the two bodies were consolidated under the charter of the Farmers' Alliance and Co-operative Union. Paul T. Davidson, of Clark County, was

elected president; B. W. Heartsill, of Sebastian County, secretary; W. F. Dowell, of Washington County, treasurer; L. H. Moore, of Franklin County, state organizer; J. E. Brian, of Washington County, state lecturer.

The Farmers' Alliance and the Wheel worked in separate organization until 1890, during which year their national bodies were consolidated under the name of the Farmers' Alliance and Industrial Union of America.

With internal dissensions eliminated, it seemed as if a prosperous period of organization would be the future of the consolidated unions, but, as the sequel proved, a new trouble was in store for it. The Alliance was non-partisan, and as its constitution debarred it from entering politics, many of its members were attracted by the principles of the Populist party which entered the political arena about this time. The Alliance went out of existence and was absorbed by the People's party about 1890.

Politics has been the weakness of the farmers' organizations in Arkansas. In 1886 the State Wheel nominated Charles E. Cuningham as its candidate for governor, who receieved 19,169 votes in a total of 163,889 cast. In the campaign of 1888 the State Wheel supported the candidate of the Union Labor Party for governor, Dr. Charles M. Norwood, of Nevada County, who received 84,223 votes as against 99,229 received by James P. Eagle, his successful Democratic competitor. In 1892 the members of the Farmers' Alliance supported J. P. Carnahan, of Washington County, for governor, who received 31,117 votes out of the total of 156,186 cast, and in 1894 they supported D. E. Barker, who received 24,541 out of the total vote cast of 126,986. Their power of organization and political strength decreased in direct ratio.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Mr. L. H. Moore, secretary of the Arkansas State Federation of Labor; Proceedings of the Farmers Organizations in possession of L. H. Moore, of Little Rock, Ben L. Griffin, of Conway; J. P. H. Russ, El Paso; D. E. Barker, of Drew County; Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, p. 60; Shinn's School History of Arkansas.

THE FARMERS' EDUCATIONAL AND CO-OPERATIVE UNION OF AMERICA. The Farmers' Educational and Co-operative Union of America was founded in Rains County, Texas, in 1902, by Newt Gresham and nine others.

The organization had its advent in Arkansas the latter part of September, 1903. On the 30th day of that month, Spring Hill Local Union No. 1, Hempstead County, was chartered. From that time, the organization traveled like wild fire throughout the southern counties of the State. All the year of 1904, the organizers were busy at work, and on the 27th and 28th of April, 1905, a representation of 163 delegates from the various counties met in the city of Hot Springs, and there effected the organization of the Arkansas State Union, and elected officers: J. T. Batten, Tuckerman, president; C. M. Norwood, vice-president, Stamps; Ben L. Griffin, secretary-treasurer, Nashville. The orgaization now numbers 80,000 members in the State.

The financial condition of the organization is in excellent shape. The secretary's report on August 7, 1906, shows the receipts for the year of nearly $6,000 over expenditures. The initiation fee is one dollar per male member, and sixty cents per year dues. There are now in the State, 2,000 local unions and 67 county unions. The organization has had a set price on cotton the past three years, and has maintained same.

The organization is non-political.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Mr. Ben L. Griffin, of Conway, the state secretary of the Farmer's Co-operative Union; Proceedings of the Farmer's Co-operative Union in possession of Ben L. Griffin; newspaper files.

ORGANIZED LABOR IN ARKANSAS.—As Arkansas is principally an agricultural state, trades unions are mostly confined to the cities and larger towns, the exception being the United Mine Workers of America that is strongly organized in the coal mining districts and a few unions scattered in the lumber camps. The office of District 21, of the United Coal Miners, is located at Fort Smith, with S. F. Brackney, secretary-treasurer, in charge. This district embraces Arkansas, Indian Territory and Texas coal mines. The Typographical Union No. 92 of Little Rock was chartered in 1872 and the Journemen Tailors No. 36 of Little Rock in 1889. What unions followed these it is difficult to say, but in 1898 we have a record of the retail clerks, bookbinders, and two years later, in 1900, Carpenters' Union No. 690, all of Little Rock. From this time on organization of trades unions proceeded rapidly, and in the State we now have many local unions representing the following

industries: bakery and confectionery workers, barbers, blacksmiths, boilermakers, bookbinders, brewery workers, carpenters and joiners, car workers, cigarmakers, retail clerks, railroad clerks, telegraphers, coopers, electrical workers, steam engineers, stationary firemen, united garment workers, hod carriers, horseshoers, bartenders, waiters, wood, wire and metal lathers, machinists, maintenance of way employees, meat cutters, mine managers and assistants, mutual aid association, mine workers of America, molders, musicians, painters, decorators and paper hangers, plumbers, printing pressmen, railway employees of America, switchmen's union, women's union label league, tailors, teamsters, typographers, plasterers, stone cutters, bricklayers and federal labor unions. The last organization is composed of workmen whose industry has no national organization, or composed of workmen who have not members enough of their craft to form an independent local. To the above list must be added the various railroad brotherhoods whose work is well organized. In the cities there are central bodies composed of delegates from the different local unions, irrespective of industries they represent, and through these an exchange of ideas is had respecting the plans of each union, and a unity of action obtained in labor circles that enables all unions to assist any one or more unions at a time when the assistance rendered can be most effective. In March, 1904, a state federation was organized in Little Rock, with S. F. Brackney of the United Mine Workers as president, and L. H. Moore, of the retail clerks, as secretary-treasurer, with headquarters at Little Rock. The Arkansas State Federation of Labor is a branch of the national A. F. of L. which is composed of 119 international organizations with a membership approximating three million members. The object of the trade unions is not only to maintain for labor a fair wage and a reasonable day's work, but to assist it in all other ways possible. They have a system of insurance that provides death, sick and disability benefits. They have built hospitals and homes for the sick and aged, and schools for orphans and are determined enemies of child labor and sweat shops.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—This information was contributed by Mr. L. H. Moore, secretary of the Arkansas State Federation of Labor, Box 443, Little Rock. Cf. also, constitution of the Arkansas Federation of Labor, adopted December, 1905; proceedings of the first, second and

third conventions of the Arkansas State Federation of Labor, 1903, 1905, in possession of Mr. L. H. Moore, Little Rock, and the State Historical Society; list of international unions affiliated with the American Federation of Labor, proceedings of the United Mine Workers of America, Arkansas division, in possession of Mr. S. F. Brackney, Fort Smith.

RETAIL GROCERS' AND MERCHANTS' ASSOCIATION.

On the 29th day of August, 1899, the first meeting of the retail grocers was held at Little Rock, and an organization perfected under the name, Retail Grocers' Association, with a membership of twenty-nine.

In August 1904 the association was broadened by admitting retail merchants, and the name "Retail Grocers' and Merchants' Association" was adopted. For the past year the average membership has been one hundred and fifty, paying monthly dues averaging $250.00. An office is maintained in the central part of the city, employing a manager and assistant who give their entire time to the work.

The objects are to more closely unite the members of same; to co-operate for the common benefit of all; to abate trade abuses; to expose frauds and adulterations; to watch and influence legislation toward better protection of capital; to assist members in collecting delinquent accounts; to protect them against fraudulent customers; to encourage the observance of the Sabbath and all legal holidays.

The present officers of the association are C. J. Kramer, Little Rock, president; F. B. Gregg, secretary; L. A. Pollock, treasurer.

Fort Smith, Pine Bluff, Helena, Texarkana and other commercial centers in Arkansas have similar organizations.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Proceedings of association in possession of C. J. Kramer, Little Rock.

PART III.—AN ACCOUNT OF BOOKS, MANUSCRIPTS, DOCUMENTS AND PAPERS IN PRIVATE HANDS.

PAPERS AND DOCUMENTS OF EMINENT ARKANSANS.

By JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS.

In preparing this chapter the secretary conducted an extensive correspondence in his efforts to locate all extant private and public papers of distinguished Arkansans. Special efforts were made to locate all sources bearing on our distinguished dead, for the reason that time is rapidly destroying such material and is dooming many to comparative oblivion. It will be noticed in the sketches below that in many instances no papers have been found. In such cases there exist no sources bearing on their lives, except such secondary material as is found in Hempstead, Hallum, Pope, Shinn and others. At first thought it would seem improper to mention such names at all in this connection, but for the benefit of the future laborer in this field it has been deemed wise to record failures as well as successes. It may save energy in the future.

ROBERT CRITTENDEN.

(1797-1834).

Robert Crittenden was a native of Kentucky, served in the war of 1812, was secretary of Arkansas Territory from 1819 to 1829, was frequently acting governor. He distinguished himself as a lawyer and as a leader of the Whig party in Arkansas. No papers have come down to us from him.

The only sources throwing light on his career are the recollections of Albert Pike in Hallum's Biographical History, Hempstead's History, his official acts on record in secretary of state's office at Little Rock, his correspondence with department of state at Washington on record in that office, the files of the *Gazette* and the *Advocate* of his day.

BIENVILLE.

"The fate of the private papers of Bienville (1680-1768), as well as the official papers coming into his hands has never been ascertained. There are but 'two unofficial documents' left by him in existence, so far as is now known—a letter to his brother, and his will. These have been published in Messrs. Alex Jo-

doin and T. L. Vincent's *Historie de Longueuil et de la Familie de Longueuil* (1889); and also in Miss Grace King's *Sieur de Bienville* (1893). In the former work is given an account of the destruction of the accumulations of the Longueuil family papers in Montreal, in order to clear out a garret needed for the quartering of troops during the affair of the Trent.' Miss King had resort in preparing her work to official documents preserved in French's *Historical Collections,* in Margry's *Decouvertes,* etc. (6 vols.), and in the MSS. collected by Margry and M. Magne, which are in the keeping of the Louisiana Historical Society. She had such sources in France, as seemed pertinent, searched for new data, but with very little result. Bienville's last residence in Paris is unknown; and his body rests in an unknown grave in Montmarte cemetery."—(From *Report Alabama History Commission.*)

BENJAMIN JOHNSON.

(1784-1849.)

Judge Johnson came of a distinguished Kentucky family. When Arkansas was organized as a territory, President Monroe appointed Johnson one of the superior court judges. He filled this position by successive appointments throughout our territorial history, and when Arkansas became a state he was appointed United States district judge in Arkansas. This position he filled until his death. He played a conspicuous part in the early history of the State.

His official opinions are about his only writings left to posterity. His grandson, Colonel Benjamin S. Johnson of Little Rock, has in his possession a large collection of family papers handed down to him through his father. It is quite probable that among these are some papers of the Judge. The papers however have never been classified.

WILLIAM E. WOODRUFF, SR.

(1795-1885.)

Born in New York Mr. Woodruff received only an elementary education. He learned the printer's trade, came west and in 1819 established the *Arkansas Gazette* at Arkansas Post. As its able editor for many years he rendered the Territory and the State a notable service. He was state treasurer from 1836 to 1838.

His writings are mainly preserved in the files of the *Gazette*.. He was a systematic man, kept his papers well arranged, and jealously preserved all of them. They were doubtless from a historical point of view among the most valuable private collections of papers in the State. Unfortunately

they were destroyed during the war. When the Federals took possession of Little Rock, officers of the army occupied Mr. Woodruff's residence, and, not appreciating their value, allowed the papers to be scattered about the premises and destroyed. His son, William E. Woodruff, Jr., of Little Rock, has a few of his father's papers.

JOHN POPE.

(1770-1845.)

Pope was the third territorial governor of Arkansas, serving from 1829 to 1835. He was of a distinguished Virginia family and came to Arkansas by way of Kentucky. He played a conspicuous part in Kentucky politics, serving that state in the legislature, in the house of representatives and senate of the United States. He was an honest, faithful and able public servant. His most notable public service for Arkansas was the building of the state house. On leaving office he returned to Kentucky, where he died in 1845.

No private or public papers of Governor Pope have been located by either our commission or the Kentucky Historical Society. Not so much as a picture of him has been found. The *Congressional Globe* contains his speeches in the house and senate and his official acts should be on record in the secretary of state's office at Little Rock. His correspondence as territorial governor with the Federal government is doubtless preserved in the secretary of state's office at Washington. Collin's History of Kentucky gives a sketch of his career. Pope's Early Days in Arkansas and Hallum's Biographical History also give sketches.

AMBROSE HUNDLEY SEVIER, SR.

(1801-1848.)

Mr. Sevier came of a noted Tennessee family, settled at Little Rock in 1821, and at once entered public life. He represented Pulaski County in the legislature from 1823 to 1827, the Territory in Congress from 1827 to 1836; he was then elected to the United States senate, which position he held until 1847, when he resigned to accept an appointment as one of the representatives of the United States to negotiate peace with Mexico.

The *Congressional Globe* contains Mr. Sevier's speeches in that body; the newspapers of the day throw light upon his career. Beyond this nothing can be found regarding him except in secondary sources, such as Hallum, Pope and Hempstead.

DAVID WALKER.

(1806-1879.)

Judge Walker came to Arkansas from Kentucky in 1830 and settled at Fayetteville. His educational advantages were poor, but close private study largely made up for this deficiency.

He chose law as his profession. He also had a remarkable career in politics. Though he belonged to the minority party in Arkansas, the Whig, he represented Washington County in the legislature, in the constitutional convention of 1836, and in the secession convention of 1861, of which body he was chosen president; he was moreover three times a member of the supreme court—1848-55, 1866-68 and 1874-78. In the first and last cases he resigned and in the second he was legislated out of office by the reconstruction government.

Notwithstanding Judge Walker wrote and spoke much on public questions, but little has come down to us. His address at Philadelphia at the centennial of 1876 and his opinions in the supreme court reports are about all of the productions that exist. His daughter at Fayetteville, Mrs. J. D. Walker, has the sketch of his career written at his death by Chief Justice Elbert H. English. Among the Trimble Papers, in the possession of the Arkansas Historical Association, is an unsigned manuscript sketch of his career, 16 pp.

JAMES W. MOORE.

(1797-1873.)

Rev. Moore was a distinguished missionary, teacher and preacher in the early days of Arkansas. He came from Pennsylvania and settled at Little Rock in 1828. He preached the first Presbyterian sermon in the town. Soon after his arrival he organized at Little Rock the first Presbyterian church in Arkansas. He was a scholar, an able minister and wielded a strong influence at the capital of the rising commonwealth He divided his time between teaching and preaching. After twelve years as pastor of the church at Little Rock, he established and maintained for years a classical academy at Sylvania about thirty miles east of Litle Rock.

Rev. Moore kept a diary, which is in the possession of his son, Henry Moore, Texarkana. There is also a sketch of his career in the History of Presbyterianism in Arkansas. The minutes of the First Presbyterian Church at Little Rock and of the Arkansas Presbytery record his public church relations and acts.

JAMES SEVIER CONWAY.

(1798-1855.)

Governor Conway came of an old English family. His ancestors first settled in Virginia, later came to Tennessee and some to Missouri. Mr. Conway moved to Arkansas in 1820. For many years he engaged in surveying the new territory, part of the time serving as surveyor general. He was the first

governor of the State. After retiring from office he spent the remainder of his life on his plantation on Red River.

In addition to sketches found in Hempstead and Hallum, the student will find in the archives of the secretary of state's office records of his official acts and in the office of the state land commissioner all the plats and field notes of his surveys of the southern and western boundaries of the State, as well as of his general surveys throughout the State. No private papers of his are extant.

ELIAS NELSON CONWAY.

(1812-1892.)

Mr. Conway came to Arkansas in 1833. He served as auditor of state from 1835 to 1849 and was governor from 1852 to 1860. He was a friend of internal improvements and also encouraged the building of railroads.

No papers of Governor Conway have come down to us. The record of his official acts seems to be all there is in the way of original sources, except the newspaper files of his day.

ARCHIBALD YELL.

(1797-1847.)

This noted man was born in North Carolina, moved to Tennessee, and in 1832 came to Arkansas. He was a popular hero and was among the ablest campaigners that Arkansas has had. He was twice elected to congress and served as governor one term. When the Mexican war broke out he resigned his seat in Congress, organized and commanded as colonel a company in that war. He was killed at the battle of Buena Vista.

Governor Yell made many speeches, but none of them have been preserved except those delivered in Congress; these of course will be found in the *Congressional Globe* for the period of his service. His official acts as governor should be on file in the secretary of state's office.

ANDREW HUNTER.

(1813-1902.)

Doctor Hunter was a distinguished Methodist preacher. Born in Ireland, he emigrated to Pennsylvania when only two years of age, and in 1836 he entered upon his career as a preacher in Arkansas. He served the church in various capacities—pastor, presiding elder and member of general conferences. He was an able public speaker and was a commanding figure in church and state for over half a century. After the war he was elected to the state senate, of which body he was chosen president, and in 1867 he was sent to the United States senate, but was not allowed to take his seat.

Doctor Hunter left but few letters and seldom wrote for publication, his newspaper correspondence being confined to the *Arkansas Methodist* and an occasional leter to the *Arkansas Gazette* and the *Arkansas Democrat.* His correspondence with these papers is preserved in their files. Mrs. Myra McAlmont Vaughan of Little Rock has a scrap book made up of Doctor Hunter's writings and of sketches of his career. Many of his official acts and public church relations are to be found in the records of the Arkansas, Little Rock and general conferences.

Among the papers of the late Reverend J. M. Hawley is perhaps the best single collection of papers concerning Dr. Hunter. Mr. Hawley, at the time of his death, was engaged in writing the life of the Doctor. These papers are in the hands of his wife at Batesville. She writes that the papers include first drafts of chapters of his early life, education, and his missionary labors among the Indians; three manuscripts by Doctor Hunter himself, one treating on the growth of Methodism in Arkansas from 1817 to 1841, and another giving his reminiscences of the general conference of 1844; newspaper clippings, letters written by ministerial associates of Doctor Hunter, giving reminiscences concerning him.

His daughter at Little Rock, Mrs. W. P. Field, has a book of notes or skeletons of many of his sermons. Jewell's History of Methodism in Arkansas throws much light on his career.

CHESTER ASHLEY.

(1791-1848.)

Mr. Ashley was a scholarly and a talented man, who came to Little Rock in 1820. He was a native of Massachusetts. He received a good literary and legal education. For almost thirty years he ranked among the ablest lawyers in Arkansas. Though taking an active part in party management he refused all political honors until 1844, when he was sent to the United States senate. Here he died four years later.

Time has been hard on the memory of Senator Ashley, for none of his private or public papers are to be found. As he was an attorney and not a judge, the court reports therefore do not preserve his opinions. However, the reports of the supreme court for the period of his practice show the many cases represented by him and contain a synopsis of many of his briefs. The *Congressional Globe* has his speeches delivered in the United States senate and the memorial address at his death by Solon Borland, his colleague. As he was a descendant of John Eliot, "The apostle to the Indians," the records of that family might help the investigator.

ROBERT WARD JOHNSON.

(1814-1879.)

Senator Johnson was the son of Judge Benjamin Johnson. He received a good literary and legal education. For years he practised law at Little Rock and later at Washington, D. C. In addition to serving as prosecuting attorney of Pulaski County for four years, he filled the following public positions: Attorney general from 1843 to 1844; member of house of representatives of Congress from 1846 to 1852; United States senator from

1855 to 1861; member of the senate of the Confederacy for the period of the war.

His speeches in Congress are preserved in the *Globe* and newspapers of the day give liberal extracts from his campaign addresses. In addition to this his son, Benjamin S. Johnson of Little Rock, writes: "In the attic of my house are several boxes of very valuable papers, letters and documents belonging to the estate of my father; they are in charge of my mother." These papers however have never been classified and catalogued. Their value can not yet be estimated.

REVEREND CEPHAS WASHBURN.

(1792-1860.)

Mr. Washburn was a scholar, missionary, preacher and educator. He was born in Vermont and received a literary and theological education. In 1820 he, acting as the agent of the American Board, planted a mission among the Cherokee Indians at Old Dwight, near where Russellville now stands. Here he preached and with others taught the Cherokees until their removal to the Territory in 1828, when he went with them and continued the mission at New Dwight. After years of labor among them he returned to Arkansas and for many years was an active preacher in the Presbyterian church.

The "History of Presbyterianism in Arkansas" contains a sketch of his career. "Reminiscences of the Indians" is a book written by Washburn himself, giving a history of the mission, the customs and religion of the Cherokees, and sketches of their chiefs and high priests. It also contains a lengthy sketch of Mr. Washburn by Rev. James W. Moore. The book is rare, one copy being in the possession of C. W. Dodd, Russellville, and another in the library of Mrs. Myra McAlmont Vaughan of Little Rock.

All the correspondence between Mr. Washburn and the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions is preserved in bound volumes by the board in their office at 14 Beacon street, Boston, Massachusetts. The board has also preserved in their office all the records of their proceedings. They have moreover a full set of their annual reports, and a full file of the *Missionary Herald*, a journal published monthly since the beginning of the board. The annual reports and *Missionary Herald* contain all matter about the operations of the board that might interest the public. Reverend Washburn kept a diary and liberal extracts from it are to be found in the files of the *Missionary Herald*, especially in the issues for 1882. D. Porter West's History of Pope County contains reprints of a part of these extracts from the diary.

AUGUSTUS H. GARLAND.

(1832-1899.)

This distinguished man was born in Tennessee and with his parents came to Arkansas in 1833. After receiving a liberal education he began the practice of law at Washington, Arkansas. He later moved to Little Rock and rose rapidly in his

chosen profession. He ranked among the able lawyers of the nation. Though a Whig member of the secession convention he finally voted for the ordinance of secession and was chosen to represent Arkansas in the Confederate Congress. In 1874 he was chosen governor, in 1877 United States senator, and in 1884 was appointed attorney general by President Cleveland. In later years he practiced law at Washington, D. C.

All of his public and private papers are gone. The *Congressional Record* preserves his speeches in the senate, the records of the attorney general's office preserve his official acts and opinions, and the supreme court reports of both Arkansas and of the United States are full of his cases and contain his briefs. These, together with what the files of the newspapers of his day preserved of his political speeches, are the only sources that we have for a history of this gifted son. Senator Garland gathered during his lifetime a large library of some 3,000 well chosen volumes exclusive of his law library, in which he took great pride. After his death it was put on the market and the books were widely scattered, some going to the libraries of Hendrix and Ouachita colleges, but the larger part and especially his rare books and those containing autographs of celebrities went to New York.

THOMAS C. HINDMAN.

(1828-1868.)

General Hindman was born near Knoxville, Tennessee, but later moved to Mississippi. He was a lieutenant in the Mexican War. He chose law as his profession and in 1854 located at Helena. He soon entered politics, was a bold party leader and a popular orator. His rise was rapid, being elected to Congress in 1858 and again in 1860. At the opening of the war he went out as a colonel of the second Arkansas infantry and rose to the rank of major general. He distinguished himself at Corinth, Prairie Grove and for a time was in command of all the forces in the Trans-Mississippi Division in Arkansas. In 1868 he was assassinated while engaged in a hot political campaign. General Hindman wrote some and spoke much on political and party questions, but little has been preserved. His speeches in Congress are in the *Globe,* while the newspapers of his day contain liberal extracts from his campaign speeches.

Fortunately some of the papers of General Hindman have been preserved, as may be seen from the following letter to the secretary from General Marcus Wright of Washington, D. C.: "Replying to your letter of the 24th ult. (Feb., 1906), sometime in 1863, as agent of the war department for the collection of Confederate records, I received from Captain Biscoe Hindman the official papers of his father, 1861-1864, containing reports, returns, and correspondence which are now on file in the office of the military secretary. Such of them as we deemed important have been published in the 'Official Records of the Union and Confederate

Armies.'" An effort was made to get possession of these papers for the Arkansas Historical Association, but the war department is not allowed to part with them.

The "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies" contains his important reports, letters and dispatches. The life of Albert Sidney Johnston by his son, William Preston Johnston, gives important references to Hindman's military career down to and including the battle of Shiloh. "Three Decades of Federal Legislation" by S. S. Cox contains references to General Hindman's career in Congress. Report of the battle of Chickamauga is found in the Southern Historical Society papers, 13: 1885. Other secondary sources are: "Biographical Sketches of Hindman and Cleburne," by Doctor C. E. Nash; Vol. 10 of Confederate Military History, which volume is largely devoted to a history of Arkansas in the war by John M. Harrell.

His son, Biscoe Hindman, of Louisville, Kentucky, says in a letter to the secretary: "You will also find in the report of General Braxton Bragg of the battle of Chickamauga an official report as to the creditable part borne by my father in that great battle. My father also commanded the Trans-Mississippi Department during the war with headquarters at Little Rock, and during that time was active in developing such resources of the State, saltpeter interests, etc.) as would aid the arms of the Confederacy." For an index to the literature on General Hindman in the war department at Washington, see subject catalogue No. 7, giving index to the military literature in the war department library relating to the battles of Chattanooga, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge and retreat of Bragg.

PATRICK RONAYNE CLEBURNE.

(1828-1864.)

General Cleburne, a native of Ireland, came to America in 1849, and in 1850 located at Helena as a clerk in a drug store. Later he practiced law. When the war broke out he enlisted in the Confederate army. He went out as a private in a company called the "Yell Rifles." He rose rapidly to the rank of major general. He served in Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia, his most distinguished service being at Ringgold Gap and at Chickamauga. He was killed at the battle of Franklin. Mr. Cleburne was Arkansas' ablest general and indeed was one of the great military leaders of the war.

An exhaustive search has discovered comparatively little material bearing on the career of our most distinguished soldier, the "Stonewall Jackson of the West." The "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies" contains his more important official documents, reports and military correspondence. Doctor Nash, a warm personal friend, tells the story of his life in his "Biographical Sketches of Cleburne and Hindman." About one-half of the tenth volume of the "Confederate Military History" is devoted to Arkansas and contains much concerning General Cleburne. The life of General Albert Sidney Johnston by his son, William Preston Johnston, contains references to the military career of Cleburne. Subject catalogue No. 7, issued by the war department, gives an index to the military literature in the war department library relating to the battles of Chattanooga, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, etc. The following from this catalogue gives the literature in the library on Cle-

burne: "Cleburne, Gen. P. R., C. S. Army. Dedication of monument at Helena, Ark., and address on life of. G. W. Gordon. So. Hist. Pap., 18:1890: 260-262. Chickamauga battle, 263. Cleburne (W. F. Douglass) Land We Love, 2:460. Cleburne (G. W. Gordon) So. Hist. Soc. Pap., 18:260. Missionary Ridge—Borck, I. A. Cleburne, and his division at. So. Hist. Soc., Pap. 8:464. Bragg, Gen. Braxton, C. S. A. Report, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. So. Hist. Soc., Pap., 11:1883: 206-210.

General Cleburne has a brother, William Cleburne, and a sister, Miss Isabella Cleburne, who live at Newport, Kentucky; another sister who lives at Omaha; a niece, Miss Isabella S. Cleburne, who lives at Newport, Kentucky. They have a few papers bearing on the career of the General, but none not found elsewhere.

In the Tennessee Historical Society is the cap worn by Cleburne at the battle of Franklin.

Captain Robert D. Smith of Columbia, Tennessee, a member of General Cleburne's staff, is engaged in writing a biography of the General. The work is nearing completion. It has chapters on his ancestors, youth and early manhood in Ireland, civil life in America, Cleburne as a Mason, personal reminiscences, and several chapters on his military career.

EDWARD PAYSON WASHBURN.

(1831—1860.)

Mr. Washburn, the artist of "Arkansas Traveler" fame, was born November 17, 1831, at New Dwight in the Cherokee Nation. After 1840 his father, the Rev. Cephas Washburn, made Arkansas his home. In 1851 he began painting at Fort Smith, where later he set up a studio. After discovering his talent he spent some eighteen months in New York City, studying under Elliot and at the Academy of Design. He was a classical scholar. In 1858 he moved to Norristown, a few miles from Old Dwight, in Polk County. Here in 1858 he conceived the idea and painted the "Arkansas Traveler," the original of which is now to be found in the home of C. W. Dodd, who married a granddaughter of Rev. Cephas Washburn. Other paintings of the artist can be found in homes at Russellville and Fort Smith. Mr. Washburn left nothing except his paintings.

The *Record*, published at Russellville, in its issues of May 30, 1906, contains a sketch of the artist's career written in 1893 by Hon. John R. Homer Scott. Another sketch of the artist by a relative, Mrs. Mabel Washburn Anderson, of Pryor Creek, Indian Territory, appeared in the *Vinita Chieftain*.

THOMAS J. CHURCHILL.

(1824—1905.)

Governor Churchill went into the army a colonel and came back a major general. He was in command at Arkansas Post when that place was captured in 1863. He was also a veteran of the Mexican War. General Churchill served as state treasurer from 1874 to 1881 and as governor from 1881 to 1893. He died at his home in Little Rock in 1905.

General Churchill did not write much for the press and was not careful in preserving private papers. The few papers of his still in existence are in the hands of his wife at Little Rock; and the records of his official acts are preserved in the archives of the secretary of state's office. His reports, orders and military records are published in the "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies." Secondary sources for his civil and military career are Hempstead's "History of Arkansas" and volume ten of "Confederate Military History." issued by the Confederate Publishing Company of Atlanta.

WILLIAM SAVIN FULTON.

(1795-1844.)

Governor Fulton was a native of Maryland. There he received a classical education. The family later moved to Tennessee where young Fulton entered the profession of law and where he won the lasting friendship of General Jackson. He was a volunteer in the war of 1812 and fought under Jackson. In 1829 his old friend, President Jackson, appointed him secretary of Arkansas, which position he held until 1835, when he was made governor From 1836 to 1844 he was United States senator.

Senator Fulton jealously preserved all his papers and correspondence. He moreover kept a diary. From his diary and correspondence Hallum, in his Biographical History, quotes liberally, notably letters between General Jackson and Fulton. This diary and a large volume of correspondence between Senator Fulton and the public men of his day were preserved by his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth R. Wright, until her death some ten years ago. They are now with Mr. Moorhead Wright, Little Rock.

His speeches in the senate are preserved in the *Congressional Globe;* his official acts as secretary and governor are preserved in the archives of the secretary of state's office.

GRANDISON D. ROYSTON.

(1809-1889.)

General Royston came from Tennessee to Arkansas in 1832. A lawyer by profession, he nevertheless took an active part in politics. He was prosecuting attorney, a member of the constitutional conventions of 1836 and 1874, served the State as a member of both house and senate, was United States district attorney, and member of the Confederate Congress.

General Royston's library and papers are in possession of his son, Captain C. E. Royston, Washington, Hempstead County. Almost nothing from his pen has come down to us. While frequently engaged in the public service, he occupied positions which did not preserve public utterances. The journals of the constitutional conventions and of the general assembly record briefly the part he played in these bodies. The supreme court reports contains synopses of his briefs.

JOHN R. EAKIN.

(1822—1885.)

Judge Eakin received a literary and legal education and practised his profession in his native state, Tennessee, until 1857, when he moved to Washington, Arkansas. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1874, chancellor from 1874 to 1878, associate justice of the supreme court from 1878 to 1885. Mr. Eakin was a ripe scholar and a ready writer.

His library and papers are in the possession of his son, Judge W. S. Eakin, at Washington, Arkansas. Doubtless the judge's most permanent contribution to our history is to be found in the files of the *Washington Tetegraph,* which he published continuously throughout the war and for a time during reconstruction days, a file of which he deposited in the office of secretary of state. It is now in the state library. His judicial opinions and abstracts of his briefs are to be found in the supreme court reports.

JESSE TURNER.

(1805—94.)

Judge Turner came from North Carolina to Arkansas in 1831. He made Van Buren his home. The judge was one of Arkansas' greatest legal lights. He filled many public positions; he was a member of both senate and house, and United States district attorney for the western district, was a member of the secession convention, and was associate justice of the supreme court.

Judge Turner did not write much; hence, but little from his pen is preserved. His speech on Crawford County written in centennial year is preserved. His judicial opinions and abstracts of his briefs are to be found in the supreme court reports. He collected a well-chosen library, exclusive of his law books, of some fifteen hundred volumes. It is rich in biographies and in the writings of our revolutionary and middle-period fathers. His law library of some fifteen hundred volumes, contains a folio edition (printed in the latter part of the eighteenth century) of the English State Trials and Hempstead's United States District Reports. The latter throws light on our territorial jurisprudence. Both libraries are intact and are in possession of the family at Van Buren.

Judge Turner also left a collection of letters written to him by men of eminence in the early days and they are in the possession of the family.

JAMES WOODSON BATES.

(1788—1846.)

Judge Bates, a native of Virginia, settled at Arkansas Post in 1820; he later resided at Batesville, which was named after him, and near Van Buren. He was Arkansas' first delegate to Congress, was a member of the superior court from 1825 to 1829,

represented Crawford County in the constitutional convention of 1836, and later was the register of the land office at Clarksville.

Mr. Bates was a student and a polished writer, sarcastic as Junius, reputed to have been the best essayist of his native state, Virginia. Unfortunately his papers have not been preserved. The files of the *Arkansas Gazette* and especially of the *Arkansas Advocate* contain his communications to these papers. The congressional library at Washington has the only complete file of either paper for that period.

WILLIAM K. SEBASTIAN.

(1812-1864.)

Senator Sebastian, a native of Tennessee, came to Arkansas in 1835. He was a lawyer by profession. He frequently filled public office, serving at different times as circuit judge, associate justice, state senator. He was United States senator from 1848 to 1861. When the war broke out, though a strong Union man, he would not take up arms against his adopted state.

His speeches in the United States senate are preserved in the *Congressional Globe.* All his library and valuable papers were destroyed by the Federals. Mr. J. M. Hanks of Helena furnishes this account of the incident. "The Federal officer in command here (Helena) had sent out a small force into the country on a raid or scouting expedition; they encountered a Confederate force. A fight ensued in which the Federals were worsted. They returned to Helena infuriated and that night, in their rage, burned Judge Sebastian's residence and its contents, allowing nothing to be taken out."

JOHN SELDON ROANE.

(1817-1867.)

Governor Roane, a native of Tennessee, was educated in Kentucky and in 1837 moved to Arkansas. He was governor from 1849 to 1852. As lieutenant colonel in Yell's regiment he served in the Mexican War. In the Civil War he went out as a brigadier general and rendered efficient service in organizing and in defending the Trans-Mississippi Department.

No papers of Governor Roane are preserved. His wife, writing from her home at Tulip, Arkansas, says that her "house and all my valuable and highly prized family relics were burned a few years ago." For his military career consult the "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies" and the tenth volume of "Confederate Military History."

SAM W. WILLIAMS.

(1828-1900.)

Colonel Williams was a native of South Carolina and came to Arkansas with his father in 1842. He chose the legal profession and, while his educational advantages were poor, by applica-

tion and character he succeeded in building up a large practice. At the beginning of the war he served on the military board of the state and later raised the seventeenth Arkansas infantry, of which he was lieutenant colonel for a time. He also served the State as attorney general and state senator.

Mr. Williams left a large collection of papers in the possession of his family at Little Rock. They have never been examined and classified, hence their value is not known. The records of the military board are preserved in the state library.

JOSEPH BROOKS.

Mr. Brooks came to Arkansas with the Federal army and at the close of the war settled at Helena. He was one of our greatest debaters and popular orators. He played a conspicuous part during the reconstruction days, being a prominent member of the carpet-bag constitutional convention of 1868. At first he worked harmoniously with Governor Clayton, but later became estranged and in the campaign of 1872 he was the candidate of the conservative wing of the Republican party for governor. The wrangle over the office that followed culminated in the Brooks-Baxter war.

Mr. Brooks wrote and spoke much. His daughter, Miss Ida Joe Brooks, of Little Rock, writes that all of her father's papers have been destroyed. The speeches in the carpet-bag convention are preserved in the published proceedings of that body; his press correspondence and liberal extracts from his addresses are to be found in the files of the newspapers of his day. William G. Whipple of Little Rock, has a collection of papers in two bound volumes, entitled "The Arkansas Case," which gives the history of the Brooks-Baxter war in the form of public papers. Aside from this Mr. Brooks had a history in Iowa and Missouri. For a time before the war he was editor of the *Central Christian Advocate* of St. Louis, and its files, if preserved, would contain some of his writings.

ELISHA BAXTER.

(1827-1899.)

Governor Baxter was born in North Carolina. He came to Arkansas in 1852 and settled at Batesville. While a Union man, he at first tried to be neutral in the war, but later raised and commanded a Federal force. He served a short time on the supreme bench in 1864, was later circuit judge, and in 1872 was elected governor. Out of the contest over the office arose the Brooks-Baxter affair, and growing out of this struggle and of the firm stand by Governor Baxter for the popular cause, the carpet-bag

rule in Arkansas was overthrown and the constitution of 1874 marked the change.

It seems the papers of Governor Baxter are not preserved, and, as he did not write much, we have but little material directly from him. In the secretary of state's office are the records of his official acts as governor; in the adjutant general's office are the records of his military orders in 1874; in the office of the war department at Washington are to be found the telegrams and correspondence between Arkansas and the Federal government during the thirty days struggle.

The Trimble papers in the possession of the Historical Association, and the papers in the possession of William G. Whipple, relate to the Brooks-Baxter affair.

JESSE NEWTON CYPERT.

(1823—)

Judge Cypert came from Tennessee to Arkansas and engaged in the practice of law at Searcy. He was a member of the constitutional conventions of 1861, 1868 and 1874. In the secession convention he was a member of the committees on judiciary and Federal relations, and after the ordinance of secession was adopted, he was a member of a committee of three, consisting of George C. Watkins, Thomas B. Hanley, and himself, to draft the constitution. From 1874 to 1882 he was circuit judge. He entered the Confederate army and rose to the rank of major; but ill health cut short his military career in 1862.

Judge Cypert has not written much, but he played a prominent part in the three most exciting and important constitutional conventions in our history. The journals of these bodies record his work in them and the published proceedings of the carpet-bag convention preserve his able speeches against radicalism there. The judge also furnishes a chapter for this volume on the secession convention.

DANDRIDGE MCRAE.

(1829—)

General McRae was a native of Alabama, and after graduating at the University of South Carolina, he came to Arkansas and settled at Searcy in 1849, where he practised law. At the beginning of the war he raised a battalion, later a regiment. His service was mostly in Arkansas. He distinguished himself at Pea Ridge and Prairie Grove. He rose to the rank of brigadier general.

The "Official Record of the Union and Confederate Armies" preserve his orders and reports, while the tenth volume of "Confederate Military History" furnishes a story of his military career. General McRae was

careful to preserve his papers and they are now in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Annie McRae Neely, at Searcy. Below is an itemized list of these papers prepared by the secretary.

MUSTER ROLLS.

Muster roll of P. W. Buchanon's company "K" of the first regiment of infantry, Arkansas volunteers, mustered into the service of the State at Camp Walker in Benton County in the spring of 1861. Organized in Washington County.

Muster roll of Captain Park's company "D" of the first regiment of Arkansas mounted troops, mustered into service at Camp Walker in the summer of 1861. Organized in Scott County.

Muster roll of Captain John R. Titsworth's company, third regiment Arkansas infantry volunteers, called into service at Camp Walker. Organized in Franklin County in the spring of 1861.

Muster roll of Captain James R. Dowd's company, first regiment Arkansas infantry, mustered into service at Camp Walker. Organized in Monroe County in the spring of 1861.

Muster roll of Captain Thomas J. Kelly's company, first regiment Arkansas mounted volunteers, mustered into service at Camp Walker. Organized at Fayetteville in the spring of 1861.

Muster roll of Captain Charles A. Carroll's company "A" ("Pope Walker Rangers"), first regiment Arkansas mounted volunteers mustered into service at Camp Walker. Organized in Crawford County in 1861.

Muster roll of Captain Thomas Lewis' company "B," first regiment of cavalry volunteers, mustered into service at Camp Walker. Organized in Sebastian County in the spring of 1861.

Muster roll of Captain Cabell's company "F," first regiment infantry, Arkansas volunteers, mustered into service at Fort Smith. Organized in Franklin County in the spring of 1861.

Muster roll of Captain L. Armstrong's company "B," first regiment of cavalry, Arkansas volunteers, mustered into service at Fort Smith. Organized in Johnson County in the spring of 1861.

Muster roll of company "D," McRae's battalion, Arkansas volunteers, mustered into service at Batesville, July, 1861.

Muster roll of John Critzer's company "E," McRae's battalion, Arkansas volunteers.

Muster roll of company "A," McRae's battalion, Arkansas volunteers, organized in Benton County in July, 1861.

Muster roll of company "B," McRae's battalion, Arkansas volunteers, mustered into service in July, 1861.

Muster roll of company "C," McRae's battalion, Arkansas volunteers, mustered into service in July, 1861.

The following are not original muster rolls, but are found in a scratch tablet. General McRae had doubtless copied them.

No. 620-623. Muster roll of Captain B. W. Coxe's company, organized at Clarksville in the spring of 1861.

No. 623-628. Muster roll of Captain C. H. Lawrence's company in second regiment, Arkansas mounted infantry, organized in Yell County in 1861.

No. 631-635. Muster roll of Captain J. M. Pittman's company, second regiment, mounted infantry, Arkansas volunteers, mustered in at Camp Walker. Organized in Carroll County in the spring of 1861.

No. 636-639. Muster roll of Thomas M. Gunter's company in regi-

ment of mounted infantry, Arkansas volunteers, commanded by Colonel McRae, mustered into service at Camp Walker. Organized at Fayetteville.

No. 641-642. Muster roll of Captain John Denny's company, second regiment, Arkansas militia, mustered into service at Camp Walker. Organized in Carroll County in the spring of 1861.

No. 643-644. Muster roll of Captain P. H. Sanders' company, infantry battalion, second regiment, Arkansas volunteers, mustered into service at Fort Smith. Organized in Madison County in the spring of 1861.

No. 645-647. Muster roll of Captain John F. Hill's company in regiment of Arkansas mounted infantry volunteers, commanded by Colonel McRae, called into service by proclamation of General McCulloch. Organized at Clarksville and mustered into service at Fayetteville in July, 1861.

No. 547-566. Contain miscellaneous rosters and muster rolls, one being a roster of the field and staff officers of fourth regiment of Trans-Mississippi infantry, another being the muster roll of company "K," enlisted by John Hussy at Springfield, Arkansas, and attached to Captain Burney's company August, 1862, also a roster of companies "A," "B," "C," "D," "H," and "J," of fourth regiment, McRae's brigade.

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

Most of the papers given below are numbered. Without regard to order they are listed with the number preceding each name.

Descriptive list of Captain Lawrence's company, regiment of Arkansas infantry volunteers, mustered into service at Camp Walker, July 16, 1861; the paper giving name, rank, age, height, complexion, eyes and hair, nativity, occupation.

A list of volunteers from Polk County.

Descriptive list of Captain Dowd's company "E."

List of officers and privates of the "Bright Stan Rifles" company.

List of persons belonging to first regiment of Trans-Mississippi Department who are on "detached service."

List of absentees without leave from Colonel A. J. McNeill's regiment.

Descriptive list of Captain R. Titsworth's company, third regiment, Arkansas volunteers.

No. 592. List of miscellaneous names in General McRae's brigade, giving some facts about each man.

No. 681. List detailed for sappers and miners.

No. 683. Description of certain men listed.

No. 684. Descriptive roll of company "C," sixteenth regiment of Texas troops.

No. 685. A descriptive roll of men detached to form a company of sappers and miners.

No. 306. List of Arkansas men dead on Johnson Island.

No. 679. Letter of I. P. Wilson, acting adjutant general to Colonel McRae, regarding miners and sappers.

No. 609. Narrative of battle of Elk Horn.

No. 700-701. Narrative of the battle of Wilson Creek, containing extracts from statements of General McCulloch and others concerning it.

No. 702-703. Narrative of the battle of Oak Hill.

No. 27. Relates certain facts about the battle of Elk Horn.

No. 28. Relates certain facts about the battle of Wilson Creek.

No. 29-30. Relates certain facts about the battle of Prairie Grove.

No. 26. Recites how the "McRae battalion of Arkansas volunteers" was raised through proclamation of General McCulloch.

No. 573-575. Roster of field and staff officers of second Arkansas regiment of mounted infantry.

No. 576. Organization of the army of Trans-Mississippi Department in 1862.

No. 577. Briefly tells the composition of General McCulloch's force in 1861, of how McIntosh's forces were raised, of the attitude of certain Indian tribes..

No. 578. Gives a copy of the act to admit Arkansas into the Confederacy.

No. 579. Comments on the effects of the act of the Confederate congress, permitting state volunteers to be transferred to the regular Confederate Army.

No. 580. Complains of the treatment that Arkansas received at the hands of the Confederacy.

No. 581. Comments on the conduct of Arkansas troops.

No. 582. Quotes Van Dorn's comments on conduct of Arkansas regiments at Elk Horn and gives a list of those killed.

No. 583. Gives the composition of McCulloch's army, August 31, 1861.

No. 585. Gives the composition of General McIntosh's army, January, 1862.

No. 586. Quotes Schofield's statement regarding the Confederate forces and the special order from Acting Adjutant General Anderson at Little Rock, directing McRae to report to Hindman on eve of battle of Prairie Grove.

No. 587. Quotes from "Official Records of War of Rebellion" a letter from M. B. Buford to Rear Admiral Porter January 29, 1864.

No. 588. Comments on the carnage at the battle of Prairie Grove.

No. 662-664. Quartermaster's receipts.

No. 567. Comment regarding the disappearance of certain privates.

No. 660. Special report of Colonel McRae's regiment October 30, 1862.

No. 106. States certain changes in arrangement of certain Arkansas troops after battle of Shiloh.

No. 668-669. A petition of certain citizens of Conway County to General McRae requesting the appointment of certain officers.

No. 670. Report of arms, equipments, clothing, etc., on hand for company "J," first regiment Arkansas volunteers, at Camp Walker, July 1, 1861.

No. 671-672. Report of means of transportation of first brigade, first division, Army of the Southwest.

No. 673-674. A letter from Colonel McRae at Hope, Arkansas, September 10, 1862, to Colonel R. C. Newton, acting adjutant general Little Rock, calling attention to the failure of rifles and ammunition to reach his army.

No. 407. Gives quotations and comments regarding the battle of Helena, reflecting on wisdom of ordering same.

No. 568. A requisition for Colonel Mattock's regiment, October 21, 1861.

No. 569. Resignation of a surgeon.

No. 652. Invoice of certain quartermaster's property at Des Arc, October 5, 1862.

No. 703-704. States certain military events in Arkansas in 1865.

No. 654. Letter from N. H. Darnell, commanding a Texas brigade, written at Crystal Hill, August 1, 1862, to General Hindman, making certain recommendations for appointments.

No. 655. Report of Colonel A. T. Hawthorne's regiment, November 8, 1862.

No. 656. John W. Crabtree, commanding company "B," recommends that a furlough be granted one John J. Peebles.

No. 700. List of principal military events in Arkansas in 1864.

No. 482. Contains two special orders issued from headquarters of Trans-Mississippi Department at Little Rock in June, 1862, making certain assignments of regiments.

No. 675-676. Special order No. 171, issued from Arkadelphia, September 30, 1863, headquarters of District of Arkansas, making certain changes in the organization of troops.

No. 677-678. Contain general order No. 11 from headquarters of Trans-Mississippi Department at Little Rock, June 10, 1862, by General Hindman, establishing standards of transportation and making certain assignments of men.

No. 679. A letter from C. B. Moore at Little Rock May 29, 1863, to General McRae, promising to get out next day, also describing the difficulties experienced in securing conveyance.

No. 680. Contains a letter from Colonel W. H. Brooks dated October 20, 1862, to General McRae, transmitting orders of General Holmes assigning regiments to duty and directing General McRae to repair to White River to collect absentees between White and Mississippi Rivers.

No. 658. Contains two letters from R. C. Newton, acting adjutant general, from headquarters at Little Rock in July, 1862, to Colonel McRae, transmitting orders from General Hindman that he make certain details named in the order and that he allow certain men in Colonel Mattock's command leave of absence that they may go home and make provision for their families robbed by the Federals.

No. 659. List of shoe makers in Colonel Mattock's regiment; also a list of men suitable to go home after clothing for the regiment.

No. 665-666. List of men on detailed service in 1862, a report made by W. E. Erwin, adjutant of regiment.

Morning report of second brigade of Arkansas volunteers commanded by Colonel McNeill.

A scratch tablet, purporting to contain in Nos. 606-617, roster of Company "J" and roster of miscellaneous names in General McRae's brigade; No. 618, a letter from R. L. Anderson dated March 4, 1864, to General McRae, giving an account of an attack on Federals on White River.

No. 648-649. List of volunteers from Polk County.

No. 667. Organization of the first division of the Army of the West, Major General Price commanding. Date March, 1861.

No. 21-23. Narrative of interesting incidents, one concerning the winning of the flag by General McRae, the flag being offered by the ladies of Little Rock for the best drilled troops.

No. 503. A letter written at Jacksonport in 1863 by General McRae to his wife, giving reference to pending military events.

No. 304-403. A narrative of the part McRae's brigade took in the battle of Helena.

No. 404-413. Gives a brief sketch of General McRae's military career, including the composition of his regiments.

No. 528. Gives composition of Price's division at the battle of Helena.

No. 530-531. Composition of McCulloch's army at the battle of Elk Horn and reports of battle.

No. 632-633. Organization of the first division of the Army of the West under Major General Sterling Price March 17, 1862.

No. 534-543. Copy of the roster of companies "A," "B," "C," "D," "E," "F," "G," "I," "K," second Arkansas regiment of mounted infantry.

No. 300-302. Petition, dated May 26, 1864, addressed to Brigadier General Boggs by the field, staff and line officers of McRae's brigade, praying that General McRae be assigned to the command of the brigade.

No. 505-506. List of first company to go from White County, organized by McRae in 1861.

No. 507. Certificate of accuracy of muster rolls of company "B," McRae's battalion, from July 10 to August 31, 1861. Organized in Franklin County in the spring of 1861 and mustered into service at Camp Walker.

No. 670-671. Certificate of accuracy of muster roll of company "C" of McRae's battalion.

No. 772. Contains a statement of the companies raised in Woodruff County.

No. 203-205. General order No. 2, headquarters of District of Arkansas, in the field, Phillips County, July 3, 1863, gives the orders of General Holmes for the attack on Helena the next day, including the disposition and arrangement of troops.

No. 207-209. Certificate of McRae as an officer.

No. 202. Organization of Price's division April 30, 1863.

No. 500. Report of W. L. Simms, captain and field officer of the day, on the condition of camp at Hope September 23, 1862.

No. 501. Opinions concerning the conduct of Holmes in attacking Helena.

No. 61-66. Paper on the Ku Klux Klan.

No. 68-77. Paper on reconstruction.

No. 91-96. Purport to be copies of orders sent to McRae from headquarters at Little Rock by R. C. Newton, acting adjutant general in 1862.

No. 57-60. Paper by McRae on the jayhawkers.

No. 434-444. Copy of sepcial order No. 22 sent by General Hindman from headquarters at Little Rock in June, 1862, to General McRae, assigning him to the command of the District of North Arkansas.

No. 446. Copy of order of General Hindman from headquarters at Little Rock, October 6, 1862, directing McRae with Woodruff's battery to move to Elk Horn and report to Genenral Marmaduke.

No. 447. Copy of order of General Hindman from headquarters at Little Rock, September 30, 1862, directing McRae to proceed to Des Arc with the entire force and to prevent the enemy crossing the white River.

No. 448. Copy of order of General Hindman from headquarters at Little Rock, September 30, 1862, directing McRae to take command of all forces near Clarendon and to guard the river.

No. 449-450. Miscellaneous orders.

No. 31-44. Copies of two letters to General McRae, criticising the treatment of Arkansas by the Confederate government.

No. 544-546. List of special service men in third regiment, commanded by Colonel Morgan.

No. 602-608. List of casualities in detachment commanded by Captain G. W. Rutherford; list of men engaged at Cane Hill, Oak Hill, Wilson Creek, Prairie Grove.

No. 661. A copy of general order No. 148, October, 1861, giving leave of absence to Colonel McRae for sixty days and authorizing him to increase his battalion to a regiment.

No. 662. A copy of general order No. 17, from headquarters at Little Rock, by General Hindman, June 17, 1862, calling upon all citizens not subject to conscription to organize into independent companies in their respective neighborhoods for the purpose of harrassing the enemy, cutting off his pickets and scouting parties. Such organizations were to receive pay for their services, to be organized, officered and governed according to military law.

No. 15-20. Copy of letter of General McRae to his wife, referring to military events.

THOMAS M. GUNTER.

(1826-1904.)

Colonel Gunter, a Tennessean by birth, came to Arkansas about 1853 by the way of Alabama. He entered into the practice of law at Fayetteville. He was a member of the secession convention, prosecuting attorney and member of Congress. He entered the Confederate service as a private and when the war closed was in command of an Arkansas regiment.

At his death his library went to the University of Arkansas. He left no papers of value. His speeches in Congress are preserved in the *Congressional Globe*. In the possession of his son, Judge Julius C. Gunter, Denver, Colorado, is a printed volume of his speeches.

JAMES THOMAS ELLIOTT.

(1823-1875.)

Mr. Elliott was born in Georgia, received there an elementary education, and came to Arkansas in 1845. He chose law for his profession and located at Camden. He was a railroad promoter, was president of the Mississippi, Ouachita & Red River Railroad, and when the war broke out he had built seven miles of the road, the first rails laid in Arkansas. He was a strong Union man, but like most Whigs in the South, he followed his state into the Confederate army. He served successively as major and provost-marshal for the second district of Arkansas, as enrolling officer of division No. 4, comprising fourteen southern counties, major and commandant of conscripts for the third and fourth division

of Arkansas and as inspecting officer of the District of Arkansas. In civil life he served as circuit judge, state senator, and as a member of the lower house of Congress.

His son, Hon. Milton A. Elliott, of Camden, writes: "I have my father's papers in part, but unfortunately the most valuable of these papers were burned. I have his order book, which contains many orders directing military affairs in the Trans-Mississippi Department. Some of the orders are printed on the plain side of ordinary wall paper. These were orders received by my father in his official capacity and filed by him."

WILLIAM E. WOODRUFF, JR.

(1831-)

Major Woodruff, a son of the founder of the *Gazette*, is a native of Arkansas. He commanded the battery of artillery known as "Woodruff's Battery," at Oak Hill, Prairie Grove and other points He was an able artilleryman. Mr. Woodruff edited the *Arkansas Gazette* for a time after the war.

The writings of Major Woodruff are preserved in the files of the *Gazette* for the period of his connection with the paper and in "With the Light Guns," a book written by him, giving a history of the organization and operations of his battery. Mr. Woodruff also has in his possession a few old newspaper files and some of his father's papers.

GEORGE C. WATKINS.

(1815-1872.)

Judge Watkins came of a distinguished Virginia family, was himself a native of Kentucky and came to Little Rock in 1821. He received a good literary and legal education. He was a law partner with Senator Ashley and later with Judge Rose. He filled ably the offices of attorney general and chief justice of the supreme court. He was a modest man and did not seek public office.

Judge Watkins did not write much. His briefs and official opinions are to be found in the supreme court reports; his personal possessions are now in the hands of Dr. Claiborne Watkins, Mrs. William A. Roys-ton and Mrs. William Fulton Wright of Little Rock. They include old family portraits and relics.

ROBERT C. NEWTON.

(1840-1887.)

Robert Newton, a native of Arkansas, was of a distinguished family. When the war broke out he entered as a private and behaved well at Shiloh, Corinth, Prairie Grove and other points. He was adjutant general on the staff of General Hindman and

was acting brigadier general in command of Arkansas troops at the close of the war. In 1874, as major general he commanded the Baxter forces in the Brooks-Baxter affair.

General Newton does not seem to have left any papers. "The Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies" contain his orders and reports. His military career is given in the tenth volume of the Confederate Military History. The records of the adjutant general's office at Little Rock, contain his orders during the Brooks-Baxter affair. Some telegrams sent by him in the stormy days of this strife are in the possession of the Arkansas Historical Association.

JAMES C. TAPPAN.

General Tappan, a native of Tennessee, after receiving a literary and legal education, settled at Helena and practiced law. He served his State repeatedly in the legislature. When the war broke out he entered the Confederate army as colonel of the thirteenth Arkansas infantry and later was advanced to brigadier general.

General Tappan did not leave any papers of value; for his military career, see the tenth volume of the Confederate Military History and the "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies."

JAMES F. FAGAN.

(1830-1893)

Though a native of Kentucky, Mr. Fagan with his parents moved to Little Rock at the age of seven. He was lieutenant in the Mexican War and later represented Saline county in the legislature. He entered the Civil War as colonel of the first Arkansas infantry. For bravery at Shiloh he was promoted to major general. He was active in all the military operations in Arkansas and Missouri. After the war General Fagan for a time engaged in farming and at one time was United States marshal of the western district of Arkansas.

General Fagan's military record is given in the Official Records and in volume 10 of the Confederate Military History. His daughter, Mrs. Irene Fagan Cockle, of Nashville, Tenn., writes that all of her father's papers were lost, that her sister, Mrs. John C. Cox, 2106 Louisiana Ave., Houston, Texas, has a few letters of her father's addressed to her mother during the war, that one of these letters refers to the advance on Helena and another was written just after the battle.

LIBRARIES AND SOCIETIES.

HENDRIX COLLEGE LIBRARY.

The following is a partial list of books and pamphlets in the library of Hendrix College bearing on Arkansas history:

Gayarre's History of Louisiana, 4 volumes.
The Province and the States, 7 volumes.
Hallum, Hempstead and Jewell.
Carr's History of Missouri.
Switzler's History of Missouri.
War of the Rebellion, Official Records of.
Rewards of the Union and Confederate Armies.
Proceedings of the Convention of the Southern Governors, held in 1893
Journals of senate and house since 17th session.
Branner's Reports, complete.
Governor's messages, from 1877-1905.
Report of Blind School since 1882.
Incomplete set of reports of Insane Asylum, of Deaf Mute Institute, of reports of the various departments of state government.
Report of special committee to investigate charges of bribery, 1895.
Report and testimony in the investigation by ways and means committee, 1903.
Report of committee appointed to examine the official accounts of ex-treasurer, W. E. Woodruff.
Hendrix College Mirror, Arkansas Methodist, Arkansas School Journal, on file since 1890.

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF ARKANSAS.

The library of the University of Arkansas contains over 14,000 books and over 16,000 pamphlets. The following books in the library bear directly on Arkansas history:

Nuttal's Journal.
Wild Sports in the West—Gerstaecker.
Loyalty on the Frontier.—A. W. Bishop.
Why the Solid South.
Lincoln's Plan of Reconstruction by Charles H. McCarthy.
Contains a chapter on Reconstruction in Arkansas.
Confederate Military History, vol. 10.
Life of General Albert Sydney Johnston by William P. Johnston.
Pike's Poems.
Rose's Rennaissance Masters.
History of Northwest Arkansas—Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1889.

PUBLIC AND SCHOOL LIBRARIES IN ARKANSAS.*

Location.	Name of Library.	Founded.	Class.	Building.	Supported by.	Free subscription, or free for reference	Circulating, reference, both.	Volumes.	Pamphlets.	Total Income
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Arkadelphia	Arkadelphia Methodist Col	.....	Col....	F.	C.	Fr.	B.	1,000	.....	.....
.....do	McLanchom Library*	1890	Col....	F.	C.	Fr.	B.	1,000	200	.....
.....do	Ouachita College	1886	Col....	F.	C.	S. Fr.	B.	5,000	1,000	700
Batesville	Arkansas College	1872	Col....	F.	C.	F.	B.	4,500	1,500	.....
Clarksville	Arkansas Cumberland Col	1892	Col....	F.	C.	Fr.	R.	4,000	.....	.....
Conway	Hendrix College	1884	Col....	F	C.	S.	B.	9,000	3,000	530
.....do	Public School	1890	Sch....	F.	T.	S.	B.	1,000	500	.....
Fayetteville	University of Arkansas	1871	Col....	F.	T.	Fr.	R.	7,995	1,000	2,000
Fort Smith	Fortnightly Public Library	1884	Gen	F.	C.	S. Fr.	B.	3,000	.....	546
.....do	Howard High School	1884	Sch....	F.	C.	Fr.	B.	1,000	.....	175
.....do	Public High School	1885	Sch....	F.	D.	Fr.	B.	3,500	.....	320
.....do	Public School Library*	.....	Sch....	F.	T.	F.	B.	2,200	.....	500
Gentry	Hendrix Acadamy	1897	Sch....	F.	C.	S. Fr.	B.	1,297	300	30
Greenwood	Public High School Library*	.....	Sch....	F.	T.	F.	B.	1,500	.....	.....
Harrison	Public High School	.....	Sch....	F.	T.	Fr.	B.	1,000	.....	.....
Helena	Woman's Library	1898	Gen	O.	C.	S Fr.	B.	4,211	.....	1,471
Hot Springs	Central High School*	.....	Sch....	F.	T.	F.	B.	2,000	.....	.....
.....do	Longest Library	1895	Sch....	F.	D.	F.	R.	1,000	.....	.....
.....do	Woman's Christian Nat. Library	1881	Gen	R.	C.	S. Fr.	B.	1,026	200	621
Little Rock	Arkansas School for the Blind	1870	Asy....	F.	T.	Fr.	R.	1,300	.....	.....
.....do	Grand Lodge*	1881	Mas....	F.	C.	Fr.	B.	1,000	4,000	.....
.....do	Marquand Library*	1886	Y M ..	R.	C.	S.	B.	3,500	.....	.....
.....do	Philander Smith College	1877	Col....	O.	C.	S.	B.	1,700	200	65
.....do	State Library	1840	State..	F.	T.	F.	R.	80,000	.....	.....
.....do	Supreme Court Library	1836	Law ..	F.	T.	F.	R.	20,000	30,000	1,000
Marianna	Male and Female Institute*	.....	Sch....	F.	T.	F.	B.	2,500	.....	.....
Mountain Home	Mountain Home Ouachita Academy	.....	Sch....	F.	C.	Fr.	B.	1,000	.....	.....
Pine Bluff	Branch Normal College	1873	Sch....	F.	T.	Fr.	R.	4,000	.....	.....
Rogers	Rogers Acadamy*	1882	Sch....	F.	C.	S.	B.	1,800	1,600	.....
Searcy	Speers-Langford Military Institute *	.....	Sch....	F.	C.	S.	R.	1,500	.....	.....
Spielerville	New Subiaco Abbey Library	1878	Theo ..	O.	C.	Fr.	B.	8,000	2,000	.....
Sulphur Rock	Arkansas Normal School*	.....	Sch....	F.	T.	Fr.	B.	3,500	.....	.....
Texarkana	Y M C A Railroad Dept	1900	Y. M ..	F.	C.	S.	B.	2,200	.....	.....
Wilmar	Beauvoir College	1897	Sch....	F.	C.	F.	R.	1,000	100	200
Woodberry	Woodberry Normal Institute*	.....	Sch....	F.	C.	Fr.	B.	1,300	.....	.....

*Taken from report of United States Commissioner of Education, 1903.

Hempstead, Hallum, Harrell, Shinn, Pope and Pike.
Annual Cyclopedia, complete from 1861.

Gives rather full history of political and military events for each year since 1861.

Federal Documents—Incomplete set of, from 1789 to present. While broken, the set contains a rather full collection of executive documents, house and senate journals and reports. The set is complete for some of the earlier congresses and is almost complete since the Civil War.

American State Papers, American Archives, full set.
Annals of Congress, almost complete.
Congressional Globe, Congressional Record, broken set.
Arkansas Public Documents, incomplete but rather full set.
Supreme court reports, almost complete.
Proceedings of Reconstruction Convention of 1868.

NEWSPAPERS IN PRIVATE HANDS IN THE STATE.

W. E. Woodruff, Little Rock:
The Democrat, 1846-1850.

Arkansas College, Batesville.
Batesville Guard, 1877-1885.

Mrs. F. E. Brown, Des Arc.
Des Arc Semi-Weekly Citizen, 1861, bound volume.
Daily Extra, 1862, 2 copies.

Alf Whittington.
Arkansas Gazette, files complete from 1826 to present, except two or three intervals, when his father became so dissatisfied with the *Gazette* that he changed to the *True Democrat.* He has the files of the latter paper for the time taken by his father.

Mrs. M. R. Bell, Pine Bluff.
Arkansas Gazette, Vols. 1, 2, 3, and 4, covering period from Nov. 20, 1819, to Dec. 23, 1823; vols. 7, 8, and 9, for period from Jan. 3, 1826, to Dec. 23, 1828; vols. 10, 11, 12, and 13, for period from Dec. 30, 1828, to Dec. 19, 1832. This collection exists in the form of three large volumes.
Robert Neill, Batesville.

Batesville News, vol. 1, No. 3, to vol. 2, No. 51, from May 24, 1838, to May 7, 1840; *North Arkansas Times,* from foundation in 1866 to suspension, 1874; *Batesville Guard,* from 1877 to present; *Batesville Eagle,* files of for the late forties and early fifties.

Arkansas Historical Association.
For papers in possession of Association see Arkansas Historical Association in chapter on Benevolent Societies.

PAPERS IN THE GAZETTE OFFICE.

Arkansas Daily Gazette:
File complete from January, 1868, to 1897, except for the following periods:
June to October, 1882,
June, 1883, to January, 1884.
June, 1887, to January, 1889.
For several years the office has duplicate copies.

Arkansas Daily Democrat:
File complete from December 31, 1878, to April, 1891, except for the following periods:
April, 1882, to November, 1884,
April 3, 1886, to May, 1889,
November, 1889, to October, 1890.

The Evening Star.
May to December, 1870,
November to May, 1875-76,
January to August, 1877,
September to April, 1877-78.

The Arkansas Herald:
January to June, 1876,
July to December, 1876.

Daily Dispatch:
1866-67.

Daily Globe:
1868.

The Liberal:
May to October, 1862.
Vol. 1, 1869.

The State Journal:
October to April, 1869-70.
November to June, 1871-72,
July to January, 1872-73,
April to October, 1875.

True Democrat:
October 14, 1856, to October 6, 1857.

The Democrat:
May to October, 1882,
November to April, 1882-83,
May to October, 1883,
May to October, 1884,
May to October, 1886,
November to April, 1886-87,
May to October 31, 1887,

November 1, to April 28, 1887-1888,
November to April, 1889-90.

Weekly Arkansas Gazette:
November, 1868, to November, 1870.
November, 1870 to 1871.
November 26, 1876, to November 19, 1877.

Gazette and Democrat:—Vol 39.

Old Line Democrat:—Vol 1.

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

NAME OF PAPER.	PLACE OF PUBLICATION.	FILES.	BOUND OR UNBOUND.	IN HANDS OF
The Commercial	Pine Bluff	1866-present	Bound	C. G. Newman
Arkansas Sentinel	Fayetteville	1875-present	Bound	Office
Harrison Times	Harrison	1885-present	Unbound	Office
Times-Echo	Eureka Springs	1890-present	Unbound	Office
Headlight	Morrilton	1884-present	Bound and unbound	Office
The Texarkanian	Texarkana	1885-present	Bound and unbound	Office
The Elevator	Ft. Smith	1878-present	Bound and unbound	Office
Arkansas Methodist	Little Rock	1885-present	Bound	Office
Searcy Record	Searcy	October, 1876 to October, 1877	Bound	J. J. Baugh
Stone County Democrat	Mountain View	1881-present	Unbound	Office
Osceola Times	Osceola	1874-present	Unbound	Office
Cleveland County Herald	Rison	1892-present	Unbound	Herald
Modern News	Harrisburg	1891-present	Unbound	Office
Democrat	Fayetteville	1868-present	Bound	S. E. Marrs
Masonic Trowel	Little Rock	1887-present	Bound	Geo. Thornburgh
News	Hot Springs	1890-present	Both	Editor
Columbia Banner	Magnolia	1879-present	Bound	Office
Springdale News	Springdale	1887-present	Bound	Office
Ozark Democrat	Ozark	1892-present	Unbound	Office
Tri-County Advocate	Fordyce	1882-present	Unbound	Smith Bros.
Monroe County Sun	Clarendon	1876-present	Unbound	W. E. Spencer
Republican	Marshall	1890-present	Unbound	A. Garrison
The Tribune	Green Forest	1889-present	Unbound	Editor
Southern Standard	Arkadelphia	1890-present	Bound	Editors
Courier-Democrat	Russellville	1876-present	Both	Office
Herald and Democrat	Siloam Springs	1885-present	Unbound	A. W. Perrine

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS—*Concluded.*

NAME OF PAPER.	PLACE OF PUBLICATION.	FILES	BOUND OR UNBOUND	IN HANDS OF.
Washington Telegraph	Washington	1862-64. All others except late files were destroyed by fire		W. H. Etter
Benton County Democrat	Bentonville	1886-present	Bound	J. S. Stevenson
Nashville News	Nashville	1884-present	Both	Office
Jackson County Herald	Newport	1880-present	Unbound	Office
The Guard	Batesville	1890-present	Unbound	Office
The Jacksonian	Heber	1882-present	Both	Editor
State Republican	Little Rock	1892-present	Bound	Office
Carroll Progress	Berryville	1879-present	Unbound	Wm. L. Crow
The Guidon	Des Arc	1889-present	Unbound	John Morrell
Arkansas Intelligencer	Van Buren		Bound	Clarendon C. T. Ward
Van Buren Press	Van Buren	1859-present	Unbound	J. S. Dunham
Van Buren Argus	Van Buren	Incomplete	Unbound	Thayer Bros.
The Graphic	Van Buren	1881 ——		Mrs. J. J. Warren
Modern News	Harrisburg	1891-present	Unbound	Office

Arkansas Democrat, Little Rock, files burned 1905. File of the daily in office *of Arkansas Gazette* from December. 31, 1878, to April, 1891, except for short periods. See *Gazette*. File of the daily is in the office of the secretary Arkansas Historical Association, for following periods: September, 1878, to March, 1879; January to March, 1879; April to December, 1879; January to June, 1880; July to December, 1880; January to June, 1881; July to December, 1881; January to July, 1882; July to December, 1882.

Note: No paper has been listed whose file began later than 1892.

PRIVATE COLLECTORS AND WRITERS.

By John Hugh Reynolds.

Mrs. Myra McAlmont Vaughan.

(1847—)

Mrs. Vaughan has been a student and collector of Arkansas history for many years. At the age of three she came from Ohio with her parents and settled in Arkansas. She has spent almost her entire life at the capital. The Civil War came on at an impressionable age with her and, appreciating its historical importance, she began to collect historical data. She clipped freely from newspapers and has a large collection. She continued this throughout the war and reconstruction days. Valuable books, notes, newspaper files and clippings rapidly accumulated. This work was at first done with no view of writing, but later at the suggestion of her father, she began to write. She conducted an extensive correspondence, bought every book calculated to throw light on her chosen field, went to Washington, D. C., and there made abstracts of documents and of the *Arkansas Gazette* covering many years, and searched the state house at Little Rock for material.

Her undertaking is an ambitious one, proposing as she does, to give an exhaustive history of the State in three or four volumes. Though she has had serious interruptions, the work is far advanced and will doubtless soon be completed. Below is given a list of the more important books and papers in her library:

Justin Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of North America. 8 vols.

Bancroft's United States. Early edition, with notes. 6 vols.

Pierre Margry's Decouvertes et etablissements des Francais dans l'ouest et dans le sud de l'Amerique septentrionale, (1614-1754). Memoires et documents originaux. 6 vols.

Thomassy's Geologic Practique de la Lieueseare. Contains relation de l'embauchure de la riviere Mississippe faite por le Sieur de la Salle, l'annee passee, 1682. (This has several valuable maps, one of them by Serigny and by others of Mississippi River.)

The Southern States. Papers from De Bow's Review upon slavery and the slave population of the South, internal revenue improvement, etc., of Southern States. 1856.

Annals of the West from discovery of Mississippi to 1850, by James H. Perkins, revised and enlarged by J. M. Peck, 1850.

Recollections of lost ten graves in Valley of Mississippi. Boston 1826. Timothy Flint.

Monette's Valley of Mississippi. (2 vols).

History and Geography of Mississippi Valley. (2 vols.) 1832. Timothy Flint.

Rozier's History of Mississippi. 1890.

Mississippi Bubble, by Adolphe Thiers.

Mississippi Scheme, by Charles Mackey.

Forman's Journey down Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. 1789-90.

Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee.

Colonial Mobile, by Hamilton.

Pickett's Alabama.

Colonial Florida, by Campbell.

Irving's Conquest of Florida.

Wetmore's Missouri Gazetteer.

Darby's Emigrant's Guide, 1818.

Claiborne's Mississippi, vol. 1.

Nuttal's Travels, 1819.

Gayarre's History of Louisiana, early one in French, 2 vols.

Gayarre's English edition, later. 4 vols.

Stoddard's Louisiana. Philadelphia, 1812, by Major Amos Stoddard.

Le Page du Pratz. Historire do la Louisane. Paris, 1758.

Nooreaux voyages avx Indes Occidentales. M. Bossu, Amsterdam, 1756.

Vue do la Colonie Espagnole du Mississippi, on des province de Louisiane et Floride Occidentale, en l'ennie 1802.

Billon's Annals of St. Louis during French and Spanish Dominion, 1764-1804.

Billon's Annals of Territorial Days, 1804-21.

Conant's Foot Prints of Vanished Races.

North American Review. January, 1839, reviews of Early French Traders in West. J. S. C. Abbotts.

Lambert A. Wilmer's Life, etc., of De Soto. Mutilated Copy.

Thwaite's Marquette.

Parkman's LaSalle.

Travels by S. Schultz, through western territories of United States down Mississippi River. 1807-08., 2 vols.

Virgil Stewart's adventures as captain of some of Murrell's Gang in 1835.

Frederick Gerstaecker's Wild Sports in the Far West, 1837-38.

Irving's A Tour on the Prairie, Spanish Voyages of Discovery.

Irving's Captain Bonneville.

History of Shawnee Indians, (Harvey's) Tecumseh.

Reminiscences of Indians, bv Rev. Cephas Washburn, 1869.

Commerce of the Prairies, by Josiah Gregg, 1844.

Life of Maj. Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison, 1840.

Life of Andrew Jackson, by Wm. Cobbett, 1834.

Life of Henry Clay, by Geo. D. Prentice, 1831.

Historical Collections of Louisiana. A collection of documents bearing on history of Louisiana, compiled by B. F. French, 7 vols.

CONTENTS IN PART.

PART *I.*

Memorial asking to be allowed to make expedition to take possession of Louisiana by the Sieur de Tonti.

Joutel's Journal, La Salle's Voyages, Father Louis Jrin's Discovery of the Mississippi.

PART *II.*

Biedma's De Soto's Travels, Coxe's Louisiana, (a part only of it. He called Louisiana Carolana.)

Part of Marquette's Voyages.

PART *III.*

Gilmary Shea's Discovery of the Mississippi River, with account by Marquette, LaSalle, Hennipen, Father Claude Allouez, Zenobe, Christian Le Clereque, Douay, and Marquette's full account (in French) with map.

PART *IV.*

LaSalle's memoir of his discoveries to Louis XIV. LaSalle's formal act of possession of Mississippi River and all its tributaries in 1684.

PART *VII.*

La Salle's memoir of his discoveries to Louis XIV.

La Salle's formal act of possession of Mississippi River and all its tributaries, in 1684.

PARTIAL LIST OF STATE DOCUMENTS.

Geyer's Digest of Laws of Missouri Territory.

Steele's Digest of Laws of Arkansas Territory.

Journal of Convention to form state constitution, January 4, 1836.

Charter of Real Estate Bank, 1836.

Acts of Arkansas, 1825, 27, 28, 29, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 48, 50, 58, 60, 66, 68, 69, 73, 74, 89.

Journal of house and senate, 1838, 1840, 1856, 1864, special sessions 1865, 1868, 1871, 1873, 1881, 1887.

Revised Statutes of Arkansas, by William McBall and Sam C. Roane, 1837.

Revised Statutes of Arkansas, by E. H. English, 1846.

Treasurer's report, 1852.

Messages and documents, 1856, 1858, 1860.

One volume made up of several bound together and containing legislation on swamp lands, 1850 and 1857, State Bank accountant's report, reports of digests of common school commission, of swamp land secretary, of railroad land attorney, governor's message; report of auditor, 1857-58; of receiver in chancery of Real Estate Bank (Oct. 1. 1858), and of state treasurer, 1857 and 1858. By reference it will be seen that most of Blocher's "Arkansas Finance" was taken from these reports.

State convention and ordinances passed, (in vol. I.) 1861.

Journal of convention for new state government, January 4, 1864, in Little Rock.

Governor's message, 1852; message of Isaac Murphy, 1864; Murphy's inaugural, 1864, 1866; Clayton's inaugural message, 1868; Clayton's message, 1871; Baxter's message, 1873; Hadley's message, 1873; Miller's message, 1877; Hughes' message, 1887; Clarke's message, 1895.

Proceedings of convention to form new constitution, 1868.

Debate in regard to funding state debt, 1868-69.

Auditor's report, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1868.

Remarks of Logan H. Roots in Congress on death of James Hinds, 1869.

Report of state officers to legislature, 1870. Contains account of first public school started after the war, law of 1868.

Impeachment of Powell Clayton.

Impeachment of John McClure, chief justice, 1871.

Report of committee on penitentiary to legislature, 1871.

Report of committees on auditor's and treasurer's books, 1871.

Opinion of supreme court of Arkansas in case of Elisha Baxter v. Joseph Brooks, 1874.

Real Estate and State Banks, funding bill of, 1868.

David Dale Owen's geological report of Arkansas, 1st and 2nd; 1st vol. published in 1858, 2nd in 1860.

PUBLIC DOCUMENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

American State Papers:

Vols. I and II. Miscellaneous.

Vols. I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, Military Affairs, through 1837.

Vols. I, II, III, IV, VI, VII, Public Lands.

Vols. II, III, V, VI, VII, Foreign Relations, 1789 to 1838.

Thomas Boles v. John Edwards, contest for seat in congress, 1871.

Report on history of reorganized government of Arkansas by S. S. Pomeroy, senate of United States, February 3, 1868.

Report of secretary of war, 1868.

Broken set (23 vols.) Congressional Globe from 1834 to 1872.

Register of officers of United States, 1833.

Land laws of United States, 1783-1816, containing many old Spanish grants.

Land laws, later edition, coming down to 1828, 2 vols.

Messages and papers on Mexico and Texas.

United States documents on conditions in Texas, December 22, 1836.

Messages and documents, 2nd session, 42d congress.

State papers, public documents, foreign relations (16 vols.) up to 1816.

Messages and documents, 1843-45.

Debates, etc., 2nd session, 7th congress, Dec. 6, 1802, through March 3, 1803, includes debates on Louisiana purchase.

United States statutes at large covering period from 1789 to 1851.

Acts of congress, Dec. 7, 1868, to June 10, 1872.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Description of the Hot Springs and volcanic appearances of the country adjoining the Ouachita River in Louisiana, given in a letter by Joseph Macreasy, M. D., of Natchez.

Frank Leslie's (January 1886) *Magazine*, containing pictures of Indian mounds in Arkansas.

Geological report of Fourche Cove (near Little Rock) and its immediate vicinity, by W. Byrd Powell, M. D. Printed by the "Antiquarian and Natural History Society of Arkansas," in 1842.

United States Telegraph (Election campaign paper) May 10, 1828.

Spirit of 76, Whig Paper, June 10, 1840, to July 29, Oct. 7.

Whig Banner, June 17, 1843.

American Almanac, for 1844.

Las Siele Partidas, Vol. II, Merlaie and Carleton.

White's New Recopilacior, vol I, Philadelphia, 1839.

Argument of James B. C. Lucas on Spanish land grants, etc.

District court United States, November, 1824.

Pope's Early Days in Arkansas.

History of Methodism in Arkansas, by H. Jewell.

History of Arkansas Finance by Gen. W. D. Blocher, 1876. (These papers were printed in the *Little Rock Evening Star.*)

Mrs. A. T. Marshall's autobiography, teacher at Fayetteville, 1847-48.

Schoolcraft's lead mines of Missouri, containing mineralogy, etc., of Missouri and Arkansas, 1819.

Life of E. C. Boudinot, by Hallum.

RECONSTRUCTION.

The Dale Papers—Through the gift of Mrs. Dale.

Mrs. Vaughan also has the papers of Col. George W. Dale, who figured in the militia troubles of 1868. He was placed in command of the militia in Fulton County. These papers together with others that have come into Mrs. Vaughan's hands, furnish valuable information about the stormy days of 1867-68, such as the rules for registration, proclamations of conventions, some of the original proclamations of martial law by Governor Clayton. They contain letters and instructions to Col. Dale; orders to Capt. F. M. Monk from Gov. Clayton, January 15, 1869, abstracts of purchases of supplies for militia, claims for property purchased for militia, muster rolls of militia commanded by John W. Rice, L. D. Toney, W. S. Richardson, F. M. Monk, W. E. Spear, Mark J. Haley; list of Fulton county's militia, etc.

Scrap book made from Arkansas papers during Brooks-Baxter War.

File of *Atlanta Monthly* with papers on reconstruction by noted men. some of them actors in the scenes.

Testimony of condition of affairs in Southern States (January 24, 1871).

Message about disloyal organizations in North Carolina and other states against United States citizens (Ku-Klux) January 31, 1871.

Maj. Gen. A. C. Gillem's report on recent election in Arkansas under reconstruction laws, vote on ratification of constitution, (March 13, 1868), and other papers on same.

Joint reports of select committees to inquire into the condition of affairs in late insurrectionary states, in regard to execution of laws, safety of lives, property, United States citizens, etc., February 19, 1872.

Loyalty on the Frontier, by A. W. Bishop, first colonel, first Arkansas.

Testimony and affidavits in regard to Ku-Klux murders, one being Simpson Mason, registrar of Fulton County, 1868.

Clipping from *Arkansas Gazette,* August 8, 1871, *Daily State Journal,* December 5.

Sebastian County Republican Convention, September 27, 1871 (Brook's side).

Article on Amnesty, by Albert Pike, (*Gazette,* August 8, 1872).

Pulaski Republican Convention, August, 1872, in *State Journal,* August 16, 28, 1872.

Article on proscription and disfranchisement, split in Republican party, April 9, 1870.

Gazette, May 5, 1872, call for Democratic Convention.

Gazette, May 9, 1872, State Policy.

Fraudulent state script and Pope County massacres in *State Journal.* July 9, 15; August 3, 16, 26; September 3, 5, 6, 10, and *Weekly Journal* on same, September 14, 1872.

Little Rock Republican, Sept. 5, 1872.

Gov. Hadley's proclamation on Pope County.

Martial law in Mississippi County, *Journal,* Oct. 9, 1872.

Brook's campaign June 15, Sept. 2, 8, July 15, 1872.

Republican, July 5, 7, 10, 11, and 15, against Baxter.

A pamphlet among the Dale papers, contains President Andrew Johnson's reconstruction policy, his suggestion for new state government, his speeches, his tenure of office fight and consequent impeachment.

Correspondence between Grant and Lee, orders and telegrams on reconstruction.

Histories of Arkansas by Hallum, Hempstead, Shinn, and of those published by Goodspeed of Chicago.

Brooks-Baxter War, by John M. Harrell.

Life of Cleburne, Southern Stories, Pioneers of Arkansas, by Dr. Nash.

NEWSPAPER FILES.

Files of *Arkansas Gazette* from 1829 to 1842.

Files of *Arkansas Daily Gazette* from May 2, 1871, to May 1, 1872.

Files of *Arkansas Daily Gazette* from November, 1874, to December, 1875.

Files of *Arkansas Daily Gazette* from November, 1887, to 1905.

Files of *Arkansas Banner* from September, 1843, to September 1, 1852.

Files of *True Democrat* from September, 1852, to September 29, 1860.

Files of *Daily Republican* from July 1, 1871, to May 1, 1872.

Files of *Daily Republican* from November, 1874, to April, 1875.

Files of *Herald* from January 13, 1876, to November 29, 1876.

Files of *Star from* January 1, 1876, to December 30, 1876.

Files of *Star* from January 1, 1877, to December, 1877.

Synopsis of *Arkansas Gazette* from November 20, 1819, to January, 1829.

Scrap Book of *Daily Gazette* during Brooks-Baxter War.

Synopsis of Confederate (Arkansas) papers from 1861 to September, 1863.

Synopsis of Republican (Arkansas) papers, from 1862 through 1865.

Synopsis of (Arkansas) papers from October, 1867, to January, 1868.

Synopsis of *Daily Gazette* from May, 1869, to June 1, 1871.

Synopsis of *Daily Republican* from May, 1869, to June 1, 1871.

WILLIAM HENRY HALLIBURTON.

(1816 —)

Mr. HalliBurton received an elementary education in his native state, Tennessee, and in 1845 moved to Arkansas Post, where two years later he was admitted to the bar. He has filled a number of public positions. When the war broke out he was appointed by President Davis chief collector of the Confederate States war tax in Arkansas with power to appoint deputies in each county and to direct their work. According to his instructions the deputies made assessments and returned them to him, which he in turn forwarded to the treasury department of the Confederacy. Whereupon the aggregate amount of Arkansas' share of the Confederate tax was determined and reported to the governor, who under act of the legislature paid the amounts into the Confederate Treasury. Mr. HalliBurton presented to the Historical Association copies of the bonds executed by the deputy collectors and filed with him. In 1885 Col. HalliBurton was sent as special deputy by State Treasurer W. E. Woodruff to Washington City for the purpose of effecting a settlement of the claims mutually existing between Arkansas and the Federal government.

For years Col. HalliBurton has been engaged in collecting books and data for the purpose of writing a history of Arkansas County. It is now almost completed. The manuscript will make a book of some four hundred pages. When published it will be an invaluable reference work, and will be of interest to the whole State, as Arkansas is the mother county. Below is given a list of the more important books relating to Arkansas, to be found in the library of Mr. HalliBurton:

Historical collections of Louisiana, B. F. French.
Conquest of Florida, Washington Irving.
Travels Through Louisiana, Bassu.
LaSalle and the Discovery of the West, Parkman.
Illinois and Louisiana under French Rule, Wallace.
Monette's Valley of the Mississippi.
History of Missouri, Switzler.
Annals of St. Louis, 1804-1821, F. L. Bellon.
Annals of the West, J. M. Peck.
Nuttall's Journal.
Cartier to Frontenac, Winsor.

The City of Memphis, Keeting.
Annals of Tennessee, Ramsey.
Early History of Memphis, James D. Davis.
Rozier's History of the Mississippi Valley.
Dr. Sibley's Account of Indians West of the Mississippi, (Printed in London, 1807.)
Hempstead's History of Arkansas.
Shinn's History of Arkansas.
Biographical History of Arkansas, Hallum.
Digests of the Laws of Arkansas Territory, by Steele and McCampbell, 1835.
Hempstead's Report of Decrees of United States Circuit Court, District of Arkansas.
Gazetteer of Missouri, Campbell.
Catholic Missions, J. G. Shea.
Early Days in Arkansas, Wm. F. Pope.
Journal of Secession Convention, 1861.
Journal of Constitution Convention of 1864.
Journal of Senate and House of Representatives of 1864-65.
Proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of 1868.
Poland's Report, 1874.
Second Report of Poland, 1875.
S. S. Cox's Three Decades of Federal Legislation.
Fishback's Article in "Why the Solid South."
Harrell's Brooks-Baxter War.
The true Merits of the Convention in Arkansas, by Teke & Johnson.
Joseph Brook's Political Record.
Report of Committee on Holford, Railroad and Levee Bonds.
Blocher's History of Arkansas' Finance.
Crawford's Report to Legislature, January 31, 1877.
Report of the Committee on Finance to Constitutional Convention of 1874.

In addition to the above Col. HalliBurton has a few old coins found in Arkansas County, one dated 1721 (French), one in 1787 (French), one in 1790 and some of later dates (colonial). He has a few specimens of Indian pottery, but his most valuable possession is The Records of Marriages and Burials of Whites from February 27, 1797, to August 9, 1802, the record being in Spanish.

JOHN HALLUM.

(1833-1906)

Mr. Hallum was a native of Tennessee. After spending two years in the Cumberland University he taught school and later studied law. He was licensed at different times to practice before the supreme courts of Tennessee, Arkansas, Missouri, Illinois, Colorado and the United States.

Mr. Hallum was a collector and student of Arkansas history. He

published "A Biographical History of Arkansas," and "An Old Lawyer's Scrap Book." Mr. Hallum had a happy style. He, however, did not preserve his papers, so that the data collected by him in the preparation of his manuscripts are not preserved except such as appeared in printed form.

JOSIAH HAZEN SHINN.

(1849 —)

Mr. Shinn was born at Russellville, Arkansas. He was educated in Kentucky and Ohio, graduating from the Ohio Normal College in 1869. He studied but never practiced law. He returned to Arkansas in 1882 and engaged in school work. He filled many educational positions—principal of Russellville schools, president of a college at Springdale, conductor of normals, president of Arkansas Teachers' Association and state superintendent of public instruction. He is now in the congressional information bureau at Washington, D. C.

For years he has been a collector, student and writer of Arkansas history. His more important published works are History of Arkansas, History of Education in Arkansas, History of the American People and History of the Russian Empire.

Mr. Shinn has an unpublished manuscript on Arkansas authors. He is now engaged in making extended researches into the career of a few of the most noted writers of our State.

WILLIAM F. POPE.

(1814-1895)

Mr. Pope, a Kentuckian by birth, came to Arkansas as the private secretary of Governor Pope in 1832. After the governor left Arkansas, in 1835, Mr. Pope was engaged for several years as a planter on the Arkansas River near Little Rock. He was postmaster at Little Rock for a time and was judge of the city court after the war until the reconstruction government put him out of office. He was the first judge in Arkansas to decide that the civil rights bill was unconstitutional.

Later in life after blindness had shrouded him in darkness, he served his State by writing his reminiscences and they appeared in the form of his "Early Days in Arkansas," a book bristling with facts about the early men and the early history of our State. A manuscript sketch of Mr. Pope by George Russ Brown, secretary of the board of trade of Little Rock, is among the papers of the Historical Association.

MRS. A. J. MARSHALL.

(1813 —)

Mrs. Marshall was an English woman who came to America to engage in missionary work. At the time of her arrival

missionaries were wanted for this western country. She volunteered, and in 1847 came to teach in a female seminary at Fayetteville. She worked for a year or two in this school and one located at Mt. Comfort, three miles west. Here she married Rev. A. J. Marshall, a Methodist preacher. He served as pastor at many points in the State, Pine Bluff and Monticello being among the number. After the death of her husband in the early sixties she taught school at Camden and other points.

Mrs. Marshall has written and published her autobiography, which is valuable in its description of conditions here before the war, in its narrative of the hardships of the pioneer preacher's life, and in its many references to public events. For instance, she describes the occupation and evacuation of Camden by the Federals.

ROBERT WILSON TRIMBLE.

(1829-1882)

Reverend Trimble, a West Virginian by birth, spent his boyhood in Kentucky, where he received a college education and later entered the Episcopal ministry. In 1860 he came to Pine Bluff as a missionary, where he founded Trinity Church. At the outbreak of the war, he enlisted in the first Arkansas regiment under James Fagan, participating in several important engagements in Virginia. In September, 1863, his health failed and he again took charge of his parish, which he was forced to abandon in 1864 by the Federals. Doctor Trimble has the honor of being the first man to receive the degree of Doctor of Laws from the State University and of being the father of the public school system of Pine Bluff.

In 1871 he began collecting material for a general descriptive history of Arkansas by counties, the manuscript of which has been presented to the Arkansas Historical Association by his son, the Reverend D. L. Trimble of Pine Bluff. This manuscript history of Arkansas is one of the priceless possessions of the Association. It gives accurate information regarding the history, leading events and personages of Arkansas, Jefferson, Pulaski, Saline, Ashley, Desha, Lonoke, Garland and Hot Spring counties particularly. Unclassified information is given in regard to several other counties. The manuscript is valuable on its archeological side, Dr. Trimble being an authority on De Soto's expedition, the early Indian and Spanish settlements, the mound builders in Arkansas and Desha counties, and the great highway from Mexico through Texas, Arkansas, Tennessee and Kentucky. Doctor Trimble relates his discovery of the hull of a boat below Arkansas Post, which he supposed to have been built by De Soto. The manuscript describes the Menard mound near Arkansas Post and the mounds on Doctor Taylor's place in Desha County. The material for his chapter on the territorial days of Arkansas was secured from W. C. Trimble and General Royston of Hempstead County.

He also had in his possession a number of original documents and dispatches relating to the history of Arkansas in the time of the Brooks-Baxter War. These papers have also been presented to the Historical Association.

U. M. ROSE.

(1834 —)

Judge Rose, a native of Kentucky, has lived in Arkansas since 1853. He is an eminent lawyer and scholar. He is the author of Rose's Digest, being a digest of the first twenty-three volumes of the Arkansas supreme court reports. The judge has not written much, but is a polished speaker and his addresses have been preserved. The abstracts of his many briefs filed with the supreme court appear in the reports of that body. Judge Rose has collected a large literary library, which, while it contains all the secondary sources of Arkansas history, has the following primary sources as well:

Featherstenhaugh's Incursion into the Slave States. Date about 1836.
Gerstaecker's Wild Sports in the Far West.
Perrin du Lac's Voyage aux Etats Unis.
DuLac visited this country about 1802, spent a few days at Arkansas Post and gives us an account of the journey.
Biedma's Account of De Soto's Expedition, 1544.
Narrative of the Expedition of De Soto by a Gentleman of Elvas. 1609.
Guscilasso the La Viga, in French. Printed about 1670.

BENJAMIN T. DUVAL.

(1827 —)

Mr. Duval was a West Virginian by birth. With his parents he came to Fort Smith when only two years of age. After receiving a liberal education he entered the practice of law. He also gave some attention to politics, representing Sebastian County twice in the legislature.

Mr. Duval was for years before his death interested in Arkansas history. He collected material for a history of the early days and had entered upon the writing of it when he died. All of his papers and manuscript are in the hands of his wife, Mrs. Rose Duval, at Fort Smith.

CHARLES E. NASH.

(1824-1903)

Doctor Nash, a Missourian by birth, moved to Little Rock in his youth. He graduated from the University of St. Louis in 1849, after which he practiced his profession at Helena for

a number of years. During the Civil War he had charge of the Confederate Marine Hospital at Selma, Alabama. In 1884 he moved to Little Rock, where he practiced his profession until 1896.

When he retired from active practice, he devoted himself exclusively to literary work. His best known works are Biographical Sketches of Generals Cleburne and Hindman, Southern Stories, The Bottom Rail on Top, The Donkey, Horse and Bicycle.

GEORGE B. ROSE.

Mr. Rose is a lawyer, a linguist and a scholar. He has traveled extensively and has taken advantage of his opportunities in Europe to study the great masterpieces in sculpture, painting and architecture. He has published the results of his studies in art. He has also written sketches of eminent lawyers and jurists of Arkansas. His writings are:

The Bar of Early Arkansas, 1903.
The Supreme Court of Arkansas, a paper in the *Greenbag* for September, 1892.
Renaissance Masters.
A Sketch of the History of Arkansas.
Little Rock in Historical Cities of the South.
Goethe, Man and Poet.
The Feminine Soul of the Renaissance.
Wasted Moments (Poem.)
Sebastian, a Dramatic Poem.
British Contemporary Art.

LEWIS HOUCK.

Mr. Houck of Cape Girardeau, Missouri, has been collecting material for a history of the explorations and settlement of Missouri from the earliest times down to the formation of the state government. He writes that he has a large number of documents copied in Spain. He also has many other valuable papers bearing on the period, but was unable to furnish the secretary with an itemized list of the same. Much of this material, he says, bears directly or indirectly on Arkansas history.

JOHN W. YOES.

Mr. Yoes of Van Buren has for years been interested in the early days of Arkansas history and during that time has accumulated quite a collection of pamplets and books bearing on the period, a few of which are listed below:

Nuttall's Travels.
Gregg's Commerce on the Prairies.
Bishop's Loyalty on the Frontier.
Washburn's Reminiscences of the Cherokee Indians in Arkansas.
Gerstaecker's Wild Sports in the Far West.
Pope's Early Days in Arkansas.

D. PORTER WEST.

(1831 —)

Mr. West came to Arkansas from Tennesse in 1839. He has resided at Dover since 1842. He was deputy United States marshal for the western district of Arkansas in 1854, and for a time during the war was assistant quartermaster in General Albert Pike's brigade.

In later years Mr. West has frequently written reminiscences for local papers, and a short time ago, issued in a pamphlet form, "Early History of Pope County." He has collected some old papers, a few of which he has presented to the Historical Association.

MR.. SALLIE WALKER STOCKARD-MAGNESS.

Mrs. Magness is a native of North Carolina. She has had a rather remarkable career. She worked her way through Guilford College and the University of North Carolina, taking the A. B. degree from both institutions. In 1898 at the graduation exercises of the University of North Carolina, President Alderman said to her: "In the one hundred and third year of the life of this University this is the first degree granted to woman." In 1900 she received the degree of M. A. in the same institution, Greek being her major.

She has written "Lilly of the Valley," a rendition of the Song of Solomon; the history of Guilford County, North Carolina; a history of Lawrence, Jackson, Independence and Stone counties, Arkansas. In this way she has collected much historical material and has it in her possession at Magness, Arkansas.

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

COS ALTENBERG.

Some three or four years ago while passing the shop of a junk dealer in Little Rock, Mr. Altenberg's attention was attracted to a collection of papers. On examniation, they proved to be official papers and documents from the state house, an explanation of which is found in the introductory chapter of this book. He secured some of the books and papers and took them to his office, where they are still to be found. Among the books, the three listed below are worthy of special mention:

Report of adjutant general of Arkansas for the period of the Civil War and down to November 1, 1866, giving muster rolls of Arkansas volunteers for United States service and the military correspondence of Governor Murphy, General Steele and of the adjutant general.

General Orders of the War Department from 1861 to 1866.

Special Orders from Commander of the Department of Arkansas, from January 3, 1865, to December 30, 1865.

Among the papers and documents the following are the most important:

Original muster rolls of the first, second, third and fourth Arkansas cavalry volunteers; original muster rolls of the first Arkansas infantry.

Certified copy of all original muster-in rolls of Arkansas volunteers for the Mexican War, compiled June 1, 1887, by adjutant general of the war department.

List of all ex-Federal soldiers interred at the National Cemetery at Little Rock, giving military service and date of death.

L. C. GULLEY.

In the introductory chapter brief reference is made to the fact that a few years ago a car load of official and unofficial papers from the state house was shipped to St. Louis and sold as junk. From this body of papers Mr. L. C. Gulley of Little Rock gathered quite a collection and has them now in his possession. The following is an incomplete list of the papers:

A number of old Indian invoices of goods made out for the Indian traders.

Considerable official correspondence in regard to the Indians.

Early correspondence of the first governors of the territory and state.

Some French and Spanish papers of an early date.

The written report of the agent sent to investigate the Mountain Meadow massacre.

A pardon of two Indians signed by John Q. Adams, president, and Henry Clay, secretary of state.

Reports on the Marion County war.

Messages of most of the governors to the general assembly.

Signatures of all the governors on various papers.

Reports of various generals to the war governors of Arkansas.

Considerable correspondence regarding the situation after the war.

In the collection are many other papers on various topics.

JOHN W. BAXTER.

Mr. Baxter lives at Fayetteville, is a native of Arkansas, a graduate of the University, and is related to ex-governor Baxter. He has written a history of the Brooks-Baxter War, the period covered being from 1872 to 1875. He proposes to publish the manuscript. In its preparation the author had access to original sources such as the telegrams passed between Little Rock and Washington, official records and files of the newspapers. He freely quotes from these sources.

THE BROOKS-BAXTER WAR.

Letters which passed between Major Seldon Wright of Little Rock and Governor Elisha Baxter in regard to a loan of $30,000 by Major Wright to Governor Baxter for the purpose of prosecuting the war, now in possession of his daughter, Miss Ida Wright, Twenty-second and Gaines Streets, Little Rock.

ABORIGINAL AND INDIAN REMAINS.

By John Hugh Reynolds.

This subject was assigned to Col. Chas. D. Greaves, of Hot Springs, who did considerable work in the preparation of the chapter, but at the last moment unforeseen circumstances arose which prevented his putting the matter in final form. It is to be hoped that he will complete the work and in a later volume give the public the benefit of his labors. The secretary did not learn of this failure until within a few hours of sending the manuscript to the printer. Hence, he did not have time to gather data. This chapter is, therefore, not to be taken as an attempt at thorough treatment. He writes it merely to call attention to the importance and richness of the subject as a field of research. What is given is written from memory of what he has seen and heard in his travels over the state and may be inaccurate as to details.

Arkansas is rich in mounds and archeological remains. We have never dealt seriously with the problem. People outside of the State seem to appreciate it more than we do. So rich in relics is Benton County that some eastern institution has offered prizes for the best papers written on them. Indian tools, ornaments and pottery have been found all along our rivers and prairies. In fact there is scarcely a county in the State in which there are not traces of the aborigines. There is an old Indian mound two miles below West Point, in White County, out of which a number of earthen vessels were taken some thirty years ago. On Little Red River, four miles north of Searcy, are the remains of an Indian village, as many flint arrow heads and large spear heads have been found there. They are plowed up now by the farmer in whose field they were found. There were many Indian mounds of note at Old Town in Phillips County, but they have been destroyed in building levees. There was an Indian fort about three miles south of Helena, but it has been destroyed by cultivation. Owen's Geological Survey gives a picture of this fort. In Poinsett County are many Indian mounds, several of them having been opened. Pottery has been found in them.

The largest mounds in Arkansas are those at Toltec in Lonoke County, some sixteen miles east of Little Rock. There is a series of lakes between Toltec and the Arkansas River; these lakes are the beds of former streams. Mound Lake, about a quarter of a mile from the village, is four miles long and about 150 yards wide. On the bank of this lake an embankment starts and makes a semicircle, coming back to the lake about half a mile from where it starts. The embankment, though broken here and there, runs along the lake, connecting the points where the embankment intersects the lake, thus making a semicircle with a diameter of about half a mile. This embankment is artificial, is from three to four feet high and from ten to fifteen feet at the base. It was evidently once quite high and was doubtless erected for defensive purposes against either water or enemies. Along the outer edge is a sink from which doubtless the dirt was taken for its construction.

Within this enclosure are to be found the mounds, none are on the outside. There are four large mounds, the largest being about 65 feet high and rising at an angle of about 40 degrees. It has a small top, perhaps fifty feet in diameter. The mound stands beside the lake and is almost perpendicular on the lake side. The base of the mound must be three or four hundred feet in diameter.

The second mound is about fifty feet high, has a flat top about 100 feet in diameter, and has a base of some 300 feet. The third mound is about 15 or 20 feet high and has a base of some 200 feet in diameter. The fourth is still smaller, not exceeding ten feet high. Besides these there are a number of smaller mounds. Scattered all over the field within the embankment are to be found broken pottery, hard sandstone and Hot Springs crystals. In the mounds are to be found skeletons of persons. They were evidently burying grounds. In digging about an hour, the secretary found parts of two or three skeletons. No serious effort has been made to explore and to study these mounds. They may be rich in relics. On the larger mounds and on the embankment are to be found trees three feet in diameter.

Some little work has been done by the Smithsonian Institute and by private students in the State towards collecting relics from the mounds in Arkansas. Mr. H. L. Stoddard of

Stuttgart has perhaps done more work in this line than anyone else. He is a close student of archeology, has made a special study of the Menard mound in Arkansas County and has written for the *American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal,* giving his interpretation of the relics found in the Menard mound. He has furnished a chapter for this volume on the Intercommunication and Transmission of Symbols between Asia and America. He discovers very close relationship between the symbols found in the Menard mound and those of Oriental countries.

Dr. J. L. LaRue of Belva, Arkansas, has copies of what purports to be important Indian tablets. The story can best be told in his own language:

Mr. Higgens, an English miner, in a search for the lost silver mine, found secreted in a cleft of the rocks, on the northwest angle of the Pilot Mountain, located in Scott County, Arkansas, 212 slate tablets, with three pictures on each side. There were 1272 pictures in all. Mr. Higgens permitted me to copy them. But absolutely refused to permit me to retain any of the tablets. What he did with them no one knows. Report says he sent them to England, and received $2,000 for them. He was soon after found dead, and was buried near Sugar Grove, Logan County, Arkansas. The pictures portray a history of the Quapaw Indians during the reign of Queen Singing Bird the First, or the good queen,as she was called by the Indians. I cannot give you the dates; but it was before the introduction of fire arms. It tells of the massacre of the Spanish miners, and gives a very graphic account of the bloody battle fought between the Quapaws and Chickasaws near where the city of Little Rock now stands. The Chickasaws were defeated and driven back east of the Father of Waters.

Also the appointment of the gifted young chieftain, Silent Tongue, to the office of ambassador to frame a treaty of peace with the Chickasaws. Gives an account of his journey, his friendly reception, the ceremony of burying the tomahawks, and the speeches made on the occasion. It gives the manners and customs of the Quapaws, their religion, and form of marriage. There were two tribes of Indians incorporated in one nation, and ruled over by Sun Chiefs. Their government was constitutional monarchy. Their legislative body was composed of a house of warriors, and a house of chiefs. The Sun Chiefs were not Indians, but Toltecs, and the nation took its name from the Sun Chiefs, which means a wanderer from the southwest.

There is history, religion, romance, manners, customs, ceremonies, speeches, and an account of a trial before the queen. I cannot tell you when the manuscript will be ready for publication. It is slow work to translate picture writing into English. I will help you all I can. There was a rock found on Seab Jones' farm that was written over with hieroglyphics and was in the possession of a Mrs. Baxter. Such a relic is priceless and should be the property of the State. There was some agriculture carried on by the Quapaws. They raised corn, tobacco, beans, pumpkins, and cotton, of which they made cloth. The speeches of some of the Sun Chiefs show them to have been men of great ability."

When Marquette and De Tonti visited Arkansas, the territory was occupied by two great tribes of Indians—the Qua-

paws and the Osages. The Arkansas River separated them, the Quapaws living south and Osages north of that stream. The Quapaws were known also by another name, Arkansa. Other tribes of Indians have had their home in Arkansas at different times. Early in last century the pressure of the white man made it necessary for the Federal government to remove them west and treaties were made with them by which the government acquired title to the land in Arkansas, so far as the Indians could bestow title. Treaties were made with the Quapaws in 1808 and in 1818, by which they surrendered all the territory south of the river; and with the Osages in 1818 and in 1824 by which they gave up all claims to lands north of the stream. In 1817, the Federal government gave the Cherokees territory in northwest Arkansas in exchange for lands owned by them east of the Mississippi; but this proving unsatisfactory to Arkansas the government in 1828 gave them lands in the Indian Territory in exchange for their Arkansas lands. The Choctaws also had their home in western Arkansas south of the river, but they were allowed to remain only five years. In 1825 they gave up their possessions here for lands in the Territory.

SOURCES.—Historical Collections of Louisiana, containing in English the accounts of De Soto's travels among the Arkansas Indians by the Gentleman of Elvas and by Biedma, and accounts of the travels of Marquette, La Salle and DeTonti.

American State Papers, two volumes of which are devoted to the Indians.

Smithsonian reports, which have been issued annually since 1846.

Annual reports of the bureau of Ethnology since its establishment by Congress in 1879.

Annual reports of the bureau of Indian affairs which have been issued since 1832.

Public documents of the Federal government other than those named above contain full accounts of all official dealings of the government with the Indians and from which valuable information can be secured. These documents have been recently indexed by the superintendent of documents at Washington, D. C. The first index was issued in 1902, and later indexes have been issued for the congresses not treated by the first index. By means of these indexes the student can easily locate all published governmental documents bearing on any Indian tribe in which he may be interested. The archives of the offices of secretary of state and of Indian affairs also have unpublished papers touching our relations with the Indians.

PART V.—Points and Places of Historical Interest in Arkansas.

HISTORIC BATTLEFIELDS.

By Charles Hillman Brough.

PEA RIDGE.

Among the many interesting places in northwest Arkansas, there is probably none of more historical importance than the Pea Ridge battlefield in Benton County. Pea Ridge is a plateau ten miles long and five miles wide, east and west, between Little and Big Sugar Creeks. Its altitude is about 150 feet above the creek beds. Near the east end is Elk Horn Mountain; northwest and southeast, two and a half miles and just south of the center of it, is Little Round Mountain. These mountains rise about 75 feet above the surrounding plateau. The battle was fought west, south and east of Elk Horn Mountain, and there was some fighting for the eastern top of it. From a strategic point of view the field was well chosen.

The battle of Pea Ridge was fought March 6, 7, and 8, 1862, and deserves first rank both in magnitude and in important results. Until this battle there had been doubt as to whether the Federal government would hold Missouri, or the Confederacy get possession of it. After three days of desperate fighting, in which the tide of battle ebbed and flowed, the Federals succeeded in holding the ground which gave them the key to southern Missouri and northwest Arkansas.

But two historic landmarks now remain to call the attention of the visitor to this important battle. One of these is the monument erected to the memory of the heroic Confederate leaders and soldiers, who gave their lives in the battle; the other is the famous Elkhorn Tavern, within a few feet of the spot where McCulloch fell. The monument is a tall marble shaft erected in memory of Generals McCulloch, McIntosh and Slack, and of the hundreds of Southern soldiers who fell at Pea Ridge. It was unveiled at a reunion held on September 1, 1887.

The monument is a plain, unpretentious shaft. A square pedestal rises from a base, on the north side of which is inscribed "General W. Y. Slack, of Missouri;" on the west, "General Benjamin McCulloch, of Texas;" on the south, "General James McIntosh, of Arkansas;" and on the east, "The brave Confederate dead, who fell on this field March 7 and 8, 1862." On the marble block beneath is inscribed a poem, of which this is a single stanza:

"The graves of our dead with green overgrown,
May yet form the footstool of Liberty's throne,
And each single wreck in the war-path of might,
Shall yet be a rock in the temple of right."

Nearby is another monument with a handshake inscribed on its side, representing the united and friendly North and South.

The history of the Elkhorn Tavern is scarcelv less interesting than that of the battlefield. The site of this building was homesteaded in 1832 by James Hanover of Illinois. Two years later he sold it to William Reddick of the same state, who constructed the building known as Elkhorn Tavern. It was an ordinary two-story, frame structure, with a porch in front and a tall brick chimney on the outside, at each end. On top of the building was a huge pair of elk horns, taken from an animal killed by a Mr. Cassidy. During the battle Mr. Cox, who then lived in the tavern, was forced to take refuge with his family in the cellar. The Federals, when they had captured the building, took the elk horns off and sent them to New York. In the latter part of the war the structure was burned, but, in 1886, Mr. Cox, who still owns the property, rebuilt the tavern on the same site and according to the original plan. Then, through the assistance of Colonel Hunt P. Wilson, of St. Louis, he secured the return of the horns. They were again placed on the tavern, just as they had been before.

At the time of the battle much of the field was covered with a small growth of timber, but now it is nearly all in cultivation, the larger part of it being planted in apple orchards.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, Series 1, vol. VIII, pp. 1-834; "The Battle of Pea Ridge," by S. C. Parish in his "Rimes and Sketches," pp. 59-66; Article in *St. Louis Republic,* May 12, 1906; Hempstead's History

of Arkansas, p. 451; History of Northwest Arkansas, published by the Goodspeed Company, Chicago and St. Louis, 1889, pp. 84-89; Files of the *Benton County Journal,* Bentonville.

PRAIRIE GROVE.

About a half mile southwest of the Illinois Creek and an equal distance from the town of Prairie Grove in the center of Washington County, commanding one of the most picturesque pastoral scenes in the South, lies the ridge on which the Confederate troops under General Hindman engaged the Federal forces under Generals Blount and Herron, December 7, 1862.

The Federal loss in this battle was about 1,500; the Confederate, about 1,000. Most of the Confederate dead were buried in a huge trench at the foot of the ridge on which they had so gallantly fought. Here their bones rested until they were gathered up and placed in the Confederate cemetery at Fayetteville. The Federal forces retreated on the night of the 7th as far as Fayetteville, while General Hindman, because of lack of supplies and orders to bring his army back to Little Rock, withdrew at the moment of victory and continued his march to the Arkansas River.

The line of battle was about a mile and a half from east to west on either side and covered about three quarters of a mile from north to south. The battlefield is in an excellent state of preservation. The ridge on which the Confederates were stationed is covered with orchard, and the valley below occupied by the Federals is a series of fertile wheat fields. Different parts of the ground are owned by Mrs. Will Mitchell, Mr. B. C. Campbell and Mr. Kibb Cummings.

In the latter part of August of each year a Confederate reunion is held on this historic field. At the left wing of the point occupied by the Confederate forces stands a log smoke-house with cannonball holes and grapeshot imbedded in it. Two restored dwellings stand on the battlefield.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—The War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, Series 1, vol. XXII, pp. 67-158; Hempstead's History of Arkansas, p. 487; History of Northwest Arkansas, published by the Goodspeed Co., Chicago and St. Louis, 1889, pp. 227-229; data furnished by Dr. W. B. Welch.

CANE HILL.

This picturesque little settlement, twenty miles southwest of Fayetteville, furnished the battleground on November 28, 1862,

between the Federal forces under General James Blunt and the Confederate forces under General J. S. Marmaduke, in which there was sharp skirmishing for about seven hours. The fight occurred on the Van Buren road for nearly three miles from the town, running through a beautiful valley teeming with springs and well-kept farms, alternating with low hills and ravines, covered with thick woods and brush. There are no monuments to commemorate the skirmish.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—War of the Rebellion, Series I, vol. XXII.

FAYETTEVILLE.

Fayetteville was the storm center of daring raiding parties until July, 1865. On July 14, 1862, it was captured by the Federal cavalry. The Confederates on April 17, 1863, made a determined attack on the Fayetteville post, and on April 25, under orders from General Curtis, the Federal commander, to fall back by forced marches on Springfield, the Federals evacuated Fayetteville and Washington County was left open to Confederate occupation. Returning from a raid down the Arkansas River, Colonel Harrison, of the Federal army, recaptured Fayetteville, on September 22, 1863, and the city remained in control of the Federals to the close of the war.

The Confederate line of battle in the first attack upon Fayetteville was on the hillside east of the city, near Colonel Gunter's place, where two pieces of artillery were planted, and the Federals held the center of the city, with headquarters in the court house, which was burned down in the attack. The Confederates held the whole hillside east of Fayetteville, the Davis place, and the grove formerly occupied by the building of the Arkansas College. In the second attack the Confederates directed their fire from Putman's Hill in the Duncan Addition west of town, while the Federal headquarters was the old Van House Place, near the corner of Dickson street and College avenue. The cellar of the present residence of Mr. A. C. Hamilton on Dickson street was used as a hospital by the Federal forces.

While there are no monuments to mark the lines of battle in and around Fayetteville, there are two cemeteries, one Federal and the other Confederate, lying within the corporate limits of the city. The National Military Cemetery, about three quarters of a mile southwest of the court house, is a natural mound, em-

bracing six acres, surrounded by a columned brick wall and surmounted by a flag-staff, about which in concentric circles lie nearly 1,500 Federal soldiers who fought at Pea Ridge, Prairie Grove and Fayetteville. This cemetery was located by the government in 1867, and is in charge of a keeper paid by the government. The Confederate Military Cemetery lies on the slope of East Mountain, about a quarter of a mile east of the court house. It is an octagon, surrounded by a stone wall, with a smaller octagon in the center, intended for a monument, but which now contains the grave of General Slack. Here lie about 725 Confederate soldiers who fell at Pea Ridge, Prairie Grove and Fayetteville. This cemetery is the result of the efforts of the ladies of the Southern Memorial Association, organized in June, 1872, of which Mrs. Lizzie Pollard is the president. The cemetery was dedicated in June, 1873.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, vol. XXII, pp. 305-313; History of Northwest Arkansas, pp. 210-233; Records of the Southern Memorial Association, Fayetteville, in possession of Mrs. J. C. Williams, secretary, and Mrs. W. B. Welch.

HELENA.

On July 4, 1863, this typical antebellum city on the Mississippi, at that time strongly garrisoned and fortified by General Samuel R. Curtis, the Federal commander, was attacked by the Confederates under General T. H. Holmes about 7,500 strong. The attack, at first successful, was finally repulsed, but not until Fagan's and McRae's brigades of Confederate troops had suffered heavy losses and Col. Hart and Lieutenant Rector, son of Governor Henry M. Rector, had given their lives in defense of the Southern cause. Graveyard Hill, where Hart and Rector fell, Hindman's Hill, and Fort Curtis, the storm centers of the battle, are a mass of ruins and there is nothing to commemorate the bravery of the besiegers and besieged.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—War of the Rebellion, Series I, vol. XXII, pp. 383-442; Hempstead's History of Arkansas, p. 515.

LITTLE ROCK.

Until recently the United States arsenal grounds, consisting of thirty-six acres, lay in the southeastern part of the city, purchased in 1836 at $100 per acre, by Richard B. Lee, acting ordinance officer of United States artillery. Two years later Lieut.

John T. Lee began inclosing the grounds and erecting suitable buildings. Five large brick buildings, consisting of an armory, commanding officers' quarters, a barrack for one company, ordnance storerooms and workshops, quartermaster's and commissary's storerooms, were built under his supervision, also a magazine, brick stables and outhouses. Gov. Rector and the troops of the Confederacy in 1861, occupied the arsenal until it was retaken by the Federal forces under command of Major General Steele on September 10, 1863. In 1892 the arsenal property was exchanged by the government for another piece of land on the top of Big Rock, the hill just above the city.

The old arsenal grounds were converted into a park by the city authorities and are laid out with drives and walks, beautifully ornamented with shrubs, flowers and shade trees.

On September 10, 1863, the Confederate troops, who held Little Rock and the valley of the Arkansas River, abandoned the city to the Federals.

Before the evacuation an advance of Federal troops over a pontoon bridge near Fourche Dam, four miles from the city, was reported, and General Walker, who was in command of the Confederate cavalry, led a charge of his forces after many had crossed the bridge and completely routed them. At a moment when it was possible to have captured hundreds of the Federal troops the order came from General Frost to fall back, and the order was obeyed in dismay. This is known as the battle of Reed's Bridge.

The pontoon bridge on which the Federals crossed has long since disappeared and there are no monuments nor relics to mark the battle of Reed's Bridge, with which was indirectly connected one of the most sensational duels in Arkansas history, that fought between Generals Walker and Marmaduke, in which the former fell mortally wounded.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—An Article in the *Little Rock Gazette* of September 9, 1906, entitled, "When Federals Took Little Rock," by Captain W. M. Watkins; Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, pp. 387-388; Hempstead's History of Arkansas, pp. 527-529; Shinn's History of Arkansas, pp. 265-266.

War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, Series I, vol. XXII, pp. 468-544.

PINE BLUFF.

Early in 1863 General Powell Clayton came down with a small force from Little Rock and took possession of Pine Bluff.

Here a short time afterwards, he was vigorously attacked by Gen. Marmaduke, but succeeded in repulsing him. The battle raged around the court house square from about nine o'clock in the morning until four in the afternoon of October 25, 1863. The Federals occupied the buildings around the court house, and Barraque, Main and Lindsey streets were used for their artillery. The Arkansas River flanked them in the rear. All the buildings on the square west of the court house square were burned by the Confederates, Captain Reese of the Confederate army being shot seventeen times in making a brave dash to set these buildings on fire. In the Methodist Episcopal Church torn down about 1888 were found many of the bullets of that fight, as well as in the court house.

General Clayton thoroughly fortified Pine Bluff after this battle, by a series of probably two and a half miles of intrenchments, in an irregular figure, about the town. No vestige of this battle and of these fortifications now exists, except the old court house, which was the center of the struggle. A house owned by Mr. Hutt, on the corner of Fifth and Main, in which some of the shot of this battle was imbedded, was torn down about two years ago.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Captain J. M. Hudson and Rev. D. L. Trimble, of Pine Bluff; Hempstead's History of Arkansas, p. 545; Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, p. 138; War of the Rebellion, Series I, vol. XXII, pp. 721-739.

MARKS' MILL.

This battlefield, situated two miles north of New Edinburgh, Cleveland County, takes its name from the mill erected by Hastings Marks, who came to the county from Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1836. The Federal forces were encamped on his farm when, on April 25, 1864, the cavalry forces of the Confederates under J. F. Fagan's command struck them and took a number of prisoners and captured wagons. The battlefield is well timbered, and is now in the possession of the Marks family. No monuments have been erected to commemorate the battle.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Hempstead's History of Arkansas, pp. 578 and 1172; Mrs. J. M. Hudson (a daughter of Hastings Marks), Pine Bluff.

JENKINS' FERRY.

This battlefield is located in Grant County, in sections 24 and 13, township 6, range 15, on the Saline River. On the morning

of April 30, 1864, General Price, having received reinforcements from General Kirby Smith at Camden, attacked General Steele's forces where they were camped, on sections 24 and 13. There was severe fighting and skirmishing for about four hours and a half, and Steele's forces, withdrawing across the Saline River on their pontoons, finally had to burn their bridges, supplies and wagons before they escaped. The casualties were very great, and even to this day multitudes of trees bear the scars of shot, while lead is frequently ploughed up. The battlefield is swampy, and, save for minie balls ploughed up, and here and there remnants of wagon supplies, it bears no distinctive mark of a battle.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Hempstead's History of Arkansas, pp. 578-579; Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, p. 752.

POISON SPRING.

This battlefield is twelve miles northwest from Camden, on the Washington, Prairie d'Ann and Camden road, in Ouachita County. On April 18, 1864, an engagement took place here between the Confederates under Generals Maxey, Marmaduke and Cabell, and the Federals composed of Thayer's Division. The result was a complete victory for the Confederates, who captured 150 prisoners and 220 six-mule wagons. The Federal loss was estimated at from 450 to 700, and that of the Confederates at about 50. Nothing remains to mark the battle ground.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Hempstead's History of Arkansas, pp. 578

HISTORIC HOMES.

By Charles Hillman Brough.

LITTLE ROCK.

State House—The old territorial state house was situated midway between Scott and Main Streets, on Fifth, nearer Scott than Main, and almost on the site of the old Stout (later John Wassell) home, which is now the site of the new Y. M. C. A. building. Another house occupied by the territorial legislature was the old Henderliter home, situated at the northwest corner of Cumberland and Mulberry (Third) streets. It was a two-story log building, nicely weatherboarded, and was owned by Jesse Henderliter, a German, who kept a small grocery store in the west end of the building, occupying the balance as a family residence. The property afterward passed into the possession of Thomas Thorn, who was one of the contractors for building the new state house. This home is noteworthy because it was the meeting place of the last territorial legislature, in October, 1835, and also because it was the place of temporary confinement of John Wilson, speaker of the house of representatives at the extraordinary session of the legislature in 1837, after he had killed J. J. Anthony, a member from Randolph County, in open session of the assembly. This building is still standing and is in a fair state of preservation.

After the admission of Arkansas as a state the territorial state house was burned, necessitating the construction of a new one. Ten sections of land were granted to Arkansas ty Congress for this purpose. However, the legislature in 1829 passed a law authorizing an exchange of the ten sections for the home of Robert Crittenden, former secretary of the territory. Governor Pope vetoed this bill, giving as a reason that the lands were worth more than the house. This offended Crittenden's friends, and they sent a petition to Congress requesting the governor's removal. Congress answered this by passing a law conferring on the governor full powers with reference to the ten sections of land, delegating to him the authority that had before been vested in the territorial legislature. It authorized him to make selections, to sell the lands, and to erect a state house.

In February, 1833, the sales were made, and the sum of $31,722 was realized. The home of Mr. Crittenden was sold the same year for $6,700. The grounds for the state house were donated in part by Chester A. Ashley, David G. Eller and William Russell, and Governor Pope bought the remainder from William Russell for $800. Some objection was raised against the site selected on the score that the spot was an old Indian burial ground. The governor dismissed the subject by saying: "We will build a monument to their memory." The building, begun in 1833, was ready for occupancy by the first state legislature, which met September 12, 1836; but the entire work was not completed until 1840. George Weigart was the architect and Chester A. Ashley the superintendent. In 1839 and 1840 Rev. W. W. Stevenson, superintendent of public buildings, enclosed the grounds and set out trees.

A number of strange things occurred in connection with the state house grant. In the deed donating a part of the property Chester A. Ashley guaranteed the property against earthquakes. The original grant by Ashley comprised land as far south as Fifth street and in a square. One night this plat underwent a complete change, a faction of Little Rock landowners changing the number of the lots rather mysteriously, unknown to Mr. Ashley. After this change the title was contested in the courts, and in 1850 the supreme court of the United States awarded the property to Roswell Beebe. On February 13, 1850, Roswell Beebe and his wife, Julia, executed a quitclaim deed to the block known as the "State House Square" to the State of Arkansas for and in consideration of the sum of $1.

The old state house is still occupied by the state authorities, although it is in a poor state of preservation.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Hempstead's History of Arkansas, pp. 237-239; Article in the *Little Rock Gazette*, by Mrs. Sam S. Wassell, entitled, "Woman's Plea for the State House;" Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, pp. 109 and 147-148.

"ANTHONY HOUSE"—One of the leading hotels in the early history of Little Rock and a famous rendezvous for distinguished statesmen. In March, 1841, Major James C. Anthony leased the hotel building which up to that time had been called the "American Hotel," and changed the name to the "Anthony House." This three-story brick hotel occupied a plot of ground on the south

side of Markham, between Main and Scott streets, and was the only hotel in Little Rock after the destruction of the "Peay House," before the Civil War. It was destroyed by fire in 1876.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, p. 247.

"ASHLEY MANSION," now the "Oak Leaf Hotel"—On the south side of Markham street, and standing back some distance from the street, is a very large two-story brick mansion, built after the colonial style, with six high three-sectional brick columns supporting the long portico which extended the full length of the building from east to west. This splended residence, built by Chester A. Ashley in 1826, with its trimly kept gardens, its conservatories and hot-houses, its servant quarters, stables, carriage-houses, and other buildings, which occupied the entire block between Markham and Cherry (2d) streets, and Scott and Cumberland streets, at once marked Senator Ashley as a man of wealth and elegance. During the occupation of Little Rock by the Federal forces in 1863 the "Ashley Mansion" became the headquarters of the commanding general, and was in turn used for real estate offices, telegraph offices and various other purposes. During territorial times and the early days of the state this old manor house was the political mecca of pilgrims of the Democratic faith, who sought wisdom and guidance at the feet of the owner of this house. The "Ashley Mansion" is now owned by Mrs. Sterling R. Cockrill, who rents it to the management of the "Oak Leaf Hotel." After the Civil War Senator Ashley's family kept a private band composed of old negro slaves. This band, with four exceptions, was drowned while on an excursion to Memphis soon after the war. A touching obituary of this band is now in the possession of Mrs. Ben S. Johnson, of Little Rock.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION: Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, pp. 104-105; data furnished by Mrs. Ben S. Johnson and Mrs. Sterling R. Cockrill, of Little Rock.

JOHN D. ADAMS PLACE—A two-story brick with a long rambling gallery, built by John D. Adams, the famous steamboat captain and owner, in 1858, and subsequently purchased by Judge John McClure in 1863. It is still standing in a good state of preservation on the original site, corner of Third and Rock streets.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Mrs. Sam. S. Wassell, Little Rock.

BERTRAND HOME—Built in the early thirties by Charles C. Bertrand, editor of the *Advocate,* a two-story brick in an excellent state of preservation, located on the corner of Markham and Sherman streets. For many years it was used as the Wailand Hospital, but is now used as a boarding house. At present it is the property of Mrs. Logan H. Roots.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—J. G. Botsford, Little Rock.

HOME OF SOLON BORELAND, United States Senator from 1848 to 1855, built by him in 1855 upon his retirement from the senate. The old frame building, sitting solitary among the walnut trees and occupying a whole block on Twentieth and Arch streets, still stands in a fair state of preservation and is known as the Dr. Weldon Wright place. In this home there is a rare collection of rifles, cannon balls, and old papers, especially those relating to the Brooks-Baxter War. Dr. Wright loaned Governor Baxter the funds to carry on this struggle for the governorship, and the entire correspondence relating to this transaction is in possession of Miss Ida Wright, who occupies this house.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Mrs. Sam S. Wassell and Mr. J. W. House, Jr., Little Rock.

CONWAY HOME—Southwest corner of Second and Spring streets, built by James S. Conway, first governor of the State of Arkansas, about 1837. This home is a single story frame structure, colonial style, with massive pillars, a wide veranda, six rooms, besides dining room and kitchen to the rear. The lawn is 150 feet in its dismensions and abounds in trees and shrubbery. The home is now owned by the E. L. Watson estate, and is occupied by Mrs. Audigier, who uses it for her family and for boarders.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Mrs. E. Audigier, Little Rock.

HOME of ELIAS N. CONWAY, governor of Arkansas from 1852 to 1860, and Arkansas' only "bachelor governor," is now a negro boarding house on Scott street, between Second and Third. Here Governor Conway lived a hermit, admitting no one to the house but his favorite nephew, and dying in a dingy room in a small house opposite his residence.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Col. George Thornburgh, Little Rock.

FULTON HOME—Built about 1830 by William S. Fulton at that time secretary of the territory and afterwards governor of

the territory and United States senator, one-story frame cottage on the east side of Scott street, between Mulberry (Third) and Walnut (Fourth) streets. To the north of the residence and attached to it and somewhat back from the street, was a smaller building used by Judge Fulton as the office of the secretary of the territory. This building stood for many years devoted to various purposes, and has but recently been torn down to make room for a business house. Subsequently Judge Fulton purchased a more pretentious place south of town, to which he gave the name of "Rosewood." He lived here until his death, August 15, 1844. A few years ago this old landmark succumbed to the march of improvement, and nothing now remains to mark its location save a few of the old shade trees of its once extensive park.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, p. 80.

GARLAND'S HOMES—The first home occupied by Augustus H. Garland upon his removal to Little Rock from Washington in 1856 was located between Sherman and Ferry streets, on East Markham, overlooking the Arkansas River. Only a little frame "shack," desecrated by Bull Durham tobacco tags and resting in the shadow of two magnificent magnolia trees, remains to remind the old settler of the pretentious frame cottage occupied during the sixties and early seventies by one of Arkansas' most distinguished statesmen. This cottage was built by Major John D. Adams before the Civil War. In 1872 Garland moved into the home which he himself built located on the southwest corner of Fourteenth and Scott streets. This home is a two-story frame structure, with wide verandas and high ceilings. It has a center hall and southwest wings up stairs and down. There are six rooms, with the kitchen and servant's room extended on the west side. The lawn, set back sixty feet both ways from the street, is ante-bellum in its expansiveness and the variety of its trees. This home is now the property of Mr. W. S. Mitchell, of the Democrat Printing & Lithographing Company, who took possession May 23, 1905.

Several years before his death Garland lived on a hill farm of 1240 acres located about twelve miles southwest of Little Rock and four miles west of Alexander, a station on the Iron Mountain,

a place which was called "Hominy Hill." This property was owned and occupied by Garland at the time of his death.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Mr. J. G. Botsford, and Mr. W. S. Mitchell, Little Rock.

HENDEBLITER PLACE (CF. STATE HOUSE, SUPRA.)

IZARD'S HOME—Familiarly known as the Tucker Place, located near the southwest corner of Spring and Cherry (Second), was one of the first brick houses constructed in Little Rock—by many thought to antedate the Crittenden home. In this modest little brick cottage, which is still standing, lived and died in 1828 George Izard, second governor of Arkansas Territory.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, p. 109.

JOHNSON PLACE—Built by Robert Crittenden, first secretary of the territory, in 1827, and occupied by him for a number of years, is thought by many to have been the first brick structure in Little Rock. This two-story brick home, located on Seventh street between Rock and Cumberland, was the bone of contention in one of the most heated political controversies in the history of Arkansas between the friends of Crittenden and Pope regarding its purchase by the State for use as a state house. In 1836 the property was sold to Judge Benjamin Johnson, for many years district judge of the United States court, and remained in the possession of the Johnson family until 1883, when it was sold to James P. Eagle. Both Governor Eagle and his brilliant wife died in this historic residence. It is now owned by the heirs of Governor Eagle.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Col. George Thornburgh and Percy G. Craig, Little Rock. Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, p. 102; Hempstead's History of Arkansas, 233-235.

POPE'S HOME—A one-story, four room brick house, located on the southeast corner of Louisiana and Cherry (Second) streets, was the property and residence of Governor John Pope during territorial days. The property is now the site of the Turner and Moore office building.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, p. 108.

PEAY'S HOTEL—Kept by Major Nicholas Peay, situated on the southwest corner of Markham and Scott streets, was the first hotel built in Little Rock. The hotel building was far from imposing, and consisted of a row of one-story frame buildings con-

nected together, and which were built at different times as the need for more room demanded. These buildings extended west to a small brick structure on the alley dividing the block. This brick building was used for the hotel bar. In after years the well-known Anthony House occupied a part of the ground upon which this ancient hostelry stood.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas, p. 383; Pope's Early Days in Arkansas, p. 105.

PIKE PLACE—Corner of Eighth and Rock streets, was built in 1834, by Albert Pike, the famous lawyer, poet, statesman and general, and was owned by him until he went to Washington in 1868 and then by his wife. This handsome two-story brick home was sold to John G. Fletcher in 1877 and was occupied by Col. Fletcher's widow until recently, when it was sold to Mr. C. E. Rosenbaum, its present owner. This beautiful ante-bellum residence built in colonial style with massive pillars was occupied by Albert Pike when he was supreme court reporter, one of Arkansas' most successful practitioners, and head of the Consistory of the United States. It is in a splended state of preservation.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Information furnished by Percy G. Craig, J. W. House, Jr., and Ashley Cockrill, of Little Rock.

RECTOR HOME—Corner of Third and Spring Streets, built by Arkansas' war governor in the early fifties, is a one-story frame building with large pillars and spacious porches both in the front and rear. It has five rooms with servant quarters attached. The place occupies over half a block and is in good state of preservation. In the bathroom may be read an inscription to the effect that architecture "befo de Wah" is superior to modern architecture, a tribute to the architectural beauty of the home. The home is now owned by Governor Rector's daughter, Mrs. Ernestine Vaughan, of Little Rock, who has rented it to Mr. Thomas Wood.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Mr. Thomas Wood, Little Rock.

RINGO PLACE, on Fourth street near Commerce, built in 1844 by Daniel Ringo, chief justice of Arkansas' supreme court from 1836 to 1844 and afterwards United States district judge, is a two-story rambling frame house now occupied by a descendant of Ringo's. The rooms are immense, fully thirty feet square.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Mrs. Sam. S. Wassell, Little Rock.

WASSELL PLACE—Extending from Fifth and Scott to Sixth on Scott, at one time was used for the meeting of the territorial legislature. It was partially burned with all of the territorial records, but was rebuilt by Bishop Freeman of the Espiscopal Church. After the war Judge Wassell bought it and continued to use it for a homestead until 1903, when it was purchased by the Y. M. C. A. for their beautiful new building.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION: Mrs. Sam S. Wassell, Little Rock.

WOODRUFF PLACE—Situated on east Ninth near Welch street, a large two-story brick built in colonial style, the early home of the founder of the *Arkansas Gazette*. This home is now owned by Mrs. Logan H. Roots, and is in an excellent state of preservation.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Col. George Thornburgh, Little Rock.

FORT SMITH.

MAJOR BONNEVILLE'S HOME—Situated about a mile and a quarter east of Fort Smith on a commanding eminence 200 feet above the surrounding prairie, was built by this great explorer after his return from the Rocky Mountains where his adventures were immortalized by Washington Irving in a volume published under the title. "Bonneville." This home is a square two-story frame house painted yellow with double verandas and a double driveway and is in a most excellent state of preservation. Major Bonneville's widow resides in Fort Smith on Seventh street and the property is in her possession.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Judge T. H. Humphreys, of Fayetteville, and Fay Bullock, of Fort Smith.

FISHBACK HOME—On Little Rock avenue and Greenwood road almost at the end of the car line, is a three-story frame building with large ell projection. The lawn surrounding it embraces over four acres, and the whole property is in a most excellent condition. This home was built by Governor Fishback, the author of the celebrated Fishback amendment, about 1859, and is a typical southern home constructed in colonial style. This property is owned by Governor Fishback's son, Mr. Louis Fishback.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Jerome Sengel and Krone Brothers, Fort Smith.

PARKER HOME—A two-story brick on North Thirteenth street near D opposite the Baptist Church, built by Judge I. C. Parker, United States district judge, and occupied by him during the turbulent days when he sentenced hundreds of "squaw men" and territorial outlaws to the gallows. The home was destroyed by the cyclone of January 11, 1898.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Krone Brothers, Fort Smith.

ELIAS RECTOR'S HOME—About two miles northeast of Fort Smith, a two-story square frame house set back in a lawn which assumed the proportions of a plantation and sentineled by a single pine tree in front, was where Major Elias Rector, "that fine old Arkansas gentleman close to the Choctaw line" dispensed regal hospitality during the days when he was United States marshal of the western district of Arkansas and superintendent of Indian affairs. This typically southern home, built about 1837, was destroyed by the cyclone of 1898. A house very similar to the original was built on the same site by Mr. Joseph Mathis, and is now owned by C. F. Armour.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Judge T. H. Humphreys and Mr. W. H. Cravens, of Fayetteville, formerly of Fort Smith.

BUILDINGS OF THE VAUBANNE FORTIFICATIONS—In the early thirties the importance of Fort Smith as a depot for supplies and as a frontier post bordering the territory determined the war department to erect substantial fortifications there. A number of plans were considered, among them the plans of Vaubanne, the famous fortification architect of Europe, and one of his plans was adopted. The groundwork of the walls was in the shape of irregular pentagon, with a cannon bastion at each angle of the wall. In 1838 Captain W. G. Belknap built some temporary quarters on section 16, township 8 north, range 32 west, which were used and occupied by the troops until 1842, when the new buildings in the new fort were completed. A one-story log residence was built for the commanding officer on the north side of Garrison Avenue, just behind the present Catholic Church, and was occupied by General Zachary Taylor from 1841 to 1845. His vegetable garden was on the site of the present academy, and his war horse, Whitey, pastured on the ground site of the present hospital. After the site for the new fort was chosen, the

government purchased of Captain John Rogers 300 acres of land, including the site. This, save the lands inclosed within the walls of the fort and the National Cemetery, has long been known as the reservation. By an act of Congress approved May 13, 1884, the reservation was donated to the city of Fort Smith "for the use and benefit of the free public schools of the single school district of Fort Smith." Three large two-story brick buildings were erected inside of the walls of the fort, with handsome brick columns and porches on the east and west sides, and large roomy basements for kitchens. All save one were destroyed by fire, and this one was used for many years for the United States district court; the basement, as a jail for prisoners.

The only vestige of the magnificient Vaubanne fortifications is the "Old Fort," located south of the Frisco depot—a two-story rock building, and the United States jail between the Frisco and Missouri Pacific tracks, between Second and Third streets on Rogers avenue. The "Old Fort" was Zachary Taylor's headquarters, when his daughter eloped with Jefferson Davis.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Article by W. J. Weaver in Fort Smith papers, entitled "Recollections of Early Days in Fort Smith History," in possession of the State Historical Society; Goodspeed's History of Northwest Arkansas, pp. 753-755; data furnished by Jerome Sengel and Krone Brothers, Fort Smith.

HELENA.

HINDMAN'S HOME.—A brick residence built by General T. C. Hindman in 1860 on one of the principal thoroughfares of the city. Soon after its construction General Hindman left it for the stirring scenes of war. It was occupied for some time during the war by his wife and children, but they finally joined him within the Confederate lines, going with him after the surrender to Mexico. General Hindman soon returned to Helena and took up his abode again in the old home, where he lived until his assassination in September, 1868. In the settlement of his estate the home was bought in by Mrs. C. Connor, who was his wife's step-mother and aunt. At Mrs. Connor's death she willed the home to St. John's Episcopal Church of Helena, and it is now owned by that church. The home was in litigation for a number of years, but both the chancery and supreme courts sustained the will. The Helena Hospital Association is anxious to purchase

the place and call it the "Hindman Hospital," but there is opposition by the Hindman family. The house is in miserable condition and is rented for barely enough to pay the taxes.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Mrs. A. R. Govan, Helena.

TAPPAN HOME.—Built by General J. C. Tappan in 1858 after he had bought a frame shell from a Mr. Maloney, is a two-story frame house painted green and white, with wide porches and stately columns, surrounded by a large undulating lawn thickly dotted with shade trees, magnolias, Japanese persimmons and flowers. During the war when the Federal troops under General Curtis were camped around Helena, General Tappan made a narow escape from this home, which was occupied from time to time by Federal officers, prominent among whom was General Sherman. This magnificent ante-bellum home suffered fearfully from the ravages of war, but a lucrative law practice enabled General Tappan to rehabilitate it and it is still one of the pretentious homes of Helena.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—A member of the Tappan family, Helena.

PINE BLUFF.

JOHNSON PLACE.—Called "Chalmette" by its distinguished owner, Robert W. Johnson, United States senator from 1855 to 1861, is situated about seven miles east of Pine Bluff, near Fairfield, Jefferson County. The place embraced over 2,000 acres, a mile and a half from the Arkansas River, and a one-story frame house of six rooms built of dressed lumber. Mr. W. W. Corcoran, the celebrated banker of Washington City, had a lien on the place and finally took possession through his nephew, Col. J. W. Corcoran, about 1870. Senator Johnson was living in Washington City at the time, but afterwards returned to Arkansas and made the race for United States senator in 1879 against Hon. James D. Walker, of Fayetteville, but was defeated. The old Johnson place is now the property of Dr. J. F. Simmons of Pine Bluff, and is in a good state of preservation.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Captain J. M. Hudson, and Hon. W. H. Langford, Pine Bluff.

ROANE PLANTATION.—Embracing a thousand acres on which was built an old-fashioned two-story Southern home, was situated across the Arkansas River opposite Pine Bluff and was owned

by John Selden Roane, fourth governor of Arkansas. The residence was occupied by Governor Roane after his return from the Mexican War, but barely survived its owner, who died April 7, 1867, being destroyed by fire in the early seventies. Only a few negro cabins remain to tell the story of its former greatness.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Captain J. M. Hudson, Pine Bluff.

SAMUEL ROANE'S PLACE.—A two-story frame residence which occupied the present site of the Merchants and Planters Bank, and was owned by Judge S. C. Roane, circuit judge and United States district attorney for several years. Judge Roane bought the property in 1858 and owned it until 1866, when it was sold to F. D. Smart. In 1872 the house was moved to 308 East Sixth avenue. Several cannon balls fired at the battle of Pine Bluff, October 25, 1863, pierced the house, and the present owner, Captain J. M. Hudson, is preserving the holes in the house as mementoes of the war.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Captain J. M. Hudson, Pine Bluff.

YELL RESIDENCE.—A two-story frame building on Barrique street on block east of Main, was built by general James Yell about 1850. He lived in this residence until his death in 1869. When property became valuable for business purposes, the house was moved back to Second avenue and was burned in the fire of 1883.

ARKADELPHIA.

JACOB BARKMAN'S RESIDENCE.—About six miles from Arkadelphia Jacob Barkman, the pioneer merchant prince of Arkansas, built a large three-story brick dwelling. The bricks were burned by Barkman's slaves on his place. The house stood close to the banks of the Caddo. Weird stories of robbers and murderers are told in connection with it. Blood stains were on the stairs, and there were secret passages to the river. Near this house was an Indian mound and a famous race-track for Texas, Arkansas and Kentucky "sports." The Barkman house was used until five years ago, and the bricks were then used for chimneys. The first courthouse in Clark County was built on the Barkman plantation, and was a simple log room.

GOVERNOR FLANAGIN'S OFFICE.—Near the large brick courthouse constructed in 1836 Harris Flanagin, the seventh

governor of the State, built a brick law office, which was the favorite meeting place for such lawyers as Pike, Witherspoon and Flanagin. This office is still standing and is used as a residence.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Mrs. E. M. Blake, Arkadelphia.

ARKANSAS COUNTY.

CROCKETT HOME.—Owned by Col. Robert H. Crockett of Arkansas County and located near Crockett's Bluff, a steamboat landing on White River. This plain, one-story frame house, with broad verandas and spacious lawn, was built by Col. Crockett in 1860 and was occupied by him until 1883. In this typical Southern home were preserved many priceless relics, among them the rifle presented to Colonel Crockett's grandfather, David Crockett, by the young men of Philadelphia in 1834; the portrait of David Crockett while he was a member of Congress, painted by Peale, the celebrated artist; and the gold watch which belonged to David Crockett. The house was destroyed by fire in 1896. These valuable relics are now in the possession of Hon. J. W. Crockett, of Little Rock.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—J. W. Crockett, Little Rock.

FAYETTEVILLE.

HOMES OF DAVID WALKER.—Chief justice of the supreme court and president of the secession convention. In 1832 Judge Walker built a double log cabin on the present site of the residence of Mr. Stephen K. Stone on Center street. These cabins had puncheon floors and a wide hall connected them. The property, which was located on Center street on the north and Mountain street on the west, embraced 325 feet east and west, 214 feet north and south. About 1839 Judge Walker moved to the present site of the Confederate cemetery on the slope of East Mountain, where he built two log cabins joined, two separate rooms in the yard and a kitchen for negroes, making in all five buildings on the place, besides the smokehouse, a barn and outhouses. In 1846 he rented a house on the present site of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church while his elaborate two-story brick on Center street was building. In 1847 he moved into this elegant residence, the timbers of which were whip-sawed and hand-dressed. The house had eight large rooms and the lawn abounds

in shade trees. In 1854 this property was purchased by Mr. Stephen K. Stone, who keeps it in the same condition as when Judge Walker owned it. In 1858 Judge Walker built another two-story brick, much more elaborate than the first, on the place three miles east of Fayetteville now owned by Mr. L. B. Stone, a place which he called "Underwood," where he lived until 1865. Judge Walker, after his severe injuries in connection with a runaway ,was carried to the residence of his son-in-law, Mr. Buckner, and died in his residence which is located in the Masonic addition of Fayetteville.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Mr. C. W. Walker and Mr. and Mrs. Stephen K. Stone, Fayetteville.

HON. JAMES D. WALKER.—United States senator from 1879 to 1885, a two-story brick with wide veranda situated on the south bench of East Mountain about half a mile from the square. It was built by Judge David Walker in 1871 and presented by him to his daughter, the accomplished wife of Senator Walker. This home occupies the former site of the Mathew Leiper home, a one-story frame building torn down by Judge Walker after he had bought the place.

SOURCE OF INFORMATION.—Mr. C. W. Walker, Fayetteville.

HOME OF ARCHIBALD YELL.—Second governor of Arkansas, twice congressman and hero of Buena Vista, where he lost his life in an intrepid cavalry charge, is located half a mile south of Fayetteville on the old Frog Bayou road and is now occupied by Col. T. J. Hunt. This home, which was called "Waxhaws" after the birth place of Yell in North Carolina, was a one-story frame building with four rooms and on both sides of it and in front of the main residence were two smaller houses, one of which was used by Yell as a law office, the other as a company room. These houses were built by Yell in 1833 and were the only buildings in Fayetteville at that time painted white. Besides this residence, which is now in a splendid state of preservation, Yell had two very valuable plantations near Fayetteville; one on the Illinois River fourteen miles west of Fayetteville, the other on the West Fork of the White River about three miles east of town, now owned by Mr. L. B. Stone.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—Mr. and Mrs. Stephen K. Stone and Hon. Hugh A. Dinsmore, Fayetteville.

PORTRAITS OF EMINENT ARKANSANS

By Charles Hillman Brough.

Arkansas has comparatively few historic paintings, and many of the most valuable ones, especially those in the State Capitol, are in a poor state of preservation. In a number of instances they are unmarked and the original can not be readily identified.

PAINTINGS IN THE OLD STATE CAPITOL.

Governor's Office.—Oil paintings of James Miller, James S. Conway, Elias N. Conway, H. M. Rector, Elisha Baxter, Augustus H. Garland, Thomas J. Churchill, James H. Berry, Simon P. Hughes, James P. Eagle, William M. Fishback and James P. Clarke.

Secretary of State's Office.—Oil paintings of Robert Crittenden, William E. Woodruff, James S. Conway, Archibald Yell, Patrick Cleburne, T. C. Hindman, Robert E. Lee, Alexander C. Hull, James P. Eagle and General Armistead.

Senate Chamber.—Paintings and crayons of Ambrose H. Sevier, Chester A. Ashley, Robert W. Johnson, Charles B. Mitchell, R. H. McConnell, C. E. Mitchell, George Washington, Grover Cleveland, Thomas A. Hendricks and the first buildings of the Arkansas Industrial University.

Hall of the House of Representatives.—Paintings and crayons of Jefferson Davis, President of the Conefderacy; George Washington, William J. Bryan, Albert Pike, Patrick Cleburne, Major General J. P. McCowan, of the Confederate army; O. A. Hadley, Edward Hempstead and George Thornburgh.

Supreme Court Room.—Oil Paintings of Daniel Ringo, E. H. English, David Walker, Andrew Scott, Sterling R. Cockrill, Simon P. Hughes, H. G. Bunn and an unidentified painting. This last painting, badly mutilated, was rescued by Mr. English, supreme court reporter, from a mass of rubbish, but has not been identified.

Portraits at the Residence of Col. Ben S. Johnson, Little Rock.—Judge Benjamin Johnson, Richard M. Johnson, vice president of the United States; Senator Robert W. Johnson, Senator Chester A. Ashley, General Joseph Dana Grafton and Col. Ben. S. Johnson.

PORTRAITS AT THE RESIDENCE OF MRS. STERLING R. COCKRILL, LITTLE ROCK.—Senator Chester A. Ashley, Col. Sterling Robertson Cockrill, Chief Justice Sterling R. Cockrill, Bishop Freeman, of the Episcopal Church, and Rev. Andrew Freeman, rector of Trinity Church.

PEN AND INK SKETCHES BY MRS. DILL, formerly of Fort Smith, now of Texarkana, entitled "Arkansas as she is believed to be," and "Arkansas as she is."

PHOTOGRAPHIC VIEWS OF FORT SMITH, taken by P. R. Krone in 1871, now in the possession of the Krone Brothers, 818 Garrison avenue, Fort Smith.

ORIGINAL PAINTING OF THE "ARKANSAS TRAVELER."—The original of the famous painting entitled the "Arkansas Traveler" is now in the possession of Mrs. Emma Black of Russellville, a niece of Edward Payson Washburn, who painted the picture. The picture was painted in 1859. It is in India ink, and has been much damaged through neglect. E. P. Washburn was the son of Rev. Cephas Washburn, for a number of years missionary to the Cherokee Indians. At the painter's death, March 26, 1860, the picture was left to his mother, and at her death to her daughter, Mrs. Corinne Thompson. Mrs. Thompson was the eldest and last surviving sister of E. P. Washburn. She lived with Mrs. Black of Russellville until her death and gave the painting to her.

BOOK II.

REMINISCENCES OF THE SECESSION CONVENTION.*

PART I.

By ALFRED HOLT CARRIGAN.

It was called by an act of the legislature approved by the Governor (Rector) January 15, 1861. Section 8 of said act provides that the convention should take into consideration the condition of political affairs and determine what course the State of Arkansas should take in the present political crisis.

The act provided for the election of delegates equal to the number in the house of representatives, and it appears that the question of convention or no convention, according to Governor Rector's proclamation, was decided by 11,586 majority for the convention. The list of names of the members can be found in the journal of the convention. There were 75 members.

The convention met March 4, 1861. Jesse Turner of Crawford County was made temporary chairman on motion of A. W. Hobson of Union County; after which David Walker of Washington County was elected permanent president over B. C. Totten of Prairie County by a majority of five votes, and thus and for some time the members aligned themselves on the issue

*The History Commission made a special request of the four surviving members of the Secession Convention to prepare for this volume their reminiscences of that body. They were asked to give as much as possible on the personnel of the convention. The papers by Judges Carrigan and Cypert were the only ones received. They deserve the thanks of the State for writing the papers at their advanced age. EDITOR.

of Union and secession in favor of the former. The entire State was in a high state of excitement and many that were strong Union men were daily going into the secession ranks, and some members who were elected, it was said, without positive alignment, as soon as they reached the Capital, by outside pressure, fell into the ranks of the secessionists. Little Rock was filled with politicians of excitable natures who were anxious for secession at any cost; adventurers and would-be soldiers, for all conceded that to take the step meant war, and the pressure was intense. The Union men were taunted as submissionists, abolitionists, and all kinds of raillery came from the lobbies. The galleries and lobbies were always crowded and it was constantly feared that violence might occur, and at times it looked as if it were inevitable.

Judge Walker presided with gravity and urbanity. No one could have exercised more tact and firmness, and, in private, always counseled for moderation. He rarely appeared on the floor. On one occasion, I recollect, after the ordinance of secession passed, he appealed to all the members (Murphy in particular) to vote for the ordinance and sign it. I never heard a grander oration for unity and honor of the State and devotion to the Southland. Grand old man! He held out firm to the end. I conversed with him just before the surrender and he was as defiant, confident and rebellious to Northern domination as in the beginning of the struggle. To know him was to love and honor him. I boarded at the same house with Judge Walker, Judge Turner, Dinsmore, Gunter and Boudinot, and formed a great attachment for all of them.

Boudinot, a quarter-blood Cherokee, was secretary of the convention. He had many fine characteristics. Next Judge Jesse Turner. He received as much respect as any man in the body. I was particularly attracted to him as we were born in the same county (Orange) in North Carolina, near the famous regulation battle ground of Alamance, where blood was shed and resistance offered to British tyranny several years before Concord and Lexington. Judge Turner was devoted to the Union, seldom participated in debate and had a fine, commanding appearance.

When the convention met, the anti-Union or secessionists were anxious to carry the State to extreme measures at once.

Many wanted the honor of introducing the first ordinance and passing it; many others the reverse. March 5, second day, Mr. Garland of Pulaski County offered a resolution to appoint certain committees. Mr. Grace moved as a substitute that a committee of 13 be appointed to report to the convention an ordinance of secession. Whereupon Carrigan moved its postponement. This brought up the whole matter. After considerable debate, Mr. Garland withdrew his resolution and Mr. Grace withdrew his amendment, so the matter for the present was laid aside. On the 8th Judge Floyd introduced an ordinance of secession. Mr. Carrigan moved its rejection. The journal states, on page 35, that Mr. Floyd moved to refer to a committee on ordinances and resolutions, which was, I think, not the case, for on the 11th I withdrew my motion at his request so that it might be referred. This incident excited much interest, and it was the last heard of the ordinance for some time. Floyd was very belligerent in the beginning.

Although comparatively a young man, A. H. Garland of Pulaski County exercised as much or more influence than any other one in the body; still he seldom spoke or made a motion; in fact, the Union men were on the defensive and simply attempted to keep wrong from being done. My colleague, Rufus Garland, was more frequently drawn into debate and had few equals when it came to an impromptu debate. A man of great sprightliness and versatility, Garland of Pulaski did not attempt oratory, but used a colloquial and argumentative style that was attractive and convincing. Garland of Hempstead had an encounter with Grace that was interesting and a little strenuous. Grace, secessionist from Jefferson, had no superior in oratory. In debate General Yell, the inimitable, was certainly a very strong man without much cultivation. The convention made him one of the brigadiers of State troops, but he was not in command long and did not gain any laurels. He was on the Mississippi River and suffered reverse in some way and received criticism. He was on the floor of the convention as much as any other member. Yell and Grace were a strong representation from Jefferson County. To further refer to the Garlands, the Governor, or Garland of Pulaski, was elected by the convention to the Provisional Congress by 52 votes, the largest any of the five received. Many, as I

did, recognized the high standing and integrity of Hon. R. W. Johnson, United States Senator, and were anxious for him to be one—the Union men more so than the secessionists. The five were: Johnson, Garland, Thomasson, W. W. Watkins, and Albert Rust, an ex-congressman and a strong Union man, Senator Johnson alone representing the original secession wing. General Yell was a strong, strenuous aspirant, but found he could not get the place and his name was not put forward.

Judge Hanley, a secessionist, was really the ablest and most prominent man on that side. He was an able lawyer and in framing the new constitution was chairman of the judiciary committee and acted well and nobly his part. There was no one but could admire the part he took in attempting to give the State a good constitution. His colleague, C. W. Adams, was an able man, and noted for the frequency of his orations. Nothing delighted him more than to engage Fishback in debate. He was a scholarly man, of fine appearance, wore his hair long and was sometimes called Pike, the Second. Certainly Phillips County was ably represented. My impression is he distinguished himself in the Civil War; still he did inflict on us many long orations to prove the right of secession.

Anson W. Hobson of Ouachita County made the first motion—that Judge Turner be temporary chairman. He was about 30 years old, editor of a newspaper, a devoted Union man, tall, handsome and courtly in his bearing; seldom said much, but prompt in understanding any question. Although a strong Union man, no member of that convention made a brighter record as a soldier. He rose to the position of colonel of the Third Arkansas Rifles. He was wounded December 4, 1862, at Corinth, Miss., and was commended for gallantry by General Price. He commanded his regiment at Chickamauga. Afterwards h ewas in Harrison's brigade, Wheeler's corps, in East Tennessee, and was under Wheeler from Dalton to Atlanta. He was badly wounded at Franklin and at the battle of Waynesboro, Georgia, and was warmly commended by General Wheeler for gallantry. When he was told by Senator Jones in the House of Representatives of Hobson's death, General Wheeler said: "No braver, more gallant man ever carried the Confederate flag." When suffering from his wound he told me the most serious

wound, from which he never recovered, was a fall in crossing the Tennessee river at Mussel Shoals, where his horse fell and broke his leg. His men carried him out of the river. Hobson was a bachelor and has left no one in Arkansas, no near kin, to honor his name. I saw him buried in 1879 or 1880, and it has been my privilege to decorate his grave with flowers. He served in the legislature from Hempstead County in 1879.

A. W. Dinsmore of Benton, seldom heard from on the floor, but one of the strongest men of the body, commanded great respect. He was a cultivated, polished gentleman; a scholarly, modest man. I recollect him with feelings of respect as an older man, one to be venerated. I presume he was about 54 years old, and of a fine, commanding appearance. I could not say too much in his praise; always firm, but respectful of the opinions of others. A strong Union man, but ever true to the Southland.

Thomas H. Bradley was a fine specimen of an old Southern planter from Crittenden County, who had been in the United States army—a major during the Florida-Indian War. For that reason, after secession, he was made major general of the state forces. He must have been 65 years old, and was very wealthy. His appointment was unfortunate; he was not a success. He, with General Yell under him, had some operations opposite Memphis that caused much criticism, but it was the result of the raw, undisciplined troops, which are never a success. Bradley and Yell were both brave and devoted to their cause. In speaking of our selection of officers in the first organization of state troops, Pierce was brigadier general in the Northwest and his command did noble service until after the battle of Oak Hill, when for some reason the forces were disbanded.

Thomas M. Gunter from Washington County, colleague of Judge Walker, a young lawyer, was generally a silent member, one of the five that did not vote for the ordinance of secession on the first ballot, but changed his vote and signed the ordinance. There was no nobler spirit in that body, and he proved his devotion to the Southern cause on many battlefields. He rose to be colonel of the 34th Arkansas Infantry and was complimented for gallantry by General Price on different occasions. After the Civil War he served in Congress from the Fourth District—1873 to 1883.

W. F. Slemons of Drew County, a secessionist, lawyer by profession, was prominent in debate and rose to be colonel of the Second Arkansas Cavalry, and in Price's raid into Missouri was acting brigadier general. After the war he was a member of Congress from 1875 to 1879. He is still living.

From Independence County there were Kennard, Desha and Fort. The first named was an editor, a polished gentleman, fluent writer and afterwards an educator. Desha, a Mexican War veteran, was a strong man, but not an active member. I have no recollection of Fort.

Franklin County was represented by W. W. Mansfield, who was considered an able jurist. He did not speak often, but always listened with attention. Judge Walker held him in great esteem. and deservedly so.

J. M. Smith of Saline and Union Counties, lawyer, a man of considerable ability, loved a controversy. Slow and deliberate, a good man, true as steel. During the war he commanded a regiment; after the war he was circuit judge. W. M. Fishback, presumably about 25 years of age, a strong Union man, a Virginian, a slaveholder, certainly loved the Southland. He was as much on the floor as any member. He stood well intellectually, and while not an orator, never came out second best. Adams and Grace had many debates with him and their closing and best argument with him was the taunt of abolitionist and black Republican. For his age he was certainly a noble exponent of the Union men of that day. He was always ready for the fray, and commanded respect by his mental vigor and moral courage, by adhering to the position he occupied. At the time the ordinance of secession was called the Secession Act. It was intended to dissolve the Union between the State of Arkansas and the other states under the compact entitled "Constitution of the United States of America." The Union men never yielded the principle of secession, simply claiming the right of revolution or separation.

H. Flanagin of Clark County was a secessionist, but a man of conservative views. He was prominent at all times and a valuable member. He was a lawyer of ability and participated actively in framing the constitution of the State. He rose to be colonel of his regiment—the Third Arkansas Cavalry or 20th

Arkansas Mounted Rifles—and first raised a company. He was elected governor while commanding in the field east of the Mississippi River. He served as governor from 1862 to the surrender in 1865. He was a pure, able man, and enjoyed the confidence of all who knew him. He deservedly enjoyed great respect from both parties in the convention. It must be remembered that party lines were at all times strictly drawn between the original secessionists and original Union men, the latter, as a general rule, being more conservative.

Joseph Stillwell of Pulaski County, a lawyer and a valuable, active member, very conservative, splendid in committees, appearing frequently on the floor, but never in a set speech. Judge George C. Watkins of Pulaski County was elected to fill the vacancy of A. H. Garland, who was elected to the provisional Confederate Congress and took his seat on the 27th of May, 1862. As the convention adjourned on June 3d, he had only a short service. The convention not agreeing with Judge Walker as to adjournment, whether *sine die* or at the call of the president, military board or governor, he resigned; whereupon Judge Watkins was elected president and acted as such until adjournment. It was final. W. W. Watkins of Carroll County was a valuable member. I had served with him since 1858 in the Senate. He was very conservative, and, in the beginning, a strong Union man. The convention held him in high esteem and made one of the delegates to Montgomery. G. P. Smoote of Columbia County was an ardent secessionist, an able lawyer, a fine theorist, conscientious and enthusiastic, and frequently engaged in debate. He was a valuable member.

The Tottens—B. C., from Prairie County, an elderly man and lawyer, was considered a man of ability and participated largely in debate. He was an ardent secessionist, and, I think, became one of the military board of the State. James L., from Arkansas County, was a planter. No one was more radical and extreme in his views. B. S. Hawkins of Sevier County, a large planter, and, although of the secessionist wing, had no ultra views and looked at the matter very seriously. At one time there was a disposition to confiscate all the property of Northerners in the State and do so indiscriminately. When every one seemed wild over some fire-eater's speech, he came to my seat in

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the hall and implored me to do all I could to hold the Union men firmly opposed to such a course, as he said his side had gone wild. We were close friends, and he told me he would hold me personally responsible if such a vicious course was pursued. The truth was, he owned interests in the North, and he saw it was a two-edged sword. He was a man, though very silent, of fine intelligence, and served as senator from about 1852 to 1854 from Sevier County, which now forms part of the district which I was then representing. Hawkins of Ashley County, a nice, affable gentleman, as I remember, was scarcely ever on the floor. He is one of the few now alive. I think he was a very young man. He has since served as circuit judge and chancellor.

J. H. Patterson of Jackson County was a lawyer of considerable note and an ardent secessionist. His opponents had no great admiration for him, as he was frequently heated in denunciation of parties who differed from him.

Judge Watson from Johnson County was an able man and valued highly in forming the constitution. Afterwards, I think, he was a Confederate Congressman. He sat on my right, and Garland of Hempstead County on my left in the convention.

Dr. D. L. Hill of Perry County, a secessionist, was an active, strenuous man and frequently in debate. Thomasson from Van Buren County came into the convention with as much prestige as any one. He was undoubtedly an able man, but somehow he never rose to the high position in debate which was expected of him. He was a man of fine physical appearance and had good delivery. The convention made him one of the five delegates to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States. Personally he had my admiration.

Isaac Murphy of Madison County, about sixty years of age, made some claim of being a lawyer. He was not a man of much cultivation, but of considerable information. He frequently engaged in debate and always bore himself well with any one. There was no pressure that could make him vote for or sign the ordinance of secession. No other member could have taken the position he did without having been mobbed by the populace. The excitement on the outside was intense. The members of the convention, or, at least, most of them, knew that that was an

awful plunge into the unknown future; whereas the unreflecting, excitable ones of the masses of the people thought it a grand panorama of greatness and glory. Murphy must have been honest, for he never lost any respect. He remained in the convention until the last, and took a lively interest in helping to shape the new order of things. He afterwards set up his government in 1865, which lasted till 1868, and under the trying times managed fairly well until set aside by Clayton and his crowd.

There were J. P. Johnson of Desha, Mayo of Monroe, Laughinghouse of St. Francis, who were very decidedly of the fire-eating wing and anxious to show their zeal for Southern institutions. The latter in a tilt with Garland of Hempstead learned something that was beneficial and that he did not forget for several days; in fact, the convention thermometer showed that his zeal and eloquence were perceptibly lowered. There was, by some of the secession wing, a disposition to taunt many with not being true to the South, when, as events afterwards developed, they were the truest of the faithful.

Last, but not least, was Jesse N. Cypert, a noble spirit in counsel and none more valued and trusted; sprightly in debate, solid, argumentative and convincing; always ready, but never obtrusive; in committee invaluable. He was in the prime of his life, being under forty years of age. In shaping things for the great crisis he acted well his part.

I must not omit Jester of Hot Spring County, an unhewn diamond; nor J. H. Stirman of Washington County, a sterling splendid gentleman. Now again occurs to me Hilliard of Chicot County, a secessionist, a polished man and planter, and a commission merchant. Judge Gould of Bradley County, author of Gould's Digest, had served with him in the senate of 1858 and 1859. He was useful in forming the new constitution and a true man.

I have mentioned about half the members of the convention, giving simply my recollection of my opinions and impressions. Now, so far as I am informed, only four of the seventy-five are living: Judge M. L. Hawkins of Ashley County; Gen. W. F. Slemons of Drew County; Judge Jesse N. Cypert of White County, and A. H. Carrigan of Hempstead County.

SECESSION CONVENTION.

PART II.

By JESSE N. CYPERT.

The presidential election in November, 1860, resulted in the election of presidential elctors pledged to vote for Abraham Lincoln, a candidate of a purely sectional party, the main feature of which was the opposition to the extension of slavery in the territory of the United States. This party was styled the Republican party, and drew to its support the Abolition party and the Free Soilers, all of which tended to irritate the South, and was regarded by the Southern and Slave States as a menace to the institution of slavery and a threat against their constitutional rights as they understood it under the constitution of the United States. Soon after the result of the election was known, on the 20th day of December, 1860, South Carolina passed what was termed an ordinance of secession, after which Mississippi, on January 9, 1861, passed a like ordinance, followed by Florida and Alabama seceding on January 11th. Georgia seceded on the 19th of January, Louisiana on the 26th of January, and Texas on the 1st day of February, 1861.

These states soon formed by their delegates elected for that purpose, what was known as the Confederate States of America, and stablished the seat of government at Montgomery, Ala.

While these events were taking place, the legislature of Arkansas, being then in session, on the 15th day of January, 1861, passed an act authorizing the State of Arkansas to hold an election for the election of delegates to a convention to be held at such time and place as should be designated by the governor by proclamation, in the event of a majority of the votes cast being in favor of holding such convention. The election was held on the 18th of February, 1861, and resulted in calling the convention by a majority of the popular vote of 11,586.

Governor H. M. Rector, in accordance with the act, convened or called the convention to meet at Little Rock on the 4th day of March, 1861, that being the day of the inauguration of President Lincoln.

The convention met in the old hall of the house of representatives at the State House, which is now used as the senate chamber. The secession and Union men in the organization of the convention each sought to elect a president favorable to their

views. Thomas H. Bradley of Crittenden County placed in nomination David Walker of Washington, and L. D. Hill of Perry County nominated B. C. Totten of Prairie.

With the exception of the candidates themselves, all the members who were opposed to secession at that time voted for David Walker, and those in favor of secession voted for Totten. The vote resulted in Walker receiving 40 votes and Totten 35, a majority of five for the Unionists or anti-secessionists.

Those voting for Walker were: Adams, of Izard; Austin, Baber, Bolinger, Bradley, Bush, Campbell, Carrigan, Cypert, Desha, Dinsmore, Dodson, Fishback, Fort, Garland of Hempstead; Garland, of Pulaski; Griffith, Gunter, Hobbs, Hobson, Jackson, Jester, Kelley, Kennard, Murphy, Patterson, of Van Buren; Smith, Spivey, Stallings, Stillwell, Stirman, Stout, Thomasson, Totten, of Prairie; Turner, Walker, of Scott; Watkins and Williams—40 votes.

Those voting for Totten were: Adams, of Phillips; Batson, Bussey, Clingman, Cochran, Crenshaw, Cryer, Dollarhide, Echols, Flanagin, Floyd, Fuller, Gould, Grace, Hanley, Hawkins, of Ashley; Hawkins, of Sevier; Hill, Hilliard, Johnson, Lanier, Laughinghouse, Mayo, Patterson, of Jackson; Ray, Rhodes, Robbinson, Shelton, Slemons, Smoote, Tatum, Totten, of Arkansas; Walker, of Washington; Wallace and Yell—35 votes.

Judge Walker and Judge Totten each voted for the other, although their views on the question of secession were different. The personnel of the convention was of the highest order of talent, generally men of prominence at that time, or men who have since become prominent. Judge David Walker, the president, had served for a number of years as associate justice of the supreme court of the State, and Judge James Totten of Arkansas County had served on the circuit bench in Mississippi. -B. C. Totten of Prairie, who was voted for for president, had been on the circuit bench in Tennessee. Thomas B. Hanley of Phillips had been on the supreme bench, and for a number of years was circuit judge of the first judicial circuit of Arkansas. His colleague, Charles W. Adams, had served with distinction as circuit judge. Flanagin of Clark had been on the supreme bench, and afterwards was one of the war governors of the State. Garland of Pulaski was afterwards governor, United States senator and attorney

general of the United States under Cleveland's first administration, besides representing the State in the Confederate Congress during the war.

Wm. Fishback was afterwards governor of the State, and W. W. Mansfield served the State on both the circuit and supreme bench.

A great many others held important positions, both in the army and in civil affairs, afterwards.

Elias C. Boudinot, then of Washington County, was chosen secretary of the convention. He was a distinguished Indian of the Cherokee tribe and served in many responsible positions pertaining to the government of Indian affairs by the United States. He was a scholarly man, of great personal prestige and fine literary attainments.

Those who took the most active part in shaping the course of the State of Arkansas in relation to secession were Hugh F. Thomasson of Crawford, W. W. Watkins of Carroll, Rufus K. Garland of Hempstead and A. H. Garland of Pulaski, who were leaders on the Union or anti-secession side. Thomas B. Hanley of Phillips, B. C. Totten of Prairie, James Totten of Arkansas, James Yell and Wm. P. Grace of Jefferson were active and most prominent on the part of those in favor of secession.

There was a great deal of interest taken in the deliberations of the convention, the galleries being crowded nearly all the time while the convention was in session. There was also much wrangling, and a great number of the delegates seemed disposed to have their views on the various issues made a part of the record in order that they might "square" themselves with their constituents, or enlighten posterity as to what influenced them in their votes. This zeal to get into the record on the part of so many led to M. Shelby Kennard, a delegate from Independence, in a spirit of humor, introducing the following resolution:

"*Resolved,* That every delegate in this convention be authorized and requested to write out in full his views upon every conceivable question connected with the present condition of affairs, and have them spread upon the record of the convention, or published in the newspapers, *ad libitum,* at his own expense."

The resolution was indefinitely postponed, but it had the desired effect.

After a great deal of debate and consideration of a number of resolutions, Mr. Thomasson of Crawford offered a resolution declaring the many grievances of the South against the actions of the Republican party, and its declarations in relation to the institution of slavery, and looking to an adjustment of these questions by a calling of a convention of all the states, for the purpose of amending the constitution as to prevent the necessity of evil strife, and the coercion of Southern States, which resolution, with some minor amendments, was adopted on the 11th of March. Also the report of the committee on Federal relations through Jesse Turner, chairman, was adopted.

This consisted of a series of resolutions defining the position of the State of Arkansas, in relation to the Federal Government, in which the declaration was made "that any attempt on the part of the Federal government to coerce a seceding state by an armed force would be resisted by Arkansas to the last extremity."

In the meantime the delegates had, at their own expense, obtained a telegraphic report of a synopsis of President Lincoln's inaugural address, and the pacific utterances contained therein exerted great influence on the delegates in preventing secession at that time.

However, all were agreed that any attempt on the part of the Federal Government to coerce the other Southern States would be, or should be, resisted by the State of Arkansas, however anxious the people were to remain in the Union. Having passed the Thomasson resolution and adopted the report of the committee on Federal relations the convention adjourned on the 21st of March, until the 19th of August, 1861, with authority in the president of the convention to convene the same sooner if deemed necessary for the protection of the people of the State.

The delegates then returned to their homes.

Immediately after the firing on Fort Sumpter, or about April 15, 1861, President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling on the several states for volunteers, to suppress what he termed the rebellion in the several states composing at that time the Confederacy and calling upon Governor H. M. Rector of Arkansas for that State's quota of volunteers asked for.

This action on the part of the Federal authorities was deemed sufficient emergency to justify the president of the convention

to reconvene that body, which he did by proclamation, calling the convention to meet on the 6th day of May.

In the meantime Virginia had seceded on the 16th of April, the day following President Lincoln's proclamation, and events were culminating and preparations for the great conflict that was to follow were being made all over the country, both north and south; the people of both sections were thoroughly aroused, and the greatest excitement prevailed that has ever been known in the history of the country. Very few seemed to realize what would be the final result.

The convention met on the day appointed by the president, and at four o'clock on the same day passed the ordinance of secession, reported by Wm. P. Grace, chairman of the committee appointed for that purpose. The ordinance after reciting the various grievances of the State of Arkansas at the hands of the Federal authorities, "declared and ordained" that the "Union now subsisting between the State of Arkansas and the other states under the name of the United States of America is hereby forever dissolved." It was further "declared and ordained" that "The State of Arkansas hereby resumes to herself all rights and powers heretofore delegated to the govrnment of the United States of America—that her citizens are hereby absolved from all allegiance to said government of the United States, and that she is in full possession and exercise of all the rights and sovereignty which appertain to a free and independent state.

A. W. Dinsmore of Benton offered an amendment that the ordinance be submitted to the citizens of the State of Arkansas for their acceptance or rejection, on the first Monday in June following, but the amendment was tabled by a vote of 55 to 15.

On the taking of the vote on the ordinance of secession, the call of the roll showed only five voting in the negative, and the president's name being called last, he arose and before casting his vote, made a strong appeal to those voting in the negative, to change their votes and make it unanimous. He said, as nearly as I can remember:

"It is inevitable that Arkansas will secede. Enough votes have already been cast to take us out of the Union. Now, since we must go, let us all go together; let the wires carry the news

to all the world that Arkansas stands as a unit against coercion," and with these words he cast his vote for the ordinance of secession.

Messrs. Bolinger of Madison County, Campbell of Searcy County, Kelley of Pike County, and Gunter of Washington County, then changed their votes in the order named from "no" to "aye," leaving but one vote against secession, that of Isaac Murphy of Madison. Before the vote was announced Wm. K. Sebastian, then United States Senator from Arkansas, and Judge E. H. English, both Union men, approached Mr. Murphy and held a hurried conversation with him, after which he arose and said (I quote from memory):

"I have cast my vote after mature reflection, and have duly considered the consequences, and I can not conscientiously change it. I therefore vote 'no.'" A lady in the gallery, whom I afterwards learned was Mrs. Frederick Trapnall of Little Rock, threw him a bouquet. While many turbulent scenes had been enacted during the sitting of the convention at various times, there was very little excitement when the vote on secession was taken; every one present expected the result finally reached, and each member cast his vote voluntarily, and registered what he believed to be the will of his constituents.

Although Mr. Murphy of Madison was alone in voting against the ordinance, he had the respect and sympathy, as well as the good will of all who personally knew him. His colleague, Mr. Bolinger, from Madison, had changed his vote on the appeal of the president, and great pressure on the part of Union men and friends of Mr. Murphy was brought to bear on him to induce him to do likewise, but he was firm in his convictions in favor of the Union. He was afterwards appointed provisional Governor of Arkansas by President Lincoln* and served as such from April, 1864, until succeeded by Powell Clayton in June, 1868.

He was of great service to the people of the State in organizing civil government immediately after the war. He was a man of great firmness of character and an upright official. Some, however, asserted, and doubtless believed, that he mistook stubbornness for firmness, but knowing him personally as I did, I

*Mr. Murphy was elected in 1864 governor of Arkansas. EDITOR.

can state for him that he was a man of broad charity and great kindness.

The convention then addressed itself to placing the State on a war footing, and organizing the government of the same as a part of the Confederacy. Soon after the State of North Carolina seceded, on the 21st of May, and Tennessee on the 24th of June.

The convention in Arkansas adjourned on the 3d of June.

A large majority of the members, after adjournment became actively engaged in the Confederate service, either civil or military. All seemed to be patriotic, and soon realized the great conflict that was now on hand. One very remarkable circumstance connected with the membership of the convention was that those who were originally opposed to secession yielded to the general idea of unity in the South. Some of those who lived on the northern border were not able to control all those whom they represented, and many citizens in the northwest portion of the State joined the Federal army. Only a few of the members of the convention died or were killed during the war. Many attained high rank in the army. Chas. W. Adams of Phillips was a brigadier general, and James Yell was a major general of the State militia.

Others distinguished themselves as colonels, notably T. M. Gunter, of Washington, and W. F. Slemons, of Drew, both of whom rendered gallant service to the Confederacy, commanding regiments at the close of the war.

Others who attained the rank of colonel were F. W. Desha of Independence; Geo. P. Smoote, Rufus K. Garland, Jabez M. Smith, A. W. Hobson, M. D. Baber and probably others whose names I can not recall.

One of the leaders of the Union men in the convention and looked upon by those concurring with him, as one of the ablest and most eloquent debaters was Hugh F. Thomasson, of Crawford. He was a tall man, of fine personal appearance, dark hazel eyes, and rather dark complexion, splendid voice and remarkable facial expression. He was very deliberate in his manner in discussion, a lawyer of fine ability, and well posted on governmental affairs. His ability and qualifications seemed to have never been fully appreciated by the people of the State. He had

been a candidate for the State at large for presidential elector on the Bell and Everett ticket in 1860, and made quite a reputation in his canvass with General Hindman, who was a leader of the Breckinridge and Lane party.

The president of the convention was also a very strong man and a fine debater. He was of medium size, fine personal appearance, and at that time was about 60 years of age. With the exception of Campbell, Murphy and Gould, he was the oldest man in the convention. He had been a supporter of Bell and Everett and was a pronounced Union man.

On the side of those in favor of secession, Wm. P. Grace of Jefferson was recognized as a leader in debate. He was a very eloquent man, of fine address, rather vehement in style, but very effective as a speaker.

James Totten, of Arnansas County was also one of the leaders of the secession wing, and was a man of fine ability and personal address. He and B. C. Totten of Prairie County were brothers, and both were strongly in favor of secession, although B. C. Totten, who had been voted for for president, was rather more conservative than the other.

Judge Thomas B. Hanley of Phillips County was also regarded as one of the ablest advocates of secession. He was a powerful debater, and was very effective as such by reason of a constant flow of wit and sarcasm. At times he was very fiery and bitter, but usually his wit was used in order to "point a moral," rather than to wound the feelings of an adversary. He had been circuit judge, and also associate justice of the supreme court, and subsequently served the State in the Confederate Congress, where he took high rank.

Harris Flanagin of Clark County was recognized as one of the most conservative of the members who were in favor of secession. While pledged as such and recognized by all as one of the leaders in favor of secession, he was probably all the more influential by reason of his clear and logical statement of fact and discussion of the issue, which he handled in a clear and methodical style and in a deliberate and conscientious manner. He was afterwards elected War Governor of Arkansas, in 1862, succeeding H. M. Rector. He also served in the Constitutional convention of 1874 from Clark County, and was one of the most

useful and conscientious members of that body. He died soon after the adjournment of the convention in 1874.

It is hardly necessary to refer to the great names of the two Garlands, A. H. and Rufus K., who were brothers, and W. W. Mansfield and Judge Watkins, for their career is part of the history of the State.

There are other names which occur to me that I should like to refer to, but it is not possible in an article of this kind without extending beyond the limits to which I have prescribed myself.

It is enough to say for the whole body that they were as honest and patriotic a body of men as ever assembled in the State; that their final action was indorsed by the people of the State is attested by the fact of the thousands of volunteers from all parts of Arkansas who joined the cause of the Confederacy, and for four years, amid the greatest privations, dangers and hardships, upheld what was conceived to be their constitutional rights. Nine of the members of the convention of 1861 were also returned to the convention of 1874, thirteen years after, and when the people of the State had in part regained control of affairs and when reason had resumed sway, after the reconstruction period.

They were Harris Flanagin of Clark, Rufus K. Garland of Nevada, M. L. Hawkins of Ashley, Jabez M. Smith of Hot Spring, Geo. P. Smoote, W. W. Mansfield, Hugh F. Thomasson, W. M. Fishback and the writer, who was a delegate from White County.

There are at this date (August, 1906), so far as I can learn, only four survivors of the secession convention, but the above tribute is due to all alike, living and dead, of the body of men who were convened at the most momentous period of the country's history to do that for Arkansas which seemed the best and wisest. After a retrospect of forty-five years, and in the light of subsequent history, I am not yet prepared to say that their action, in the interest of the State, was not right and I still believe that if the people of Arkansas had to take up arms, that it was better to stand by the South and her own interests and kindred, notwithstanding she had been originally in favor of the Union. President Lincoln's proclamation, with reference to the other seceded states, and demand for Arkansas to furnish troops to make war on them, left us no alternative but war on one side or the other.

A large majority of the people of the State had come from other Southern States; their kindred were in those states; she, like them, was a slave State, and all her relations, both by consanguinity and commercially, were with them.

By them she stood when the crucial hour came, and her representatives in that convention only voiced the sentiment of the people of the State when they adopted the ordinance of secession.

SOME LIVING ARKANSAS WRITERS.*

By Mrs. Zella Hargrove Gaither.

Allen (*nee* Churchill). Canadian; ancestors were loyalists. They gave up their homes in the United States for lands in Canada. She married Richard Allen, 1884, and came with him to his Arkansas home—Helena. Most of her literary work has been done for Methodist publications. Present address, Helena.

Alexander (Rev. Samuel Caldwell, A. M., D. D.) Graduated from Davidson College, 1848. His theological course was at Columbia, S. C. While located at Rusk, Texas, in 1883, he wrote and published "The Stone Kingdom or the United States and America." Thirty years were given to the preparation of "The Everlasting Covenant and Its Seals." "The Gospel in Genesis" is another work of his. Fifty years of ministerial work in the Presbyterian church. He has labored in North Carolina, South Carolina, Alabama, Texas and Arkansas. Present address, Pine Bluff.

James (*nee* Willis) (Mrs. Sue L.) Native of Arkansas, Saline County. She is editress, poetess and philanthropist. Her father, James Madison Willis, came to Arkansas in the forties and settled twenty-five miles west of Little Rock, where his plantation was known as the Calvert Place. Mrs. James first established *"The Bulletin,"* afterwards she sold it and established the *Life*. "Olivet," "Our Confederates," "A Low White Cot in Arkansas," "Arkansas and Its Resources," "Old Year, Farewell," "Alone With Deity," "The Old Plantation in Arkansas," are a few of her efforts. She was elected poet of the Arkansas Press Association in 1895. For years she has been leading correspondent for several important publications. She was appointed Commissioner to the Atlanta Exposition and has been president of various temperance and relief societies. Her husband distinguished himself in the war.

---

*This paper attempts to give merely some outline facts about a few living Arkansas writers. It does not pretend to estimate their literary merit, nor that the list is complete. The author is aware that there are other writers of greater merit than those listed here. She is also conscious that it is doubtful whether one or two of the names treated can properly be claimed for Arkansas.

READ (Opie). Was born at Nashville, Tenn., December 22, 1852. He was educated at Gallatin, Tenn., and was noted in college for the facility with which he could learn when he chose to do so and for his will, wit and humor. In 1881 he married at Texarkana, Miss Ada Bertham. He began his career as journalist at Franklin, Ky. Later he came to Little Rock and for three years edited the *Gazette*. In 1883 he established *The Arkansas Traveler*. He put into it the full force of wit and humor for which he has become noted. *The Arkansas Traveler* gained for its author a widespread reputation as a humorist during the ten years that he published it. Then he began to write novels. They were immediately popular. His first story was "A Kentucky Colonel," followed in rapid succession by "Emmett Bonlore," "Len Gansett," "A Tennessee Judge," "The Jucklins," "Old Ebenezer," "An Arkansas Planter," "On the Swanee River," "Bolanza," "A Yankee From the West," "The Wives of the Prophet," "Twenty Good Stories," "In the Alamo," "Judge Elbridge," "Mrs. Annie Green," "Up Terrapin River," "Waters of Caney Fork," "An American in New York," "A Kentucky Editor," "Opie Read in Arkansas," "Son of the Swordmaker," "Turkey Egg Griffin," "The Carpet Bagger," "The Starbucks," and "Our Josephine." Soon after he gave up the *Arkansas Traveler* Mr. Reed went to Chicago. His permanent address is The Press Club, Chicago.

GODBEY (Rev. J. E.) Native Kentuckian; born August 11, 1839. He entered St. Louis Conference (Methodist) in 1861 and served there until 1890. He edited the *Southwestern Methodist* from 1882 to 1890. He was editor of the *Arkansas Methodist* from 1890 to 1905. He has published "The Methodist Church Member's Manual," which has gone through seven editions; "Light in Darkness; or Missions and Missionary Heroes;" of this there have been sold 50,000 copies; "Foundations of Faith."

CAPPLEMAN (Mrs. Josie Frazee). Native Kentuckian; adopted Mississippian; was married in 1880 to G. T. Cappleman of Louisville, Ky.; Mrs. Cappleman was eight years president of the Daughters of the Confederacy in Mississippi; she was secretary and historian twice of the State Division of U. D. C.; she organized the Okolona Chapter of U. D. C. She is a mem-

ber of the "Woman's Press Club," "The Literary Club of Bohemia," "The Sunshine Society," "Five Chapters of U. D. C.," "The National Historical Souvenir Committee," "Daughters of the Revolution," and is eligible to membership in the "Colonial Dames." Her published works are: "Heart Songs," "Where Do the Kisses Grow?" "No One Comes Home to Me," "The Angel of the Gray," "Forrest of Tennessee," "Our Southern Girl." Her present address is Little Rock.

STUART (Mrs. Ruth McEnery), was reared and educated in New Orleans. In 1879 she married Mr. Albert O. Stuart, a well known planter in Southwest Arkansas. For four years she lived with him on the plantation, then he died and left her with an only child, a son, whose tragic death, in 1895, saddened her life. She comes of a long line of distinguished ancestry—the Borths, the Sterlings on one side, and the McEnerys on the other. Her strong individuality became known, first through the "Woman's Exchange," "Bud Tunt's Nail," and the "Sonny Series." Her first printed story was "Uncle Mingo's Speculation," and was quickly followed by "Lamentations of Jeremiah Johnson," since which time her fame has steadily grown. List of her published works: "A Golden Wedding and other Tales," "Carlotte's Intended," "The Story of Babette," "Solomon Crow's Christmas Pocket," "In Simpkinsville," "Moriah's Mourning," "Sonny," "Holly and Pizen," "The Woman's Exchange," "Napoleon Jackson," "George Washington Jones," "The River's Children," and "The Second Wooing of Salina Sue." "The River's Children" is accepted as her best. She now lives in New York City.

SCOTT (Jeanne McLean), Tennesseean. Her father moved to Arkansas in the early fifties and settled "Good Luck Plantation" on the Ouachita River, near Camden. After the ravages of war had depleted their fortunes she began writing. Some of her productions are "Mars Jeems," "Down South," "Too Late for Nervy," "From Fiction Into Facts," "Magnolia Blossoms," "In the Quarters," "God's Child," and "Close Up." She now lives at Arkadelphia.

WEIMAR (Mrs. Alice C.), was born in Bangor, Me., and was educated at Wellesley College. She married Mr. Harry Weimar, a druggist at Hot Springs, in 1900. She has been a staff writer on the Youth's Companion, and is a contributor to the Harper publications. A historical sketch, "Where are Vin-

land and Norumbega?" was published in a New England magazine. Her present address is Hot Springs.

BABCOCK (Mrs. Bernie), author of books, newspaper contributor, editorial reporter, telegraph reporter. She came to Arkansas from Ohio with her parents when a child and was educated in the public schools. Having been left a widow with five children, she took up her pen as a means of earning a livelihood. She has written extensively for temperance and religious papers and magazines. She has been society editor and book reviewer of the daily press, and is at present, 1906, literary and society editor of the *Arkansas Democrat.* She has held the unusual position among women of telegraph editor on daily papers. Five volumes of her writings have already appeared, and three others are ready for the press. She has written several brochures, numerous serial and short stories and poems; biographical and character sketches. She is on the editorial staff of the New Temperance Encyclopedia. She is one of the few Arkansans whose names appear in "Who's Who in America?" Present address, Little Rock. Her reputation rests solely on the merit of her work. She has several important books in course of writing. She is now editing a magazine, *"The Sketch Book,"* at Little Rock. The book, "The Daughter of a Republican," first ran as a serial in a Chicago paper. In book form 65,000 copies were sold. Other books: "At the Mercy of the State." "The Martyr," "An Uncrowned Queen," "Justice to the Woman."

BUTLER (Laura Winfield Scott). She was born in 1851 on Fairview Plantation, her father's Arkansas home, near Camden. She is a descendant of James Daniel Scott, a commissioned officer in the wars with the Indians in colonial days. The following is a partial list of her efforts: "The Doomed City," "Little Things," "My Black Mammy's Visit," "A Moral," "Well Done," "Proverbs," "Retrospection," "To An Old Scrap Book," "Christmas Time," "If I Had Known," "My Old Home," "Winter," "Stonewall Jackson," "Fourth of July," "To My Little Granddaughter," "The Home," "One Life Or the Curse of Drink," "The Power of Influence," "Childish Memories," "Camp Life in Confederate Army," "My Black Mammy." Her present address is Antoine.

HARRELL (J. M.), North Carolinian. Educated in Nashville, Tenn.; spent early boyhood in Virginia. He studied medi-

cine, but gave it up for the law. He farmed in the Mississippi valley; began the practice of law in 1858; was appointed attorney for the Eastern District of Arkansas. This position he resigned in 1861 to enter the Confederate army. Returning to Little Rock after the war, he edited the *Daily Pantograph, Daily Gazette* and the *Campaign Gazette.* For twenty-five years he has practiced law at Hot Springs, where he still lives. He has written articles upon the political, industrial, scientific and literary achievements of the South. His published works: "Brooks-Baxter War," and "Confederate Military History," part 2 of volume 10.

HARVEY (William Hope), Virginian. Born August 16, 1851, Buffalo, Pullman County, West Virginia. W. H. Harvey had good school advantages and was admitted to the bar at nineteen years of age. In 1878 he went to Chicago and became special attorney for some wholesale houses. He began his publications on the financial questions of the day in 1893. He moved to Monte Ne, Arkansas, November, 1900. His published works are: "Coin's Financial School," 1894; "A Tale of Two Nations," 1894; "Coin's Financial School Up to Date," 1895; "Money, Waste and Imperialism," 1898; "Character Building," 1904. Present home, Monte Ne.

HEMPSTEAD (Fay), lawyer, historian, poet. Was born in Little Rock, 1847. He first wrote poetry at eight years old. He inherited his gifts of expression in poetry and music from both parents. His first recognized poem was "Strewing the Graves." The inspiration to this was seeing the graves of the Confederate dead in the cemetery at the University of Virginia. The University Magazine published it. The next poem, "Has It Come, or Is It Coming?" is now published under the title, "Kairon Guothi," in pamphlet form. "The Hundred Years" was inspired by the centennial year incidents. His next poem, "The Christmas Gift," is an acknowledgment of the gift from his wife of Tennyson's poems, Christmas. His book of collected poems, "Random Shots," published in 1878, is an attractive volume. Twenty years later another volume of poems was brought out by the Gazette Publishing Company of Little Rock. September, 1904, a trip to California gave new inspiration, and as a result the poems "To California" and "A Memory of a Western

Journey" appeared and attracted widespread favor. "To California" was incorporated in the official history of the triennial conclave of Knights Templar. In 1888 he began to gather material for a history of Arkansas. He condensed his work in November of that year and in sixty days completed a small school history of Arkansas. Later he continued his historical research and published his library history of Arkansas. Present address, Little Rock.

THE LIFE AND PUBLIC SERVICES OF CHARLES FENTON MERCER NOLAND.

By Josiah H. Shinn.

In penning a sketch of this man at this time there is danger of missing our full purpose in the admitted lack of authentic materials. Nominally no period is more eventful to a state than the period immediately antedating its formation—the vestibule, as it were—the pre-natal epoch when enthusiasms and political effervescences mingle and coalesce, preparatory to the great day when it shall do business as a great American state.

This ante-statehood period in American politics has always been full of dramatic interest, of revolutionary propaganda and of masterly struggles for foothold, if not for power. Statehood brings the civilization of the backwoods, the formative American period, into the slightly advanced civilization of the nation, the ultimate of American hopes.

Arkansas from 1819 to 1836 was a seating place for seething excitement, a maelstrom of political chicanery seasoned with a modicum of political wisdom. The season was fruitful of agitators, with here and there a character of possible greatness. There was no dearth of "would-be" leaders, for they, like the poor, are always with us, always at the crossroads where the fireworks and the brass band unite to amuse and befuddle the crowd. The Territory of Arkansas could boast of some men who had lived on her soil for twenty-five years; these, however, could by no possibility number five hundred souls, and counted for little in a struggle where the overwhelming majority could not prove a residence of five short years. In 1830 the entire territory numbered 30,388 people, who, in 1840, had increased to 97,574, the greater number of whom had been added from 1833 to 1838. The government of the United States sent civil rulers, administrative officers and soldiers to impress upon the residents of the territory that they were governed from without and not from within, and that the just powers of the National Government owed nothing in derivation or maintenance to the consent of the governed. Many of these officers and soldiers at the termination of their term of service remained in the territory and helped to form the

State, while others drifted back into the East where their interest demanded.

The father of Charles Fenton Mercer Noland was William Noland of Aldie, London County, Virginia, and his mother was Catherine Callender of Carlyle, Pa. His maternal grandfather was William Callender of Carlyle, a Scotchman by birth, and his maternal grandmother a Gibson, a very prominent family of Pennsylvania at that time. In that bundle of facts, letters and reminiscences called Wilkinson's Memoirs, the information is conveyed that Major Andre of Revolutionary notoriety had suffered a first capture, prior to that final capture which coupled his name with dishonor. He was made prisoner in Canada and was held on parole at Carlyle in the house of William Callender. The family of William Callender, including Catherine Callender, who was then a little girl, and who afterward became the mother of C. F. M. Noland, became very fond of Andre, and even after his connection with Arnold's treason, spoke of him with regretful regard. He was said to be a good musician, and upon an old Scotch harpsichord belonging to William Callender made music which endeared him to the people of Carlyle. William Callender died while Andre was quartered at his house, and Mrs. Callender, knowing the esteem of her husband for Major Andre, desired that he and another brother officer should act as pallbearers at the funeral, but knowing the feeling against the British prevailing at the time the idea was abandoned. During his enforced residence at the Callender's Andre amused himself in making tokens of affection for his friends, one of which was a sundial made for Mrs. Callender, which passed by inheritance to Mrs. Catherine Noland. It carried the words, "To my friend, Mrs. Callender, from Andre." Mrs. Noland prized it above all her trophies, but, like thousands of other heirlooms, it has long since passed into the realm of lost and forgotten things. These family remembrances throw a sidelight on the character of Andre and make it all the more regretful that in the fortunes of war he should be wrecked on the shoals of military dishonor and disaster.

William Noland, the father of the subject of our sketch. is very prominently mentioned by Bishop Meade in his history of the "Families and Churches of Virginia," as is also his wife, Catherine Noland, and a daughter who married a Berkeley and

became the mother of Major William Noland Berkeley of the University of Virginia. In fact, the bishop speaks with almost reverential tenderness of William Noland and wife as the mainstay of the church at Aldie. The bishop also states that William Noland had been a member of the Virginia legislature, and while there had delivered one speech which was afterwards printed in the school readers of Virginia and carried to the fireside of every citizen of the community. This was a speech against dueling and to it is attributable the decline of that barbarous practice in the Mother of Commonwealths, and to its influence we shall be forced to return when we attempt to unravel the motives of Charles Fenton Mercer Noland at a momentous period of his life. William Noland had a splendid, though brief, biographer in the person of the renowned and well-beloved Bishop Meade, but he was not only his biographer. He was a close friend and neighbor of Charles Fenton Mercer, a great orator of London County, Virginia, and who is credited by Hallum, in his "Reminiscences of the Bench and Bar of Arkansas," as having served a term in Congress under one of the political revolutions which gave Whiggery a brief dominance in Virginia. The Biographical Record of Congressmen, however, classes Charles Fenton Mercer as a Democrat, and credits him with fourteen successive terms in Congress, or twenty-eight years of continued public service, terminated at length by resignation and a positive refusal to re-enter public life. It was after this distinguished Virginian that William Noland named his son, and it was by his influence that that son was afterwards admitted to West Point. In truth, after making allowance for the supreme influence of his father and mother, and of his sister and her husband, upon young Noland's character, we must look next to his boyhood intimacy and close association with this distinguished statesman for a dominating influence of almost equal power. Charles Fenton Mercer Noland carried through life the impress of superior home training and a courtesy and refined bearing which came from his early impact with distinguished men and women. William Noland was also a friend and neighbor of President Monroe, and was by him appointed to the receivership of the Lawrence Land Office at Batesville, Ark. The *Gazette* of October, 1824, records the fact that Colonel William Noland arrived at Batesville on October 7, 1824, and took charge of the office. His son was certainly not with him, being then

in his second year at West Point. William Noland held this office for nearly three years, when he was superseded by an appointee of John Quincy Adams. How long he remained at Batesville after this time is not known, but in 1832 he was appointed from Virginia by General Jackson as Commissioner of Public Buildings, to which position he was reappointed by Presidents Van Buren, Harrison, Tyler and Polk.

As an invited guest, Noland was on board the Princeton when tests were made of the then largest gun in the world, styled the Peacemaker, and which exploded on the third test with horrible results. That President Tyler was not among the slain is attributable to a sentimental question in which Major Noland bore a conspicuous part. Congressman Sykes of New Jersey was on board, and in his narrative of the proceedings says, that after the second test he went below for an additional coat and that upon his return he found the President at the foot of the cabin stairs and that the President said, "I believe that I shall not return. Some one is singing a song that I always admired in my college days and I prefer to hear that to witnessing the third fire of the gun."

The song was entitled "Wife, Children and Friends," and had been set to the music of "When Bibo Went Down to the Regions Below," by William Noland when he was a member of the Virginia legislature, and had been sung frequently in that body by William Waller, a fellow-member. The song afterwards became very popular in Virginia. By a strange coincidence, William Waller, now a son-in-law of President Tyler, was on board and Noland bantered him to sing the song. As Waller began to sing, President Tyler turned to Noland and said, "Major, we must wait until William finishes your song." As the last words of the song passed from Waller's lips the gigantic gun of the upper deck exploded, killing nearly every one near it, including the Secretary of War, Abel P. Upshur, and the Secretary of the Navy, Thomas W. Gilmer. It was to this slight circumstance that President Tyler in all probability was preserved from a horrible death and it created an additional tie between Tyler and Noland. It is said that Charles Fenton Mercer Noland could sing this and other Virginia songs with fervor and finish and that he swayed the old-time settlers on Devil's Fork and at Batesville with songs that quieted their passions and planted the seeds of genuine refinement

in their rude and simple lives. So it is that the biographer who would properly delineate a life character must look beyond the immediate surroundings into a more distant antiquity, and must draw therefrom the mainspring which actuates the movement. Pete Whetstone was a real character and had lived on Devil's Fork since 1819. He was the oldest resident of the neighborhood, powerful in stature, coarse in manner and yet as honest and loyal as ever man was. Around him were men of his type, rude, rugged, fearless, yet honest and true. Charles Fenton Mercer Noland was the idol of these men, the man for whom they would fight, the man for whom they would die. As Devil's Fork voted, so voted Conway and Independence counties, and Devil's Fork always shouted and worked for Fent Noland, giving him a power and prestige in Independence County which few men could overthrow. Even at that early day newspapers denominated Fent Noland as the Boss of Independence County. Strange spectacle! Small of stature, almost girlish in frame, marked with the hectic flush of incurable disease, Fent Noland marshalled the rough settlers of Independence as his ancient Scotch forbears marshalled the clansmen of Scotland. But with what a different means! His was a heart as fearless as theirs, and his was an honor as strong as theirs. He knew nothing of a lie and he was never charged with deceit. Although of a different social stratum, he recognized in them the basic stratum of manhood, and casting aside the frippery of the one, he met them open-handed and open-hearted upon the solid foundations of the other. His stories were ties of human affection speaking to kindred souls. His songs were the bonds of the ages, softening, uplifting and civilizing these wild and unharnessed forest souls. To know Fent Noland aright one must know far more than can ever be known of that far-away home in Virginia where Christian principles found root clear down the bedrock of its life and where refinement, courtesy, honor and truth were as common as the air, and where the accomplishments of life were as sacred as its principles.

Charles Fenton Mercer Noland was probably born at Springdale, near Noland's Ferry, London County, Virginia, in October, 1808. His early education was obtained at home through the ordinary channels by which Virginians of the better class educated their children. He was admitted to West Point from Aldie, Virginia, on July 1, 1823, being recorded in the register

of the academy as being fourteen years and nine months of age. He ranked number 53 in the class of that year and number 52 in the class of the second year. He was discharged from the academy on September 1, 1825, for deficiency in drawing and mathematics. His conduct was exemplary and his standing in his other studies good. He was then seventeen years of age and his father's home was at that time in Batesville, Arkansas. Some writers say that Fent Noland entered Arkansas when he was nineteen years of age, and one of them says that old Batesville settlers remember him as a quiet, well-behaved child. It is easy to err in these things, and my investigations lead me to believe that he entered Arkansas in 1825, after his discharge from West Point, and that he elected to remain in Arkansas even after his father had returned to the East. Certain it is that he was in Arkansas in 1829, when, in all probability, his father was still a resident, though not an officeholder, of Batesville.

In February, 1831, he fought the single duel of his life, being then but twenty-three years of age. Even at this age he had gained a reputation in Arkansas as a newspaper correspondent and contributor, and out of a contribution to the Little Rock *Advocate* came the passions which terminated in the duel. John Pope was then the governor of the territory and had given offense to a faction of the Democrats, and was never in good favor with the Whigs. Noland was not at that time an out-and-out Whig, although events moved rapidly towards that consummation. In an article of more than ordinary strength, Noland, over the *nom de plume* of Devereux, on January 12, 1831, attacked the Governor on the ground of avariciousness. The basis of the charge was that the Governor was a member of some mercantile firm that sold whisky, that the selling of whisky did not accord with the high position he held, and that he did not need the money, being reputedly a rich man. The only ground upon which Noland could justify the Governor in business was that of avarice, and he painted this sin as on an equal footing with crime.

The *Advocate* printed this article in its columns without comment and the Governor ignored it. As to the truth of the alleged facts, neither the *Advocate* nor the *Gazette* nor any one at that time seemed to care, and at this late moment it is impossible to know. Shortly after this a card was sent out with each copy of the *Gazette* (the rules of newspaper offices at that time

seem to have forbidden the publication of such cards in the columns of the paper), signed by William Fontaine Pope, a nephew of the Governor, reflecting upon the courage of "Devereux" and denouncing him in the most polished fashion. This brought no response from Noland and begot the impression throughout the State that Noland, however well he might write, lacked the courage to sustain his convictions in a fight.

Thus matters hung for some time and the historian may be pardoned for stepping aside for a few moments for an inquest of Noland's motives. In the first place, fear had nothing whatever to do with his actions. It is doubtful if any man ever lived with less physical fear in his composition. In the second place, prudence was not the controlling motive. It has been said that young Pope was an accomplished duelist and that young Noland had never fired a pistol in his life. It has also been said that Noland was physically unable to answer at the time as well as physically unequal to an encounter with Pope. As to their physical differences there can be no doubt, and A. W. Arrington compliments young Pope with possessing a physical manhood of the most splendid type, and an eye rarely found among men. But these conditions were not the stumbling blocks in Noland's way.

Noland hesitated because he had a conscience educated by a gifted father against the very thing he was now called upon to face. His father was a stone wall in Virginia behind which the sentiment of anti-dueling made its heroic fight. To accept young Pope's challenge was to trample upon his home training and dishonor the proud name of his father. The hidden key to Noland's character must always be sought in the mysterious labyrinths of his conscience, and it is a tribute to the young man's character that he paused—that he preferred to suffer opprobrium for a period, with the hope that silence would satisfy young Pope's anger, and deliver him from this peril to his soul.

In no newspaper of the day is to be found a line advising the young hot-heads to settle their wrongs in some more decent way, nor does the correspondence disclose that anywhere was there a single voice counseling moderation except in a card of young Pope written after the duel in which he says that Governor John Pope, his uncle, advised him not to fight this duel. Where was Governor John Pope's gubernatorial authority and his cannon and guns? Where were the fathers in Israel—the gray heads of

wisdom and advice? Each, one and all, was besotted with the dueling vice and afraid to lift hand or voice against it.

The old men discussed Noland over their cups and called him a coward. The young men argued over their brandy with the same results. When duly sober it is said that Noland and Pope met as friends, but that when the brandy flowed freely, young Pope was moved to send another and more insulting card of denunciation. That Pope was a fine young gentleman is beyond all controversy, but that he showed at his best in card writing is denied. The second card of young Pope brought Noland face to face with the alternative "Fight or relinquish your right to a career in Arkansas." He instantly resolved to fight, and at this great distance of time can not be censured for his determination.

The young men with their seconds and surgeons repaired to Texas and on February 5, 1831, the duel was fought in which Noland was uninjured and young Pope mortally wounded. Every Whig in Arkansas became the friend of Noland at once, as did many of the Democrats, and Noland seemed to be the only one that was affected by the result. When any one congratulated him his answer was a stern rebuke and no one ever attempted to congratulate him a second time. Young Pope was brought back to Washington, Hempstead County, where he lingered for several months when he died. During this time it was generally thought that he would recover, and when young Scott was removed by General Jackson from a subordinate place, it was rumored that this had been brought about by representations made by Governor Pope and William E. Woodruff. These representations were that Scott had acted as a busybody in the early stages of the quarrel between Noland and Pope and was responsible for the duel. This brought Noland to the front again in an article over his own signature and which was given place in the columns of the *Advocate* in which Scott was exonerated and the action of Woodruff and Governor Pope in having him removed most severely condemned. In answer to this young Pope published a card in the columns of the *Gazette* exonerating the Governor and Mr. Woodruff and took upon himself the responsibility for any information the President may have received. Before any other correspondence ensued, young Pope died, and it is but fair to say that no one grieved more sincerely than did Noland.

It is narrated by Arrington that Elias and Wharton Rector spread the report that Pope was near-sighted and that Noland knew this, otherwise there would have been no fight. Noland addressed a letter to each of these gentlemen reciting their statements as he had heard them and informed them that "they were both lynx-eyed and could have an opportunity to shoot at him whenever and wherever they pleased." His letters closed with some very bitter language, but brave as were the Rectors, neither of them resented the matter. In fact, Noland and Wharton Rector became fast friends, and Noland cast his vote as a representative from Independence County for Rector in his race against Governor William S. Fulton for a seat in the Senate of the United States. This was the last and only duel fought by Noland, although Arrington very fancifully says, "Look at the hilt of the long knife in his bosom, or the pistols that swing around his beaded Indian belt; or see him practicing at ten places driving out the center at every shot, or bringing down the swallow on the wing, and you will set him down for the very beau ideal of duelists."

Arrington knew Noland well, and this picture must be credited entirely to the unquestioned fertility of Arrington's most marvelous imagination. Fent Noland had two lives, distinct and separable, yet each honest and honorable. He had consumption and fought this disease by a vigorous outdoor life of movement and excitement. He was excessively fond of horse racing and sports and outdoor games of all kinds, and to his attention to these is due the lengthened activity of his measured life. In the *Advocate* of 1835 and 1836 he advertised as secretary of the Batesville Jockey Club the races at Batesville, at Texarkana and at Fort Smith. He traveled many times to these places afoot and still more frequently on horseback alone. He made long excursions alone into the mountains of North Arkansas, and was always the guest of honor at any and every all-night dance in Conway, Lawrence or Independence counties. It was this life that called for the costume, the armor and the celerity so fully outlined by Arrington.

Arrington further says: "Fent Noland of Batesville is in every way one of the most remarkable men of the West; for such is the versatility of his genius that he seems equally adapted to every species of effort, intellectal or physical. With a like un-

erring aim he shoots a bullet or a *bon mot;* and wields the pen or the Bowie knife with the same thought, swift rapidity of motion and energetic fury of manner. Sunday he will write an eloquent dissertation on religion; Monday he rawhides a rogue; Tuesday he composes a sonnet, set in silver stars and breathing the perfume of roses to some fair maid's eyebrows; Wednesday he fights a duel; Thursday he does up brown the personal character and political conduct of Senators Sevier and Ashley; Friday he goes to the ball dressed in the most finical superfluity of fashion and shines the soul of wit and the sun of merry badinage among all the gay gentlemen; and to close the triumphs of the week on Saturday night he is off thirty miles to a country dance in the Ozark Mountains where they trip it on the light fantastic toe in the famous jig of the double-shuffle around a roaring log heap fire in the woods all night long, while between the dances Fent Noland sings some beautiful wild song, as "Lucy Neal," or "Juliana Johnson." Thus Fent is a myriad-minded Proteus of contradictory characters, many-hued as the chameleon fed on the dews and suckled at the breast of the rainbow.

"In genteel society a more polished gentleman never moved on earth. To see him in the libraries of the learned, or in caucus among the politicians, or in the courts before the judge, or in the parlor with the ladies, one would swear that he had studied nothing all his life but the science of refined courtesy and the art of saying the most beautiful things.

"He was of ordinary height, very slender, light blue eyes, fair hair and with a very pale and melancholy appearance, as if afflicted with some bodily disease. His health was extremely delicate, so much so that he had periods of the deepest gloom, in which life became a burden and he longed to die. He could not endure unfair play in fighting or in anything else. He always took the side of the weak against the strong, and all of his own difficulties were in the defense of others. He had within him all the elements of a great reformer and lived a clean, honorable life."

Turning to the recorded acts of his life, we find much to justify this remarkable character as outlined by Arrington.

He was commissioned lieutenant in the Mounted Rangers of the United States March 5, 1833, and was continued in the same position when that body was turned into a regi-

ment of dragoons September 19, 1833. He resigned from this service on March 1, 1836, although he had not been actively engaged with his regiment for more than a year preceding this. He was admitted to the bar at Batesville in 1836, and was commissioned by the constitutional convention of that year as a messenger to convey the new constitution to the Congress of the United States in Washington, where he held a reunion with his father and was presented by him to all the distinguished men of the nation, including "Old Hickory," who twitted him for abandoning the Democracy for Whiggery. He was not elected to the first legislature of Arkansas from Independence County at its regular election, but at a special election held in 1836, he was elected to fill a vacancy and was re-elected in 1838, and in 1840 and again in 1846. In 1837 he issued circulars to the voters of Independence County justifying his vote against Major Brown for president of the Real Estate Bank; his objection was that Brown was an officer of the United States army and should either resign from that position or be deprived of all connection with the bank. Noland lost his point in the legislature but so kept the fight moving in the newspapers that Brown finally resigned his position in the army.

In 1837 he voted for Ambrose H. Sevier for United States Senator and in the special session of the first legislature was made chairman of the joint committee on enrolled bills, with General Royston of Hempstead County and Williamson of Pope as confreres.

At the burial of his friend, J. J. Anthony, he was appointed a pallbearer by the house and upon the expulsion of his slayer cast the solitary negative vote.

In the second legislature he was placed on the judiciary committee, the committee on enrolled bills and the committee on counties and county lines. He was also made chairman of the committee on banks.

In the third legislature he was continued on the judiciary committee and placed on the select committee on school lands. He was made chairman of the committee on the inauguration of Governor Yell, one of the most elaborate inaugurations the State has ever known. He was voted for at this session for United States Senator but cast his own vote for Wharton Rector, the contending candidate against Fulton. He introduced and suc-

ceeded in passing a resolution which precluded members of the legislature from holding positions in the state banks, and another which required the circuit judges to exchange circuits. He also succeeded in passing a resolution requiring the governor to appoint two competent persons to examine the banks at Little Rock and their branches at Fayetteville, Batesville and Arkansas Post. It was his vigilance for the public interest that won for him the undying hatred of the bank interests and which cheated him, later in life, from enjoying the position of receiver, to which he had been appointed by Judge Fairchild. Looked at dispassionately after sixty years of time, the recommendations of Noland seem to have been wise, as the bankruptcy of the banks, after starting under auspices more favorable than the banks of any other American state, prove his criticisms to be just.

When the vote was taken to call in the branches of these banks he voted aye, and it would have saved the credit of many respectable people, as well as that of the State, had the motion carried.

When the committee on conference on the disagreeing votes of the house and senate was formed by the membership vote of the house in 1840, Noland received the highest vote cast for any of the committee, and when the committee met he was made its chairman, and when the joint committee met he was made its secretary.

He was also placed on the committee in 1840 to investigate the title of the State of Arkansas to the ground on which the State House was situated. These excerpts from the official records of the legislature of Arkansas attest the legal and mental vigor of his mind and give him high place among the ablest and the best of that time. He quit the legislature with the universal respect of all parties and all men, save the little party that made up the Bank Junta of the State.

The polish of his manners and the power of his courtesy is exemplified in the fact that whenever Bishop Waugh or Bishop Polk visited Little Rock during the sessions of the legislature, that Fent Noland was made a committee of one to wait on them and invite them to preach to that body. The habit of inviting preachers of eminence to preach before the legislature seems to have passed into a state of innocuous desuetude.

He formed a law partnership in Batesville in 1837 with

William F. Denton under the firm name of Denton & Noland, which was dissolved on March 16, 1840. On February 29, 1844, he delivered an address to the Batesville debating society, which was the first effort ever made toward outlining the resources of Arkansas, and this address was printed in several papers of the State. Early in 1840 he started a newspaper called the *Batesville Eagle*, which had a prosperous existence for several years, but which health caused him to abandon.

He was the caucus nominee of the Whig party of 1848 for United States Senator, and received that party's vote. He was on the editorial staff of the *Gazette* for several years between 1850 and 1855, and was elected swamp land commissioner in 1853. He resigned this in 1855 to accept the position of receiver of the Real Estate Bank, to which he had been appointed by Judge Fairchild. He was shortly afterwards removed from this position, which drew from his pen an arraignment of the governor which startled both friend and foe.

He married Miss Lucretia Ringgold, of the famous Batesville family of that name, in 1840. She was one of the most beautiful women of the State and was universally respected and admired. From this union there was but a single child, Louis Berkeley Noland, who died without issue many years ago. At the death of Charles Fenton Mercer Noland, which occurred at the house of Luke P. Barbour in Little Rock on June 23, 1858, his widow married James B. Keatts of Batesville.

For more than twenty years Colonel Noland was a contributor to every leading paper in Arkansas and to the greater papers of St. Louis. But it is not upon these contributions that his fame as a writer rests. In 1832 or 1833 he made the acquaintance of Pete Whetstone, a typical hunter and trapper, who lived on Devil's Fork of the Little Red River, then in Conway County, but now in Van Buren County, and where he had lived since 1819. A warm friendship sprang up between Noland and Whetstone, which was never broken until death carried Whetstone away. With Whetstone Noland took many a hunting jaunt and soon became a master of the backwoods philosophy, idioms and humor. Noland conceived the idea of giving these to the world over the *nom de plume* of Pete Whetstone, and arranged with the New York *Spirit of the Times* for their publication. For more than ten years, under the caption "Scenes and Characters

in Arkansas," Noland delighted readers of the *Spirit of the Times* with his wit and humor, as well as the people of Arkansas, who read his articles as they were regularly reproduced by the Arkansas press. Old Pete Whetstone was pleased that Noland should have chosen him for his hero, and also with the attention which it brought him when he visited Arkansas towns. Noland was a strong temperance advocate and used his Whetstone pseudonym to forward the progress of the Maine liquor law in 1855, and which he vainly tried to inaugurate in Arkansas. His article "Bust Head is Taking the Country" was widely disseminated, as were many of his articles favorable to Know Nothingism. Some of his sayings were pithy arguments, as "An acre of virgin sile in Arkansas and a chicken are alike worth 12½ cents." And in speaking of Batesville he said: "So much beef is eaten in this region, that catch a man by the ear and he will bellow like a calf." In some other article I may gather together a larger bundle of his "Whetstones" in order that our wits may be sharpened as to the real things of the days long gone by. In the life of Colonel Noland we find chivalry, gentleness and kindness united in an educated mind and guided by a fearless hand.

MISS ALICE FRENCH OF CLOVER BEND.

By Josiah H. Shinn.

The world best knows this splendid woman by her pen name, "Octave Thanet," and it is equally true, that the great world of letters best knows Arkansas by and through the pen productions of this same woman. She lives for about the same length of time each year in Arkansas, in Iowa and in the East.

Neither Arkansas nor Iowa may claim her as a child born within their borders, nor can her native state claim the exclusive honor of her affections, nor of the elements that have made her life a success. She was born at Andover, Mass., on March 19, 1850, but removed to Iowa with her parents in 1856 or 1857, where her education was begun.

Her New England ancestry dates back to the earliest settlement of the Massachusetts Bay Colonies, and through the Careys and the Allertons she is connected with the oldest families of Virginia. She is a daughter of George Henry and Frances (Morton) French, and a granddaughter of George and Mary (Richardson) French, and of Marcus and Charlotte Tillinghast (Hodges) Morton; among her ancestors are William French and George Morton, the Pilgrims; Jonathan Danforth, the Rev. John Lothrop and Pardon Tillinghast, each well known in the early history of New England. William French, the Pilgrim, was one of the original proprietors and the first captain of the town of Billerica, and a member of the first provincial legislature. Her mother was a daughter of Governor Marcus Morton of Massachusetts, through whom she is descended from the Winslows, Lothrops, Mayhews, Tillinghasts, Carvers, Allertons, Careys, Hodges, and by direct line from George Morton, the Pilgrim.

The education of Alice French was finished at Abbot Academy, Andover, Mass. After her graduation she made a trip to England and became interested in English social history of the time of Edward VI and Queen Mary, which interest she has never lost. She also pursued the study of English literature in its higher forms and of German philosophy. She gained by this means, what she called a "perilous smattering" of Hegel and

Schopenhauer; the single story, "Schopenhauer on Lake Pepin," is the only record remaining of her early flight into this hazy realm of incomprehensible thought.

As a manufacturer's daughter and a confidante of her brothers, who were successful business men, she became more and more interested in industrial questions, and all the better prepared for her real life work. It has been said of her "that probably no living short story writer knows so much at first hand of the workingmen and his employer as she."

Miss French believes that from industrial co-operation rather than trades unions will come the final solution of the labor problem, but holds, nevertheless, that the organization of workingmen is the preliminary step to perfect co-operation.

She is a believer in temperance and the regulation of the liquor traffic by law. She is frank to admit that the question is beset by grave and perilous difficulties, and hesitates to express herself. At times, she thinks that a pure liquor law strictly enforced would deal intemperance a worse blow than nominal prohibition of the saloon with real encouragement of the blind tiger. She is of unchangeable opinion, however, that there has been a change for evil in Lawrence County since the multiplication of the saloons.

As to woman's suffrage, she does not favor it, but on the contrary, is an advocate of anything that will limit the ballot rather than extend it. She holds that the giving of suffrage to the negroes was not only a mistake but a crime, and that, as is usual, the innocent have had to pay the penalty as well as the guilty. She also believes that if every alien were required to live in America twenty-one years before voting, as every native born American must, that many of our real dangers would be diminished.

She is a firm believer in settlement work, for the reason that it throws the educated and favored classes into contact with the class that has had fewer chances for success. She recognizes that ardent youngsters will lose their heads over suffering which they realize for the first time; but at the same time, if they will but continue their association with the sufferers, their Anglo-Saxon common sense will lead them to see that virtue belongs to no class, and that as she says through one of her characters (Billy Bates), "We are all cut out of the same piece of cloth,

pants and coat; the under dog would tear the top one's coat, if he could; it's not a sweet disposition got him under." She says: "What we all need most of all is to know each other better, and anything promoting that acquaintance, as settlement work does, is of real use."

She is president of the Iowa Society of Colonial Dames, and is an honorary member of several woman's clubs, among them being:

The Woman's Club, Denver, Colo.; the Woman's Club, Memphis, Tenn.; The November Club, Andover, Mass.; and the Tuesday Club, Davenport, Ia.

She is a member of the Colonial Governors and the May Flower Descendants (patriotic societies), as well as the Colonial Dames, and she belongs to several social clubs in Boston and New York, such as the May Flower, the National Arts and the Barnard.

She began writing in 1878, and has wielded a busy pen ever since. Her writings disclose an intimate knowledge of the human heart, and a sane, sympathetic view of human life. She is in the largest and best sense an optimist, a fact that has contributed largely to the eminence she has attained. Her style is modeled after the best French story tellers, of whom she is an ardent admirer and a most industrious student. But, best of all, her style is simple and direct. It touches the heart of every reader and recalls bygone pictures and images to every mind.

Her short stories have appeared in all the best magazines of the United States, while many of them have been published in book form to the delight of her readers in every part of the world. Those published books with the dates of their publication are as follows:

"Knitters in the Sun;" Houghton, Mifflin & Co., circa 1881.
"Otto, the Knight;" Houghton, Mifflin & Co., circa 1883.
"We All;" Appleton & Sons, 1891.
"Stories of a Western Town;" Scribners, 1893.
"An Adventure in Photography;" Scribners, 1894.
"The Heart of Toil;" Scribners, 1898.
"Expiation;" Scribners, circa 1891.
"A Slave to Duty;" Herbert Stone & Co., circa 1899.
"A Book of True Lovers;" Phillips & McClure, 1898.

In 1883 she entered Arkansas. Colonel F. W. Tucker, now Collector of Internal Revenue at Little Rock, with Mrs. Crawford and others, owned a plantation at Clover Bend, in Lawrence County, and invited Miss French to visit them. Her friendship for Mrs. Crawford was the great and moving motive of Miss French's acceptation of the invitation, but after reaching Clover Bend she wanted to stay, and did so. She said that the surroundings of the plantation were so quiet and so beautiful that she could not help the desire to stay. But it may be that some sweet Divinity was shaping the destiny of Alice French, and that behind her friends, who stood beckoning, there was that more majestic form whose presence she could not see, but whose power was not to be disobeyed. For what state is richer in the mythical than Arkansas? Where in all the world may a finer mass of half historical, half traditional matter be found? What remains of the Frenchmen who battled for life and love at Arkansas Post more than two centuries ago? What of the phlegmatic Germans who danced in wooden shoes in Arkansas County in 1716? They were there, but all that is left of their life work is so mythical that the historian avoids it and the masses magnify it. The touch of the novelist will yet vivify these half-buried, half-announced morsels with a life as real as the constitution of the state and far more pleasing.

And where in Arkansas could a gifted story writer find more fitting themes than along the banks of Black River and the Cascades of the White? Anthony Janis and his French trappers lived near Clover Bend as early as 1780, and what rich magazines of fact and fancy these decadent Frenchmen left in Lawrence and adjoining counties! What splendid mythical and real buried treasure turn up now and then to whet the fancy and turn a story! The realm of the dead unfolds to the mind capable of receieving it a mighty realm of unrecorded facts, which help to a far brighter realm of pulsing life. Where find better dead men than tradition gives to the shaded glens of the Current River, or the lower reaches of the Black? The virtues, the vices of the earlier people are not written, but whispers give them immortality. And then, the "hants," the real, actual, never-to-be-denied ghosts, that our colored mammies taught us never to doubt, much less disbelieve!

And if Hawthorne could discover "A House With Seven Gables" in a quiet provincial town and clothe it with life ever-

lasting; if Nicholson could uncover "The House of a Thousand Candles" on the dreary Wabash, why shall not Alice French dig up "A Palace with a Million Fountains" on Cherokee Bay, or some other gifted son or daughter of the State find "Dungeons more terrible than those of Chillon" at Cagle's Rock?

Arkansans who have visited Clover Bend will appreciate to the fullest the perfect quietude and absolute beauty of the place. No place on Black River can yield a greater serenity and beauty than the plantation of Colonel Tucker at Clover Bend, while no place is richer in the story life of the elfs and fairies, or the more martial imagery of the half-proven heroic, or the sable vestments of unrecorded human hopes and superhuman lives. The dwelling in which Mrs. Crawford lived was a fine cottage home, winsome to the eye, and in this cottage for many years Miss French spent her winters, penning those imaginative records of traditional life which swept her on to fame. Into these traditions, more than half real, as all traditions are, she forced that more perfect realism which is born of truth and which she gathered by actual contact with living beings at her Clover Bend home.

The land was filled to the uttermost with all that is sweet to the fancy and only awaited the hand of a master mind to re-create a world and bring back to life the spirits that were stilled. Such a hand was that of Octave Thanet and to such a world her controlling divinity led her conquering march.

In 1895 this cottage burned down and in the next year the life-long friends, Mrs. Crawford and Alice French, became partners in a piece of land near the old plantation upon which a new house was built for their joint occupancy. She says that from about one-third to one-half of her literary work for the great world at large has been prepared in her cozy Arkansas home, and that from the neighborhood of Clover Bend has come many of the plots and characters of her books.

In "Knitters of the Sun," "Otto, the Knight," and "A Book of True Lovers," are many Arkansas stories, bristling with Arkansas characters and tinted with Black River coloring.

Her book, "Expiation," has won deserved and high praise among book lovers everywhere for its nervous vitality, truth to life and vivid local color. This is a historical novelette of the guerilla days in the last year of the war. The scene is laid in

Lawrence County, and Clover Bend plantation is disguised as "Montaine."

"We All" is a fine book for boys, and is also laid in Lawrence County.

"Whitsun Harp, Regulator;" "Ma' Bowlin," "The Conjured Kitchen," "The Mortgage on Jeffy," "Why Abylonia Surrendered," and "The Strike at Glascock's" are all Arkansas stories. The initial story in "A Book of True Lovers" is about a pair of old lovers without words; Abylonia is an Arkansas preacher's wife who wrote his sermons.

Four or five of these books have been translated into the French, German, Italian and Russian languages. Miss French has also edited the "Best Letters of Mary Wortley Montague."

In 1895, Madame Blanc, of Paris, France, visited Miss French at Clover Bend, and carried back to France many new ideas concerning the United States and an entirely new insight as to Arkansas. These two women had never met, yet with all the vigor of their souls they were friends. Indeed Madame Blanc was led to see the West and South as they are, solely and alone through the truthful portraiture of the stories of Alice French. When Madame Blanc returned to Paris, she published an article of thirty pages in "*Revue des Deux Mondes*" devoted exclusively to her Arkansas visit and to her Arkansas friend. In that article she said:

"It has only been since I have myself visited the West and the New South, that I have been able to realize fully the minute fidelity in the description of things and people which makes each of the short stories of Octave Thanet a little masterpiece of honest and piquant realism."

One can but admire Octave Thanet as he follows the vivacious narrative of Madame Blanc as she talks of Chicago, and of the towns she visited en route to Clover Bend. On every hand she recognized characters to whom Octave Thanet had introduced her in her many books.

It is said that the ways of women are past finding out. Certain it is that no masculine mind could have arranged for mutual recognition as did these two eminent literary women. Alice French was to meet Madame Blanc at Memphis and travel with her to Clover Bend. In order that each might know the other and that no cruel *faux pas* might ensue, each was to dress in an

agreed manner and approach each other as though each had always known the other. Miss French has not given me the order of the wardrobe, but the result was charming. "They knew each other afar off," and *a la Francaise* and *a l' Anglaise* saluted each other with a kiss.

Madame Blanc said: "I don't believe that any two persons seeing each other for the first time, ever had so strongly the feeling that they were already old friends."

That visit gained for Arkansas another admirer, and sent to the world a story from Paris that kindled kindlier feelings in other hearts for Arkansas, the home of Octave Thanet.

Madame Blanc visited the white and colored schools, the churches, the little towns, the places of hidden treasure and the rendezvous of "the hants," and had a splendid time. At the schools Madame Blanc distributed dolls to the smaller folk, whose chief value, although the children did not know it, was that each of these rustic dolls had been dressed by the fairy fingers of Octave Thanet.

Another writer has said of Alice French: "Her fair complexion, blue eyes, light brown hair, tender conscience and love of learning ally her to New England; her charming manners, splendid speech and magnificent physique are Southern, while her humorous mouth and vigorous practical mind bespeak her a daughter of the West."

Whether in her house at Davenport or at "Montaine," Arkansas, or in the society of the Eastern world which delights to honor her, Alice French has written to please and to help the world. She has been true to her ideals and has never slept at the post of duty. She is justly called the best short-story writer of the world, and Clover Bend has been the fruitful thesaurus from which much of this mintage came. She has been an honor to New England, to Iowa, and to Arkansas, and above all to herself and to her sex, and as a native Arkansan I gladly place these laurels on her brow. Wishing a few words more from her own pen to close this sketch of her life, I asked Alice French to give me an apostrophe to Arkansas, which she has most charmingly done in the following words:

"Arkansas has an ideal climate, a grandiose and enchanting landscape, the kindliest of soils; yet in none of these lies her subtlest charm. About her is a curious half-human pathos; those

unimaginably rich mountain ranges, sullenly guarding a world's store of metals, those mysterious forests hardly tapped by the lumberman's axe, those neglected, untilled fields that yield luxuriantly even to the most careless culture—how all these seem to half-mock, half-mourn the deadly swamps, the miry roadways, the forlorn cabins that are too frequent amid her prosperous farms!

"But the swamps are as beautiful as deadly; and the cabin dwellers have certain luxuries of sweet air and sunshine and space of which they wot nothing; but which unite to give them their easy-going temperaments and to make the higher class Arkansans as charming as the Irish gentry and their poorer neighbors more winning than the Irish peasant. They are the most hospitable, most generous people in the world. I am glad to think that they are my own people, by choice if not by birth."

PRESIDENTIAL RECONSTRUCTION IN ARKANSAS.

By JOHN HUGH REYNOLDS.

The period of reconstruction is the most fruitful field of historical research in American history today, and by far is more original work being done in that than in any other field. For the present the South is the center of interest among advanced students and writers of American history. The product of this research is taking form in two classes of works—general histories of reconstruction of the South and special histories of reconstruction in the several states. It is the purpose of this paper to give a short chapter on the history of reconstruction in Arkansas, dealing with the Presidential Reconstruction only.

As the reader is well aware, two plans of reconstruction were put into operation in the South at different times—Presidential Reconstruction and Congressional Reconstruction. Before tracing the application of the President's plan to Arkansas, in order to refresh the reader's memory, a brief statement of the leading features of each plan is given.

The Presidential Plan: President Lincoln, in his inaugural address, announced as his political science in dealing with the South that this was an indissoluble Union of indissoluble states. Upon this theory he conducted the war and upon the same principle did he base his plan of reconstruction. The war was waged, not against states, but against rebellious individuals; the rebellion was not by states as such, but by combinations of disloyal citizens. He did not think that the states were capaple of committing treason. While these disloyal elements had usurped and subverted loyal state governments, he recognized nevertheless the continued existence of the states in rebellion as states in and of the Union, but in an abnormal condition. His plan of reconstruction was therefore simple; overthrow the disloyal governments, remove from power the rebellious citizens, re-establish loyal state governments and place in power the loyal elements in the states. As the individuals, and not the states, had sinned, they alone should be punished. The President, of course, expected at the proper time to exercise freely the pardoning power in the case of individuals.

Congressional Plan: Soon after the assassination of President Lincoln, a sharp difference arose between Congress and President Johnson with reference to reconstruction, into the history of which it is beyond the province of this paper to go. So acute did this quarrel become that Congress set aside the President's plan of reconstruction (though Johnson was carrying out Lincoln's plan) and adopted one of their own. The principles underlying Congress' plan are as follows:

1. The rebel state governments were illegal, null and void.

2. The people in their individual capacity had, by taking up arms against their country, forfeited all civil rights, and the President alone could restore these through the pardoning power.

3. The people, in their organized capacity as states had committed a political crime in rebelling against properly constituted authority and Congress alone could impose a political penalty. Hence Congress claimed and exercised the right to take security for the future in the form of requiring, before the restoration of political rights, that the states should repudiate secession, declare null and void all debts contracted for rebellious purposes, approve the thirteenth and fourteenth amendments to the Federal constitution, and extend equal civil and political rights to the whites and blacks alike.

4. The plan which Congress devised to carry out these principles was, in brief: (1) Divide the South into five military districts. (2) Place over each a commander not lower than a brigadier general and give him supreme power. (3) Have a registration of all voters in each state made, including negroes, but excluding the leading whites who had participated in the rebellion (4) Have these electors to elect a constitutional convention which should frame a constitution and submit it to the people. If they ratified it, the new state government would be put into operation, and, if Congress approved it, the work of reconstruction was supposed to be over. The Presidential plan was in operation from 1865 to 1867 and the Congressional plan from 1867 to 1875.

PRESIDENTIAL RECONSTRUCTION IN ARKANSAS.

Arkansas, among the last to secede, was among the first at the work of reconstruction. The State was divided on the eve of the war in regard to secession and during the war in regard to loyalty. In a memorable gubernatorial campaign in 1860, Judge

Rector, an independent candidate on a Union platform, defeated for governor the regular nominee of the Democratic party, Colonel Johnson. The election of Lincoln was not deemed sufficient cause for secession. The legislature ordered the election of a convention to consider what action Arkansas would take. In this election 23,625 votes were cast for Union candidates and 17,927 for secessionists. The convention at its first session defeated every attempt to withdraw from the Union. After adjournment, however, President Lincoln's call for volunteers to put down the rebellion precipitated matters, secession sentiment developed rapidly and at a called session the convention with but one dissenting vote passed the ordinance of secession, May 6. From first to last Arkansas sent into the two armies over 50,000 men out of a voting population of 60,000.

In 1862 the Union forces overran much of north and east Arkansas and September 10, 1863, seized Little Rock. After this date two military forces occupied the State, dividing it almost equally between them — Confederate forces south of the Arkansas River and the Federal north of that stream and at strategic points along the river, such as Fort Smith, Van Buren, Little Rock and Pine Bluff. The Confederate State government under Governor Flanagin, after the Federals took Little Rock, made Washington, Hempstead County, the capital.

ARKANSAS MOVES IN RECONSTRUCTION BEFORE THE PRESIDENT.

There was not a time during the war when there were not many Federal sympathizers in the State. Early in the struggle, the Confederate State government arrested many Union sympathizers in north Arkansas. In 1862, General Curtis, in his march at the head of a Union army from Pea Ridge to Batesville met with loyal sentiments everywhere. During the winter of 1862-63 loyal citizens began to hold primary assemblies with a view to the re-establishment of a loyal state government; and after General Steele occupied Little Rock, many original Union men who had fled the State returned under protection of the Federal army and set about the establishment of a new state government loyal to the Union. The army at first did not encourage the movement. October 30, fifty days after the fall of Little Rock, the loyal men held a convention at the capital, avowed Union sentiments and appointed a committee—two of whom, Isaac Murphy and

William Fishback, afterwards became governor—to draft resolutions, assuring the President of their loyalty to the United States and of their desire to have a loyal state government established in Arkansas. Contemporary with this convention, similar gatherings were held at Fort Smith and Van Buren. October 24, twelve citizens of these two places met in Fort Smith and inaugurated a movement which resulted in the constitutional convention of 1864. After canvassing the situation, they called popular conventions to be held for Sebastian County at Fort Smith and for Crawford County at Van Buren. At these conventions, loyalty was avowed, much enthusiasm was manifested and resolutions were adopted, calling upon the people of the several counties to hold conventions and elect delegates to a constitutional convention to be held in Little Rock January 4, 1864. The purpose of the convention, they declared, was to re-establish civil government and to restore normal relations with the central government. The committee on Federal relations in the legislature of 1864 says that there was an enthusiastic response to this call. But at that time bushwhackers were numerous and South Arkansas was under control of the Confederates. If the conventions were held, many of them could not have been more than quiet, informal, irregular gatherings of loyal men in the several counties. Union sentiment, however, was developing rapidly. Brigadier General Gantt of the Confederate army, recently pardoned by the President, said, near the close of 1863: "The Union sentiment is manifesting itself on all sides and by every indication—in Union meetings—in desertions from the Confederate army—in taking the oath of allegiance unsolicited—in organizing for home defence and in enlisting in the Federal army. Old flags, which have been hid in the crevices of the rocks and worshipped by mountain people as holy relics, are flung to the breeze, and followed to the Union army with the enthusiasm that beggars description."

THE PRESIDENT LEGALIZES THE MOVEMENT.

The promoters of the loyal state government movement felt that it received legal sanction in the amnesty proclamation of the President, December 8, 1863. The President offered pardon to all tainted with rebellion who would engage to support the Federal constitution, all acts of Congress and proclamations of

the President in regard to slavery. From the benefits of this proclamation the leaders of the Southern cause were excluded. The proclamation extended to the people in the seceded states the privilege of organizing loyal state governments. The President promised recognition and support to all such governments if organized by a number of loyal men equal to one tenth of the legal voters in 1860, according to the suffrage laws of that date. The President, however, took occasion to say that his recognition did not carry Congressional approval.

Conditions in Arkansas perhaps more than any other state called forth this epoch-making proclamation in the history of Presidential Reconstruction. The President at an early date looked upon Arkansas as a favorable field for beginning the work of reconstruction. In 1862, a few days after appointing Johnson military governor of Tennessee, the President appointed John S. Phelps to a similar position in Arkansas. Secretary Stanton, in notifying him of his appointment, said the main object of his appointment was to re-establish Federal authority in the State and provide protection to loyal inhabitants, until they could re-establish civil government. But the appointment was premature and nothing came of it. The office was abolished the following year.

Again, in the summer of 1863, President Lincoln became interested in Arkansas. Learning that Mr. Sebastian, one of Arkansas' United States senators, at the outbreak of the war, was thinking of asking the privilege of resuming his seat in the Senate, the President sought to induce Senator Sebastian to make the effort and to come forward on some broad platform of gradual emancipation. He felt that if the Senator should come forward on such a platform with Arkansas back of him, it might be an entering wedge which would ultimately undermine secession. President Lincoln kept himself informed regarding the growing loyal sentiment in Arkansas. Major General Hurlburt of the United States army at Memphis, Tenn., knowing of the President's interest in the State, sent to him December 8, 1863, the date of amnesty proclamation, a special messenger to give the President personally the details of the situation in Arkansas, and in his letter said: "I am, and have been, thoroughly convinced that Arkansas can, by vote of its people, be brought into the Union without slavery by simply encouraging and sustaining

the "Unconditional Union" men of that state, and by so directing military operations as to give them the opportunity of action. Thus the entering wedge to the breaking up of the Confederacy can be sent home, to be rapidly followed by similar blows in other states." A month later the President, acting upon the suggestion of General Hurlburt, wrote General Steele, in command at Little Rock: "I wish to afford the people of Arkansas an opportunity of taking oath prescribed in the proclamation of December 8, 1863, preparatory to organizing a state government there." He sent with this communication the same messenger whom General Hurlburt had sent to him and with him he sent blank books and directions as to how to proceed. The President did not know at the time he was dispatching this letter that the people of Arkansas had already acted and their convention was then in session at Little Rock. It should be remembered that it was much later than this before Tennessee or Louisiana, the states next to Arkansas in readiness for reconstruction, were prepared for organizing loyal state governments.

THE CONVENTION.

In accordance with the plan described above, delegates met in Little Rock January 4, 1864, for the purpose of establishing a loyal state government. There were forty-nine members representing twenty-three out of fifty-seven counties in the State. No legally constituted authority called the convention. It was entirely irregular. The Confederate State government of course did not call it, neither did any Federal official; its origin and authority lies with the so-called self-constituted conventions, of which mention has been made. There was no general election for selecting delegates. In some cases the delegates were chosen by companies of state troops many miles away from the counties which they represented; some were self-appointed; others were selected by home caucuses; and in a few cases citizens of distant counties residing in Little Rock for protection got together and selected one or more of their number. Six counties represented by twelve members were occupied by the Confederate army, and four other counties represented in the convention were partly occupied by Confederate forces. In these ten counties there was not a Federal soldier. Anything like general conventions were impossible in these counties.

Neither was any rule followed in apportioning representatives among the counties. Crawford and Clark, average-sized counties, had four delegates each, while Columbia and Drew, equally as large, had only one each; Montgomery and Pike, sparsely settled counties, had two each, while in the convention of 1868 Montgomery was joined with Perry and Pike with Polk and given one each; Saline had four delegates in 1864 and one in 1868. It should be observed that some of the counties with the largest representation were in the center of the Confederate section. Clark, for instance, had four delegates, though Arkadelphia, the county seat, was the manufacturing center of the Confederacy in Arkansas. It would seem, therefore, that the convention as a representative body was a farce.

As to the personnel of the convention, it was made up for the most part of names that never appeared before or since in the political history of the State. Two undistinguished names reappear in the convention of 1868; eight were in the first legislature under the constitution which the convention drafted. Dr. E. D. Ayers, a delegate from Pulaski County, was first state treasurer under the constitution, and was later a homeopathic physician in Little Rock. Judge Yonly, a delegate from Pulaski, was the first chief justice under the new constitution. He had come to Arkansas in 1859 as a lawyer. He joined the Union army, but returned to Little Rock when General Steele occupied the capital and started a Union paper. He was elected chief justice in 1864, chancellor of Pulaski County in 1868, and attorney general in 1872. But, in common with other Republicans, his political future was suddenly brought to a close in 1874 by the triumph of the Democrats. He afterwards went West and won distinction at the bar in Denver.

The political faith of the convention was largely old-line Whig; some Republicans, but few however took part in the war. Though but few were present at the opening January 4, the convention effected a temporary organization and appointed a committee on credentials. This committee reported thirty members from fourteen counties, and though there were fifty-seven counties in the State the convention organized and notified the commander of the Post and asked for rooms in the state house. The military authorities recognized it by turning over to it the senate chamber and by promising such assistance as the military could render. The oath of allegiance prescribed by the President was administered to the convention by Lieutenant Colonel Chandler. A committee of twelve was appointed to draft a con-

stitution and ordinances. On the 16th the committee on credentials reported that they had before them applications for membership from individuals from counties which held no conventions. They had, however, decided not to report any one unless he held a certificate of election. After two days' due deliberation the committee receded "from so much of our former practice as required the delegates to furnish a certificate of election." After this such persons were to be recognized as members by a vote of the convention. On the 15th John Box of Jackson was admitted without credentials; the following day representatives from Columbia, Ouachita, Independence and St. Francis Counties were likewise seated. On the 16th Major General Steele addressed a communication to the convention, expressing appreciation of such a manifestation of a returning sense of loyalty in the State and pledged the general government to encourage such a spirit.

The convention soon forgot its doubtful legality and passed a number of sweeping ordinances, forbidding the bringing into the State of free or indentured negroes, declaring null all laws prohibiting the education of any class, making it a felony to be a member of any company of guerrillas, jayhawkers, or bushwhackers, authorized a loan of $150,000 and directing the governor to organize a state militia.

THE CONSTITUTION.

On the 13th, five days after formal organization, the committee appointed to draft a constitution reported the old constitution of the State in force in 1860 with such alterations and amendments as had become necessary by the "advancing spirit of the times." The preamble asserted the right inherent in the people to establish a constitution in harmony with the constitution of the United States, recognized the legitimate consequences of the war, declared null and void all acts of the State, whether legislative, executive or judicial, done by authority of the constitution promulgated by the secession convention. But as this would completely upset all civil relations entered into and all legal rights acquired under the laws and acts of the Confederate State government, the convention declared that the act should not be construed as affecting individual rights, county boundaries, acts of justices of the peace, deeds of conveyances, or marriages. The convention merely nullified the acts of a political character that affected the public relations of the State. The new state government was forbidden ever to recognize any obligations incurred in prosecuting the war and declared as the fundamental purpose of the convention the establishment of a state govern-

ment loyal to the United States. The convention abolished slavery, forbade the indenture of a negro or mulatto for more than one year, except in the case of apprenticeship and even then the apprentice was not to be bound beyond the age of 21 if a male and 18 if a female. As a further safeguard no one above these ages could be held as a servant under any indenture, unless a contract was made while in a state of perfect freedom and for a *bona fide* consideration. The general suffrage clause was the same as that of the constitution of 1836; negro suffrage seems not to have been thought of.

RATIFICATION OF THE CONSTITUTION.

The convention ordered the constitution submitted to the people the second Monday in March, and prescribed a rather loose way of organizing the election machinery. Any number of men, having taken the amnesty oath prescribed by the President, if civilians, could assemble at the county seat, if volunteers, at the camp of their respective companies. They were then authorized to select a commissioner of elections with power to appoint the necessary judges and to provide poll books. March 14, 15 and 16 the commissioners were to hold the election *viva voce,* and every white male citizen over twenty-one years old, "of the county, or (in case of a military company) of the State," having taken the amnesty oath and not being among the excepted by the President's proclamation, shall be allowed to vote. Union men in counties where conventions could not be held might take the oaths and send their votes to the secretary of state. Within five days after the election the commissioners were to transmit a certified copy of the election returns to the provisional government at Little Rock and retain a copy to be deposited with the clerk of the county when organized under the new constitution. The provisional governor and the secretary of state who were appointed to these offices by the convention were candidates for these respective offices. They were made the returning board to canvass the vote and to declare the results. The legislature, however, was to count the vote for governor, secretary of state and lieutenant governor.

The constitution was now before the people. General Steele gave it his loyal support and did everything possible to secure a quiet election so that the people might have an opportunity to express in an unbiased way their opinion of the new state movement. Meanwhile the friends of the Confederacy were not idle. The authorities of the Confederate State government at Washington, Ark., were alive to the importance of the peace

movement. Governor Flanagin of this government wrote Gen. Kirby Smith February 27, calling attention to the coming election and emphasized the importance of preventing its success. He reminded General Smith that if a loyal state government were organized it would be a nucleus around which to gather all the elements of opposition to the State and her interests; that it would be strong in proportion to the number taking part in the election, and that no means should be spared to defeat the movement. He advised a general advance of the Confederate army with a view to discouraging the enemy and to inspire confidence in friends. While eastern Arkansas was given over to the Federals, north and west Arkansas could be saved to the Confederacy. "So important do I think this that I deem the success of the government in a great measure dependent upon its being neglected."

The State was certainly in no condition for an unbiased expression of the people's will. The Confederacy practically controlled all the country south of the Arkansas River and had about 21,700 troops stationed at Princeton, Tulip, Washington and Camden. The Federals were stationed at important points along the Arkansas River, and nominally controlled the country north of that river. Guerrillas, however, were so numerous that it was unsafe in much of this region to live outside Federal military posts. Guerrillas were especially active at this time, threatening to hang every one that went to the polls. General Gantt testified of this election: "Thousands, when they started to the polls in the morning, felt that at nightfall, when they returned, it might be to a mass of charred and smoking ruins and to a beggared and impoverished family. And yet other thousands knew that the knife of the murderous crews of Shelby, Marmaduke and others was whetted for themselves and might do their execution before the polls were reached."

The returns, however, showed more satisfactory results than were expected. The vote on the constitution stood 12,177 for and 226 against; for Governor Murphy, 12,430. When it is remembered that the exciting campaign of 1860 brought out only 61,198 and that the State had sent to the front nearly 50,000 soldiers, the figures show a strong Union sentiment. From the face of the returns the President's plan of reconstruction in its first application had met with more success than its promoters had expected.

SOURCES: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, Journal of the Convention of 1864; files of the *Gazette*, messages of the President.

HISTORY OF CLARK COUNTY.*

By LAURA SCOTT BUTLER.

The historians, Las Vegas and the knight of Elvas, who were with DeSoto in his travels in the New World, in describing the brackish water and the salt deposits make it certain that the great explorer passed through the territory now occupied by Clark County, and that he camped on the bank of the Ouachita River near where the salt wells are now situated. These salt springs are on the southern bank of the Ouachita, and from this point DeSoto passed down the river to Autiamque.

It was here on the banks of the swift-flowing waters of the Ouachita, that Aaron Burr saw in a wild dream a new government grow into a princely power of which he was chief. The grandeur of her scenery, the beauty of her streams and the healthfulness of her climate might induce one less imaginative than Burr or Blennerhassett to indulge in dreams even more impossible.

Here a virgin forest of giant trees festooned by wild grapevines, met the eye from above while the rich alluvial lands beneath were covered by an almost tropical vegetation. Crystal waters jumped from rock to rock or glided with a murmur under the great moss-covered rocks in the beds of her limpid streams. Wild animals, with no fear of man, browsed lazily on the rich herbage or watched with indifferent curiosity the advent of the stranger who felt as did Alexander Selkirk when he said:

> "The beasts that roam o'er the plain
> My form with indifference see;
> They are so unacquainted with man
> Their tameness is shocking to me."

---

*In order to stimulate the writing of local history, the commission offered a prize of $20 for the best county history. Papers were submitted by Robert Neill of Batesville, A. H. Carrigan of Hope, D. Porter West of Dover, E. L. Vandakin of Forrest City, Wm. H. H. Oyler of Mountain View, Mrs. Laura Scott Butler of Antoine, Miss Clara B. Eno of Van Buren, and M. H. Holleman of Benton. The judges were Hon. George Thornburgh, Hon. P. D. English and Dean Percy Robottom of Little Rock. The prize was awarded to Mrs. Butler. The manuscripts of the other histories are among the papers of the Historical Association. EDITOR.

The territory now occupied by Clark County was purchased from France by the United States during Jefferson's administration in 1803, and is part of the 16,000,000 acres which the United States acquired by treaty with the Quapaw Indians in 1818, and for which she paid the pitiful sum of $4,000 in supplies at the time the treaty was made and gave a promise of $1,000 in yearly installments, which, up to the present time, amounts to $92,000. $96,000 total amount paid for this handsome domain.

In 1805 the Territory of Louisiana was organized and from the lower portion of this territory was formed the District of New Madrid; in 1806 the lower portion of New Madrid was cut off to form a new district called District of Arkansaw. The legislature of 1818 created a new county from the southwestern portion of Arkansas County and William Clark, then governor of Missouri, gave the new county his name.

Clark County, at its formation, embraced all of what is now Pike, Dallas, Hot Spring, Garland and part of what is now Saline and Montgomery Counties, but it has been divided and sub-divided until there is only 900 square miles in the county, and that is one township larger than it was before the days of "Reconstruction" in the South. The Republican party of Clark County found in 1868 that a heavy negro vote could be polled in Manchester township in Dallas County, which is across the Ouachita River, and despairing of carrying Dallas County, that party annexed Manchester township to Clark County and succeeded in their enterprise.

Clark County is bordered on the north by Hot Spring and Montgomery Counties; on the west by Pike County; on the south by Nevada and Ouachita Counties; on the east by Dallas County. Antoine River borders its western limits, Little Missouri River its southwestern and the Ouachita River running through its northeastern portion forms its southeastern boundary.

In 1809 the Barkman settlement on the Caddo, five miles west of Arkadelphia, and the Hemphill settlement on the Ouachita, where Arkadelphia now stands, were the only white settlements in the county. Indians hunted wild game in her woods and fished in her streams and sold to the white settlers hides, furs and tallow, which soon became the basis of commerce between Blakeleytown and New Orleans. Maj. James D. Scott, a commissioned officer during the Indian troubles in Alabama, moved to Blakeley-

town in 1833 and bought corn from the Caddo Indians who had their wigwams on the bank of the Ouachita where the Ouachita College now stands.

THE PIONEER.

When the people of the east decided to move west they usually sold lands and everything but their negroes, clothing and bedding, their guns, cooking utensils and such implements as would be needed in felling the forest and tilling the soil of the new country. There were no roads through the wilderness of trees and undergrowth and the pioneer, with compass and ax, rode horseback ahead of his train of wagons and blazed the way while his negro men cut out the road for the wagons. They were often compelled to camp for days on the bank of some swollen stream waiting for the water to subside so that they could pass over. An emigrant train usually consisted of a carry-all with the family of the pioneer within; following this a wagon containing the household servants; next a wagon containing the bedding of the master's family; following this would be a train of wagons filled with the plantation negroes, and behind all would be driven the domestic animals. Often the wagon load of household goods would be worth scarce $200, while the wagon loads of negroes would represent perhaps $100,000. Here we find men reared in all the luxuries of an eastern home sacrificing all to bury themselves in the wilds of a new untried country. Educated and refined, the influence of their lives was felt by all who came to live in their midst. Not all who came were of this class, but the most who remained felt the influence and to this better class Clark County owes her educational advantages and high standard of integrity that characterizes her citizenship of today. Many who came were poor and carved out their future for themselves, but their names are above reproach and their sturdy principles have left their stamp on succeeding generations.

The same love of discovery and adventure that prompted Columbus to seek new worlds sent these immigrants to the far west, but it was with the spirit of Marquette and Father Hennepin that they builded their homes and raised altars to the worship of the God who had guarded them amid the dangers of the wilderness.

The immigrant train reaching its destination would halt near a river or spring. The wagons would be used for tents until

the new home was built. Soon the great forest, which had hitherto been thinned only by great age or storms, was felled and their huge trunks converted into a home for the kings of the forest. Broadaxes hewed them into shape; ready hands piled them high. Boards were split, mortar made for the "stick and dirt" chimney. If the house was to be of round logs they were skinned and dried and put in place. If there were any neighbors they were always ready to help "raise" the house and even to cover it, so welcome was every newcomer. These houses were usually of the "saddlebag" shape, that is, one or two rooms on each side of a wide hall. A broad porch, which ran the full length of the two rooms and hall, was built on the front and a low porch to the back of the rooms. The kitchen never formed part of these homes, but was built back from the house as a safety from fire. The openings between the logs were "chinked" with mud and a broad fireplace, that would hold great logs three and even four feet long, was built in each room. The hearths for the fireplace were of flat rocks sometimes three and even four feet square, and occasionally a rock would be found that made the whole hearth. One of this kind is now in the home of a family just west of Arkadelphia. Thus the house was made warm enough for this climate.

The negro cabins were built back of the kitchen, on either side of a street and the horse lot and barns back of these.

Furnishing the home was to the untried immigrant a puzzling question. Happy was the wife if she had persuaded her husband to bring a few chairs, a wardrobe and bureau and though they looked all out of place amid their surroundings they were a convenience and reminders of the old home. A mirror would scarcely have reached the new home in safety, and small looking glasses were a luxury. Sometimes a mahogany dining table would be flanked on either side by puncheon benches or home-made split-bottom chairs. The bedsteads were the most unique of all the pioneer's furniture. They were made with only one leg, which supported one end of the side and footboards while the other ends were inserted in auger holes in the walls. Boards were laid across or ropes were woven into a mattress and this completed the pioneer's bedstead, which one, a novice in the matter, would think very uninviting, but

when the cotton mattress was spread on and over that the plump feather bed, one found comfort in its best sense.

These immigrants came from Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee, Missouri and Kentucky. These states sent to us their bravest and best citizens to be the makers of Clark County history, and to these immigrants we owe a debt of gratitude for the influence of their honest, honorable lives on the succeeding generations. To these pioneers we owe the educational advantages enjoyed by our children. They paved the way for our public schools, our high schools and colleges.

PIONEER TEACHERS OF ARKADELPHIA.

1820—William Callaway; taught several years.
1840—James Trigg.
1843—Thomas Heard.
1844—Mr. King.
1845—John Mosely.
1846—Thomas Benton Malone.
1848—Mrs. Brown.
1850—Samuel Stephenson, who built the first school building in Arkadelphia.
1854—Mr. Mathewson.
1857—Mr. McCameron.
1857—Blind Institute opened with nine pupils, Profs. Ellis and Patten, presidents.
1858—Miss Libbie Webb; taught until 1888.
1860—Prof. Wilkinson.
1865—Prof. Watts; Miss Mary Connelly, assistant.
1866—Miss Mary Connelly; taught until 1874.
1874—Miss Fannie Cook.

LOCATION AND CLIMATE.

Longitude 93 west, latitude 34 north, make a juncture near the center of the county. The climate is mild in winter, lying south of, and in close proximity to the Ozark Mountains, it is protected from the cold winds from the north and the cool breezes from the south make the climate pleasant and healthful all the year round. It is frequently as late as the tenth of January before there is any extreme cold weather and what is called extremely cold weather there would be very mild temperature

in the northern part of the State. There is not a day in the year but that the farmer and those having gardens may have some of the hardy vegetables on his table.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

White and red sand, gray and black loam, black lime-lands, all having a clay foundation which holds moisture and prevents serious washing. The land is well drained by the Ouachita, Caddo, Terre Noir, Little Missouri, LaFourche, Antoine and DeCeiper Rivers; these, with the forests of pine, oak, hickory, walnut, beech, elm, poplar, tupelo, ash, sweetgum, cottonwood, locust, cedar, maple, sycamore, cypress, willow and wild magnolia invite moisture and make a general drought impossible.

Lands along the rivers are very productive, making from one to one and a half bales of cotton and from thirty to fifty bushels of corn; from one hundred to one hundred and fifty bushels of sweet potatoes and from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy bushels of Irish potatoes to the acre. Hay, from the natural grasses, and from clover and alfalfa, may be harvested in abundance. Wheat from thirty to forty bushels to the acre have been harvested, but the dampness of the climate prevents this from being a very profitable crop. Rice is being planted in the low lands with success. Two crops of field peas and a summer and fall garden always prove profitable to the industrious farmer and market gardener. All varieties of vegetables are grown and are usually in excess of the demand. The black lime-lands, being above overflow, make a greater average yield than the bottom lands. The fruits that have made Arkansas famous are grown everywhere in Clark County. Plums, pears, apples, peaches, apricots, figs, cherries, grapes and watermelons are in excess of demand. Strawberries, raspberries and Japanese wineberries are successfully raised. Blackberries, huckleberries, wild grapes and muscadines offer immense crops free to whoever cares to go to the woods to gather them. Horses, sheep, cattle and hogs bring ready money to the farmer and are cheaply raised on the fine pasture lands, in the canebrakes and on the heavy mast of acorns and hickory nuts.

There are hundreds of clear, healthful springs over the county. Sulphur, arsenic, iron and magnesia are found in these waters. The Sulphur Springs are attracting a great deal of

notice as a health resort, and while they are a few hundred yards from the east border of Manchester township, they are only eight miles from Arkadelphia, and the citizens from that town patronize the hotel and camps that are provided for guests, every summer.

In giving the growing prosperity of Clark County, we should not forget the former, and to many just minds still the rightful, owners of this rich domain. The people whom DeSoto found here were still occupying this land when the first white settlers came in 1809. True, they had in ages past driven away or exterminated a prehistoric race and occupied the lands so acquired, but they had so effectually destroyed their predecessors that there were no heirs to claim the lands. The white man has no such palliation for his awakening conscience. Three tribes of Indians occupied Clark County in 1809. The Caddos lived along the banks of the Caddo River; the Quapaws on the Ouachita for several miles below Arkadelphia, and the Delawares along the lower Ouachita to below Camden (*Ecore a Fabre*). These tribes were friendly to the white settlers and there is no record of any depredations made by them. They sold their furs and hides to the white settlers and took in exchange blankets, saddles, bridles, guns and ammunition. They often warmed themselves by the fires of the white man and the white man in his turn often sought the shelter of the wigwam.

Wauhachie, a Delaware brave, refused to leave the happy hunting ground of his forefathers when their reservation of 1,500,000 acres was at last claimed by the white man, but built his hut on the banks of the river he loved and for many years, with his canoe, made a familiar figure on the bosom of this beautiful stream.

In 1836 a little boy wandered from his home on the banks of the Ouachita, and was lost in the dense woods and canebrake. The parents were in great distress, fearing that their child would be torn to pieces by the wild animals, bitten by poisonous snakes or fall into the deep water of the river. All day the neighbors and father hunted for the child. Wauhachie was away in his canoe. The father, remembering how true was the Indian's instinct on the trail, went in search of the old Indian. When found, Wauhachie asked to be shown where the child was last

seen. Being shown the spot, he took up the trail and followed it through the woods and cane down to the bank of the river and at last found the little boy, frightened and exhausted by his long tramp, but unhurt. This boy is still living in Arkadelphia, and his sister, Mrs. Charity Phillips, now 88 years old, remembers the incident well. Great fields of cotton and corn grow where the hut of Wauhachie once stood, and he sleeps on the bank of the river he loved in a grave made by the grateful hands of his white friends.

There is an old battle ground where the Delawares and Chickasaws fought with desperate valor for the occupancy of the lands. This battle ground is on the east bank of the Ouachita River, eighteen miles southeast of Arkadelphia. Near it stands two mounds. On this battle ground several Indian bows in good state of preservation were picked up by a white settler who still lives in Arkadelphia (S. D. Callaway).

Many arrow heads have been picked up here and from the mounds the curious pottery of the Mound Builders have been taken. The most remote period designated in the legends of the Indians living here when the white man took possession, tells nothing in regard to these mounds nor were there any mounds of their own building nor had they any knowledge of the art of making the pottery found in these mounds. A skeleton taken from one of these mounds measured eight feet. There were four of these skeletons and they were lying with their heads nearly touching each other in the center of the mound and their feet at right angles. (I visited this mound August 25, 1906, and dug several pieces of pottery from it at a depth of three and four feet.) The pottery taken from one of these mounds is of coarser grade and not so finely marked as that found near by. These mounds measure fifty feet in diameter; they are ten feet tall and large oaks stand on the top of them. Trees have grown to great age and one has recently fallen on which was written in deeply carved letters "Blake H., 1870."

Another mound is fifteen miles northwest from Arkadelphia and is fifteen feet tall. From this mound the pieces of pottery Nos. 6 and 7* were taken with a skull in perfect state of

*These and other numbers in this chapter refer to pottery, pencil sketches of which were furnished, but from which plates could not be prepared. Editor.

preservation. When found the skull was filled with a network of fine root tendrils. These relics are now in the possession of Capt. C. C. Scott of Arkadelphia.

Another mound is fifteen miles west of Arkadelphia and is fifteen feet tall and thirty feet in diameter. Ancient trees grow on this mound. Two mounds stand on the east bank of the Caddo River, five miles west of Arkadelphia. A wall not so high as the mounds reaches from one mound to the other. The mounds look like two citadels connected by a wall and that this wall was used by the garrison of the citadels in passing from one to the other in time of war. Yet another reason may be assigned for the presence of the wall, since the land on which these mounds stand is subject to overflow, and the wall may have been used in time of floods.

An incident which happened in 1826 shows the Indians' love of fun. Charity Callaway, daughter of John S. T. Callaway, with several other children, were on their way home from school one afternoon when they heard the horrifying whoop of some Indians from behind them. The children were a long way from home, but remembering an old, unoccupied house just ahead of them, ran with all their might to reach it, thinking every moment to feel the weight of the dreaded tomahawk. They reached the hut, and just as they tumbled through the shutterless opening the Indians reached the house, and after running their horses around once they rode away laughing heartily at the fright they had given the children. Mrs. Phillips, *nee* Charity Callaway, tells this with some of the horror she felt then.

Below is some of the pottery found in the mounds in this county. They are in the possession of Mrs. E. S. Horton, Miss Nora O'Baugh, Capt. C. C. Scott, Mr. Thomas Tenyson, Mr. Eugene Hart. A skull in the possession of Capt. C. C. Scott is a fine specimen and is in a good state of preservation. The wide bowl, No. 5, is eight inches across and is an unusual specimen. This was found only a few years ago on the banks of the Ouachita. When first found these relics must be handled carefully as they are soaked with water and are easily broken, but by placing them in the shade to dry for a few days they become hard and durable. They are often found after an overflow washed up on the bank. They are so plentiful in some places

that they are left in the field and are broken for sport by the finders with little thought of their value.

FORMATION AND NAMING THE COUNTY.

The county of Clark was the fourth county formed and it was named for William Clark, governor of Missouri Territory. Court was held at the residence of Jacob Barkman, June 14, 1819. James Cummings and Stephen Clanton produced commissions showing that they had been appointed as judges of said court. James Bates and Samuel Roane were admitted as attorneys. A. S. Walker, prosecuting attorney, Moses Bates, sheriff, Ben Wyatt, constable.

The grand and petit jurors were: James Stephenson, Jesse Smith, William McDaniel, Edward Goode, Thomas Montgomery, David Trammel, Micajah McDaniel, George Stroope, Jacob Stroope, William Hemphill, Charles Sinclare, John Brewer, Walter Crow, Thomas McLaughter, Winthrope Colebreath, William Jacobs, John McDaniel, Samuel Smith, Adam Stroud, Adam Hignite, Jacob Wells and Jesse Dean.

Clark, Pulaski and Hempstead Counties were formed into a circuit as the second circuit, and Samuel Roane was elected representative to the legislature, 1820-23; Neil McLean, circuit judge. Samuel Roane was made president of the council during his term of office.

Walter Blaylock, Jesse Dean, James Stephenson and John Edwards were appointed to lay out the first public road of the county, which road beginning on Saline Bayou at Saunder's and to intersect the public road at Jacob Barkman's. The second public road: Jacob Barkman was appointed to lay out a public road to run from Jacob Barkman's house on the Caddo River, to the Little Missouri River, crossing the Terre Noir at James Bryan's.

Two true bills were found; one for assault and battery and one for larceny.

Fifteen merchants' and six peddlers' licenses were granted.

John Alexander, an orphan, chose Jesse Cummings guardian.

Ben Wyatt allowed $200 for constable's services.

Nancy Hemphill approved as collector and preserver of property of John Hemphill, deceased, per his will.

James Britton appointed overseer of the public road running from Jacob Barkman's to the Little Missouri.

Sheriff's claims allowed.

In 1825 the county seat was moved to Biscoeville, where it remained until 1827, when it was held in the house of Adam Stroud. It was moved to Greenville, now Hollywood, in 1830, and remained there until 1842, when it was moved to Blakeleytown, and that same day the name of Blakeleytown was changed to Arkadelphia.

LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT PERMANENTLY.

The question of moving the county seat to Blakeleytown was not a new thought to the people there. They had begun to plan for that by building houses and warehouses for the accommodation of the hunters in which they stored their hides and furs for sale or shipment. Jacob Barkman, with his "dugout," had established a river commerce between Blakeleytown and New Orleans. Blakeley's Bluff was the landing place for the Indian canoes filled with hides and furs to sell to the white settlers. John S. T. Callaway had built a large log residence there and had opened a grocery store. Blakeley was running a blacksmith shop near this store and but for the enterprising Jacob Barkman they would have had the postoffice, too.

The bottoms along the rivers were plentiful in game. The hunters could kill deer, bear, panther, wolves, wildcat, mink, coon, o'possum, fox, squirrel, rabbits, buffalo and find ready sale for the hides at Bakeleytown or store them in the warehouse to be shipped on the next boat to New Orleans.

Wild turkey, quail, wild geese and prairie hens and ducks, supplied the table of the pioneer, and if he was fond of fishing, he might have the choice of cat, perch or trout, and tiring of these he could sit down to as savory a dish of turtle soup as ever graced the table of a king. In this day of rapid transit we wonder how anything new ever reached the widely scattered settlements, but somehow the news that Blakeleytown was going to give a barbecue to which everybody was invited reached even the remotest cabins. Pulaski and Hempstead heard of it and had representatives on the ground.

The great day came at last and was an event in the lives of the pioneer families. Long trenches were dug for the barbe-

cuing; the grounds were cleared; trees were cut down for seats. Hunters spent the day before the barbecue in the woods killing bear, deer and wild turkey for the feast. Beeves and hogs were killed and dressed after dark. The trenches filled with hickory wood burned all night, sending long shafts of flame toward the sky, lighting up the weird scene, while pine torches burned brightly from large stumps at the edge of the clearing. Inquisitive wolves came within the radius of the light to be driven back by the dogs and the panther's plaintive cry penetrated the darkness beyond and started the subject of a future hunt and tales of depredations they had committed in the settlements.

Early on the morning of the momentous day wagons loaded with the women and children and with baskets filled with the good things that the pioneer's wife knew so well how to prepare; men on foot and on horseback, and hunters, belated with their game, were assembled on the ground.

It soon became known that this barbecue was given for a purpose, and that a vote for the removal of the county seat would be taken, and the people from Greenville felt that they had been outwitted by the enterprising citizens of Blakeleytown.

The sports of the day were shooting at marks with rifles and shotguns; running races, in which the Indians joined; throwing knives, and, to the disgust of the Indians, essayed to throw the tomahawk and to vie with them in shooting with bow and arrow.

The young girls watched these sports or swung in grapevine swings which nature seemed to have grown there just for their pleasure. The older women told each other of their experiences in their new homes and the "makeshifts" they had resorted to in lieu of the many conveniences left in their old homes, in the far east, or exchanged recipes for cooking the new kind of fruits found in the new country.

The excellent dinner, the wine and the good cheer generally had put all in a good humor, and when the vote was taken Blakeleytown had won.

The question of giving the new county seat a better name was soon decided by adopting the name suggested by James Trigg, and old Blakeleytown was wiped from the map of Clark County and the new county seat called "Arkadelphia."

These pioneers had chosen better than they knew, for Ark-

adelphia has proven to be the most healthful location in the county. Dr. Branner, state geologist, said of Arkadelphia: "Arkadelphia is the best naturally-drained town in the world. Gravel underlying the subsoil produces this drainage."

PIONEER MANUFACTORIES.

The first effort at manufacturing was made by John Hemphill in 1812. He began with a few small kettles to make salt at the salt springs three miles east of Blakeleytown. It is these springs or wells that are referred to in the history of DeSoto's travels in Arkansas. As the demand for salt grew, Mr. Hemphill ordered larger kettles from New Orleans. The largest of these kettles held 200 gallons. After John Hemphill's death, Easley and Gebtry bought the salt works and put in large pans and made salt in the most approved way.

During the Great War these salt works were leased by the Confederate government and soldiers detailed to make and deliver salt to the army of the Trans-Mississippi Department. Wagons with great canoe-shaped beds passed through Arkadelphia during the 60's hauling salt to Price's army. These salt springs are between the Ouachita and L'eau Frais Rivers, and it is supposed that the French, on passing the stream of water flowing from these springs and finding it too salty to drink, on coming to the fresh water of the next stream exclaimed: "L'eau Frais!" which means "fres water," and thus named that stream.

The first gristmill was built at Greenville and was run by water power. During low water a great dam was built across the creek and a log millhouse built just below and against this dam. A great wooden wheel whose axles ran in deep grooves in two wooden pillars, securely fastened beneath the millhouse, was turned by the water from the dam falling on the cogs of the wheel. The wide band of this wheel turned the smaller wheels, which in their turn made two heavy stones turn one upon another, crushing the grains of corn as they passed between the stones.

Before this mill began operation corn was grated on tin that had been punctured full of holes and fastened to a plank. The corn thus grated had to be new corn or soaked until soft before it could be grated. This mode of making meal was re-

sorted to when the water was too high or too low to run the mill. Many ruins of these old mills stand as beautiful models for the painter's brush.

The first brickyard was started in the eastern part of Blakeleytown by O'Baugh and Bean in 1830 The few bricks used before this time were made by the negroes on the plantations for private use. Jacob Barkman's two-story brick residence, the first brick house in the county, was built of brick made by his own negroes.

The first frame houses in the county were of lumber hewn from the forest by broadaxes and ripsaws in the hands of carpenters and planed by "jack planes." Elegant homes were thus built and some of these, with not a nail in the framework, but instead are mortised and fastened together with wooden pegs, stand as a monument to the superiority of the wooden-pinned over the wire-nailed structures of today.

The first cotton gin in the county was built in 1830 on the plantation of Jacob Barkman, and was of two and three-bale daily capacity. The press was of the screw-patent, and was built near the door of the lint house. The lint cotton was carried in baskets from the lint room to the press box. The heaviest negro on the plantation was put into the box to tramp the cotton down as it was piled into the box. Neighbors for miles around could count the number of bales completed by the shrieking of the old screw in agonized warning, but the bent back of the old mule as he strained round and round told where the real suffering was located.

The first postoffice was established at the home of Jacob Barkman. The route between St. Louis and Monroe had been established in 1811 and in 1817 Davidsonville was put on the route with Arkansas Post and were the first postoffices in the territory. Jacob Barkman went to Little Rock and used his influence to have one established near his house. He succeeded and was appointed postmaster. It was called Barkman postoffice, and was the first in the county.

The first boat, other than the canoe, was a dugout made and manned by Jacob Barkman's negroes. This boat plied between Blakeleytown and New Orleans in 1812. This boat was made from the trunks of two large trees hollowed out and fastened together and supplied with oars.

The dugout was supplanted by the pirogue, which was much larger than the dugout, and besides the hides, furs and tallow which the dugout had carried, cotton was added to the loading. This pirogue, or flatboat, brought back cotton cards, $10.00 each; powder, $10.00 per pound; crosscut saws, $75.00 each; handsaws, $25.00 each. These boats carried on the first river commerce in the county. The flatboat or pirogue was 100 feet long and six or eight feet wide and could carry 100 bales of cotton. It was considered quite an honor to own one.

Captain Brown ran a flatboat between Blakeleytown and E'core Fabre in 1820.

The first tannery was established by Nazareth Mooney in 1830 at Blakeleytown and continued in operation under the management of Leonard Marbury as late as 1874. During the Civil War this tannery furnished leather for shoes for the Confederate soldiers and citizens over this State and north Louisiana. Before the war the State purchased the leather for the penitentiary. Saddles, bridles and knapsacks were made for the Confederate soldiers of leather from this tannery.

The first cotton factory was started by Jacob Barkman at a cost of $30,000, but was destroyed by an unusually high overflow in the Caddo River before it had accomplished much.

The oldest written record of the white man's presence in Clark County was at Blakeleytown. The date 1800 was deeply carved into a large beech tree that stood on the bank of the Ouachita at Blakeleytown. Near it and on another tree were the words "Kill a deer" and the initials "W. H. G. 1811." No one here can give any account of who "W. H. G." was.

The oldest settlers now living in Arkadelphia are: Mrs. Charity Phillips, *nee* Callaway; Mrs. Harriett Barkman, *nee* Maddox; Mrs. Sabrina Trigg, *nee* Heard, and Mrs. Browning. The oldest of these is Mrs. Phillips, 89; the youngest, Mrs. Trigg, 76.

The first stage coach ran from Little Rock to Arkadelphia in 1850; Field Huddleston was driver and Dick Chidester, contractor. This line continued in operation until the Iron Mountain railroad was completed.

The first jail was of hewn logs, two stories high; iron bars

in place of glass and wooden shutters to use in extremely cold weather. The second jail was of brick, two stories high, and was built in 1843.

The first person buried in Blakeleytown was John Hemphill.

MORE RECENT INDUSTRIES.

The old "dugout" had escaped from its moorings and floated down the river; the pirogue and keelboat had found a watery grave, and above their timbers plowed the first steamboat to leave Blakeleytown. The "Dime," a small sidewheel steamer, owned by Jacob Barkman, began making regular trips between Blakeleytown and New Orleans. The owner was the captain, Joe Cossart pilot, and it was manned by the captain's slaves.

The pirogue and keelboats brought nothing but the necessities, but the "Dime" brought some of the luxuries into the homes of the pioneers. Furniture of walnut, mahogany and rosewood took the place of the puncheon tables and one-legged bedsteads. The whole settlement knew that a piano had been ordered for one of the young ladies in the neighborhood and when it came there were young men who did not need the negro drayman to put it in place in the parlor.

The "Dime" soon had competitors in the "O. K.," "Bluelle," "Joe Jakes," "Will S. Hayes" and "Arkadelphia City."

The stage coach took the place of the "mail rider" and his mail bags, and these have been supplanted by the Ultima Thule, Iron Mountain and the Southwestern railroads as mail carriers.

The gristmills made a crude kind of flour from native wheat, but the finer grades began to be shipped in when the first boats came. Now the Arkadelphia roller mills are turning out 200 barrels of flour daily, and 100 bushels of meal and eight carloads of chops per day. This mill is now putting in machinery to increase the capacity fifty barrels per day.

This mill was established at a cost of $40,000, and is owned by Adams Brothers.

The courthouse built in 1843 has been replaced by a magnificent $35,000 structure of latest model in architecture and is inclosed by a heavy iron fence. A large town clock with four faces counts the hours from the tower.

With all the elegance of the new building it did not cost as much as did four of the pillars of the old courthouse whose place it has taken. In reconstruction days, Surrells, the "Carpet-bag" judge, made an appropriation of $40,000 to build a new courthouse. He had four large pillars put under the front porch of the old brick building and decamped with the balance of the money to his northern home. It was not until 1896 that the debt made by this "carpet-bag rule" was liquidated.

Since the passage of the "road tax bill" the public roads in the county have greatly improved.

The *Sentinel,* a small two-page paper, was the first paper edited in the county. This was started in 1850. This was supplanted by *The Arkansas Traveler,* edited by S. M. Scott, in 1854. In 1868 Cols. J. W. Gaulding and Adam Clark began the publication of the *Southern Standard,* an 8-page weekly. The *Herald,* edited by George Beck, and the *Siftings,* edited by E. McCorkle, were separate periodicals for several years, when they were merged into one under the name *Siftings-Herald.*

It will be impossible to tell half of the brave deeds of Clark County boys during the Great War.

Thomas Dyer, while defending the breastworks at Helena, was shot through the right lung with a minie ball. He was left on the ground for dead, but was picked up by the enemy and taken to their hospital at Memphis. He may tell you his experience, for he is still living:

"The Federal surgeon came to my cot and examined my wound; then, turning around, said, as he left me, 'He will die.' The attendant left me then and no one came near me to do anything for me for three days. The blood that flowed from my wound ran from my mouth, saturated my clothing and bed, and having to lie so long on my back I was very miserable. I could keep off the green flies while I was awake, but the weather was hot, and I was so exhausted that I would fall asleep, and one can imagine the condition I was in at the end of the three days. The third day the same surgeon came to my cot, and in a tone of surprise said, 'You alive yet! I don't believe you are going to die.' I said 'I know I am not if you will give me a chance. Do something for me or kill me and put me out of my suffering.'

He immediately ordered clean clothes and warm water, bandages and every preparation was made to dress my wound. He did not probe for the ball, and I am still carrying that ball in my right side as a reminder of that horrible time.

"As soon as I was well enough I asked for parole, but was told that if I would take the oath of allegiance to the Union that I would be sent home. This I refused to do. I went to the hospital steward and he told me to get a copy of the oath from one of the men who had taken the oath. This I did. I got one from a man named Brown and passed on handing the copy to the paroling officer and was put on the Arkansas side of the river. I walked, rode and rested until I got home."

Mr. Dyer, as soon as he got well, joined the Trans-Mississippi army and fought in the battles of Poison Springs and Marks Mill, and helped to harass Steele all through Arkansas.

Captain John Dyer and Captain Reed with their companies, were sent to harass the enemy and ordered to fire into their advancing columns, which they did, killing over a hundred men. Reed and Dyer's company took part in the battle of Marks Mill and Poison Springs. Generals Price and Caball, in publishing orders, commended their gallantry. Captain Dyer was sent to the rear of Steele's army afterwards and was killed. Lieutenant Drew Ross, than whom there was no better man, was killed while on a scout.

Two brothers named Hill were flag bearers, and both were killed at the battle of Helena.

An interesting incident of the capture of Island No. 10: Tom and George Dorris were serving on the Island at the time, and as soon as they knew of the surrender they made for the Arkansas side of the island. It was dark, and seeing some floating pine bark on the water they waded out as far as they could into the water and put the bark over their heads and stood there until all the Federals left that side of the Island. Before leaving they fired their guns in the water, as they said, "To kill a reb if he is hiding there." They struck very near Tom Dorris and once he thought he was shot, but managed to keep the bark over his head and swam to the Arkansas side with his brother, and reached home.

The following is a list of Company "E," second Arkansas regiment, which was organized and left Arkadelphia in 1861, with Harris Flanagin captain. Captain Flanagin rose to the rank of colonel, and while serving in the army he was elected governor of Arkansas without his knowledge or consent.

George W. Andrews—wounded at Oak Hill; lives at Hope.

Joe Andrews.

William B. W. Brown—wounded at Murfreesboro.

Sterling Burton—living in North Arkansas.

Charles Bennett—died after the war.

Livie Bushnell—taken prisoner at Elk Horn; died in Alton prison.

James Bridges—killed at Murfreesboro.

Henry L. Benjamin—made a cripple for life at Elk Horn; died in Soldiers' Home.

James Brogall—went through the war; wounded at Lovejoy's Station; died since the war.

Jesse Bogan—died at Shelbyville, Tenn.

J. W. Callaway—died after the war.

John Chandler.

Martin Cole—died after the war.

H. L. Cash—wounded at Richmond and at Bentonville.

W. W. Canada—went to Georgia after the war.

Simeon Dunn—wounded at Murfreesboro and Moore's Mill; dead.

Warren Denson—living in Texas.

James Davis—wounded at Kennesaw Mountain; living in Texas.

Sterling Elder—living and blind.

W. E. Evans—lives in West Mississippi.

James Ellis—died in Shelbyville, Tenn.

H. Clay Ellis—taken prisoner at Elk Horn; lives in Texas.

Harris Flanagin—died in 1874.

James Fortson—dead.

George W. Flanagin—killed at Oak Hill.

Ben W. Freeman—died at Grand Junction.

Thomas Gordon—wounded at Oak Hill.

Lewis Gray—deserted.

Andrew J. Gentry.

John Gafford—killed in Texas.
William Gamble—dead.
Ed Hurst—dead.
John Humphrys—living in Texas.
Dyer Holder—dead.
John Holder—wounded at Oak Hill: killed at Resaca.
William Holder—wounded at Oak Hill; living in Hot Spring County.
Stephen O. Hodges—deserted.
Elsey Hudson—dead.
Abe Henderson—dead.
Henry House.
G. W. Homer—died at Knoxville, Tenn.
G. W. Hunt—living in Hot Spring County.
H. A. Harrington—died at Castillon Springs.
Eli Hill.
M. A. Haney—living in Georgia.
Moses P. House.
Daniel House—died at Grand Junction.
F. M. Joiner—died at Granby.
Garrett R. Jordan—died in Little Rock, 1862.
Thomas R. Jackson.
Nat M. Jones—killed at home, accidentally.
S. Langley.
A. N. Legg—died at Castillon Springs.
D. T. McCallum—wounded at Richmond, Ky., at Peachtree Creek and Nashville and made lieutenant; dead.
D. N. Moore—living in Texas.
John G. Malone—killed at Oak Hill.
M. M. Malone—went through the war.
George E. May—killed at Poison Springs.
J. A. McCallum—living in Arkadelphia.
James McDaniel—wounded at Pilot Knob.
Tom Mitchell—died at Memphis.
G. A. Malcom—dead.
W. T. Morehead—living in Texas.
Roy Nash—living in Miller County.
William Nash.
H. H. Orsburn—wounded at Elk Horn.
Isaac Phillips.

William Pennington.
J. C. Ridgway—wounded at Oak Hill; dead.
W. H. Roles—died on Spring River.
William M. Rowe—living at Hollywood.
James W. Reed—deserted.
Sam Russell—went to Georgia.
D. H. Ross—killed at Antoine while on scout duty.
J. L. Stroope—died at Tatum Springs.
J. W. Sorrels—died at Neosho.
James B. Smith—died at Neosho.
Isom L. Stroud—dead.
A. Stanley—living in Texas.
Thomas C. Shepherd—made lieutenant; killed at Resaca.
William E. Kenny.
James D. Thomasson—living at Alpine.
Enoch Tarver—killed at Murfreesboro.
William Tansey.
Alfred Strap—wounded at Oak Hill and at Nashville.
William Tweedle—wounded at Murfreesboro and at Oak Hill.
W. A. Thompson—wounded at Murfreesboro; died in prison.
Young Taylor—lives in Texas.
R. D. Thomasson—wounded at Chickamauga, living at Alpine.
Jeff Thompson—wounded at Murfreesboro, Kennesaw Mountain and at Bentonville; still living.
H. Waldrop—made adjutant and captain; dead.
E. T. Wells—living at Wallaceburg.
A. R. White—died of wounds at Oak Hill.
E. H. White—died at Tatum Springs.
Charles Ward—dead.
Silas Vaught—dead.

MUSTER ROLL OF TWELFTH ARKANSAS REGIMENT.

COMPANY "A."

E. W. Gantt, colonel; Thomas Read, major; W. D. Cole, lieutenant; Dr. Jennings, surgeon; Dr. Saunders, assistant surgeon; Ed. Jordan, quartermaster; Will McDonald, commissary.

John M. Ruffin, captain; H. W. McMillan, first lieutenant;

Archibald Fulks, second lieutenant; G. T. Williams, third lieutenant.

COMPANY "B."

G. A. Hale, captain; G. M. East, first lieutenant; Lanson Smalley, third lieutenant.

COMPANY "C."

Joseph White, captain; W. DeWoody, first lieutenant.

COMPANY "D."

—. —. Chandler, captain; S. Elder, first lieutenant.

COMPANY "E."

Ed. Jones, captain; William Cunningham, first lieutenant; Harman Gibbs, second lieutenant; —. —. Parker, third lieutenant.

COMPANY "F."

John Abernathy, captain; Dave Coulter, first lieutenant.

COMPANY "H."

Dr. Lovit, captain; —. —. Perry, lieutenant; —. —. Davis, second lieutenant.

COMPANY "I."

—. —. Flippin, captain; —. —. Archer, first lieutenant.

COMPANY "K."

Erasmus K. Williams, captain.

Besides these there were other companies that joined the army in Virginia and fought under Lee and Jackson. Some of these:

Harris Flanagin, captain; Newton Love, captain; —. —. Monroe, captain; Abe Pennington, captain; —. —. Reaves, captain; W. J. Smith, captain.

CAPT. NEWTON LOVE'S COMPANY:

N. Love, captain; S. D. Callaway, first lieutenant; L. B. Clark, second lieutenant; J. M. Smith, third lieutenant.

PRIVATES:

J. A. J. Anderson, P. E. Betha, Alex. Callison, Louis Callison, Mack Falkner, William Falkner, John Falkner, William Franklin, William Doby, A. L. Griffin, T. J. F. Nunn, T. Humphry, Ed. Hill, Deck Reynolds (killed), —. —. Duncan, —. —. Reynolds, Jesse Etchson, W. Malone (killed), James Stafford, George Ward, William Clemm, Dave Clemm, John Jordan, Newton Jordan, W. Herron, W.

Neighbors (killed), Will McDonald (killed), —. —. ———. one, Tom Price, A. L. Sloan.

The 12th Arkansas was at the surrender of Island 10. Lieutenant McMillan had a good horse on the Arkansas side of the river and thought he could escape. He asked Colonel Gantt to give him orders to Governor Flanagin. Gantt did so, and he swam to the Arkansas side and, getting his horse, made his way home.

WAR RECORD FOR CLARK COUNTY.

In the terible struggle by the Confederate States for state's rights in the 60,s, Clark County sent her old men, her young men and her boys. Many of these old men were grandfathers, and thirteen and fourteen-year-old boys went to close up the ranks that were so rapidly being depleted by bullets from guns in the hands of the plebian Irish and the low Dutch. David Dodd was an example of the heroism of these beardless boys.

Smith Johnston, aged 14, fought in Jackson's army all through the war. Wyatt Johnson, his brother, was killed in Virginia when he was only 17 years old. General Rust's courier was only 13. Joe Pride, 15, killed at Corinth.

In nearly every important battle of the war some Clark County boy took part, and their bones, torn from shallow ditches by wild animals, repose as relics of the unequal struggle, amid saber and gun, cannon ball, and grapeshot, schrapnel and minie balls gathered by the tourists as mementos of that sanguine struggle.

MEXICAN WAR VOLUNTEERS.

COMPANY "A."

Harris Flanagin, captain.
T. G. Mosely, first lieutenant.
I. M. Eason, second lieutenant.
Joshua Phillips, first sergeant.
T. L. Stroope.
G. W. Nichols.
T. P. Stroope.
H. L. Pullen.
Ben S. Duncan.
John R. Moseley.
F. G. Moseley.
John Peake.
Cooper Self.
G. W. Goodman.
Jonathan Gullick.
David Delaitre.
Robert Wilson.
Joseph Pepsworth.
James Brown.
L. M. Haufter.
John F. Keath.
E. Walthrop.

M. P. Berry.
John P. Stroope.
Dyer Holder.
T. Waldrum.
T. R. King.
T. S. Peppen.
William Peake.
George A. Norward.
T. Browning.
A. S. B. Greene.
J. R. Allen.
John T. Langley.
J. M. Callaway.
Francis B. Millar.
W. S. Sloan.
William R. Pullen.
J. B. White.
William R. Francis.
Louis Leigh.
James Stroope.
Wesley Kilpatrick.
William Mainard.
—. —. Matlock.
Samuel H. Colewaith.
Charles Broadaway.
James Wardlaw.
James R. Ashburn.
Robert Johnson.
Isaac Gates or Kates.
A. Jordan.
William Bott.
Cor. Smith.
W. Masnigh, or Massey.
I. G. Murphy.
W. H. Maddox.
William McCollum.
Isaac D. King.
John T. Wingfield.
L. B. Stroope.
John Wilson.
Elias B. Smith.
Timothy Long.
John Ashburn.
B. F. Hughes.
Thomas P. Evans.
Thomas P. Brewer.
T. Burgis.
J. K. Graham.
David Henderson.
Armstrong Stell.
Stephen Bales.
F. W. Trammel.
G. W. Trammel.

These names are on file in Judge Flanagin's office.

The whistle of the steam gin and press has silenced the shrieking of the old cotton press and instead of two and three bales daily many of the new gins turn out from 10 to 15 bales daily.

The "spinning jinny" that silenced the spinning wheel of years ago has in its turn been silenced by the carders, spinners, sizers, warpers and looms of the $70,000 cotton factory that stands on the bank of the Ouachita at Arkadelphia. This factory has a daily capacity of 3,000 yards of cloth and 500 yards of rope, and has 3,000 spindles and 60 looms in it. Arkadelphia added a bottling works to her industries.

From the small water mill there has developed a lumber industry that excels any other industry in the county. The Arkadelphia Lumber Company, with a plant valued at $100,000, is turning out 125,000 feet of lumber daily. A stave factory and lath mill are run in connection with this mill. This mill is situated on the east side of the Ouachita and is a suburb of Arkadelphia.

The Gurdon Lumber Company manufactures 80,000 feet of lumber daily. Five other companies with a total capacity of 75,000 feet per day are situated in the county.

A large cotton seed oil mill is situated at Okolona.

There are three companies which have sunk oil wells near the northern and southern corporation line and from the character of the soil and some crude oil Arkadelphia is looking with great interest to having both oil and gas wells in the near future.

No. acres of land	579,200
Under cultivation	79,000
Assessed value	$ 100,500
Town lots	$ 600,000
Railroad tracks	$7,580.000

CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

The first thought of the people of Arkadelphia was the establishment of a school and church. Mary Dixon, mother of John Hemphill, had bought the first tract of land that had been sold in the Territory of Arkansas. This tract consisted of 320 acres on the Terre Noir. She deeded one acre for the building of a church and made the deed to the Methodist church and thus established the first Methodist church in the county. This land was bought in 1820 and James Monroe's name is signed to the deed.

The first school house was built of logs in the southeastern part of Arkadelphia, but the settlers set to work to improve their school, and Clark County is ahead of her sister counties in school interests.

There are eighty-seven public schools for whites and two high schools.

There are forty-three public schools for blacks and two colleges for blacks.

Henderson and Ouachita Colleges are magnificent brick buildings.

There are seventy-one school districts in the county and the value of public school property is $35,705.

Arkadelphia has an eight-room brick school building, but this being too small to accommodate the school an appropriation of $40,000 has been made to build a large school building on the site of the old one. Music has been a department of this school for several years, and when the new building is completed there will be room for an elocution department.

Amity comes next in school interest with a splendid high school. Okolona and Gurdon have fine schools.

The Baptist Young People's Union has been located at Arkadelphia and for the past session the Ouachita College was used, but funds are being subscribed for a permanent building for its use.

SOCIAL FEATURES.

Secret Societies: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor and Woodmen of the World have organizations here. Literary societies with readings, music and debates form a social feature in nearly every neighborhood. Arkadelphia has a splendid brick library building filled with writings from the best authors. The Teachers' Reading Circle has a large membership in the county.

The citizens of Clark County, believing that evil influences will overcome the best training of the greatest teachers, have united their efforts to surround the young people of Arkadelphia and the county with an atmosphere that is at once elevating and ennobling.

The officers of Arkadelphia, joined by the people of the best class, have destroyed the whiskey traffic and sent some of the runners of "blind tigers" out of the county.

CHURCHES.

In Arkadelphia there are four churches for the white people and four for the blacks. The Baptist church is a large brick structure, the Methodist church is an old building soon to be supplanted by a large brick edifice costing $20,000. The plans are in the hands of the contractors.

MAKERS OF CLARK COUNTY HISTORY.

Rev. Andrew Hunter filled the pulpit of the Methodist churches in Clark County for many years.

Rev. A. R. Winfield was a noted minister of the Methodist church that gave his influence for the good of the people of the county.

Rev. D. S. Williams was a noted minister of the Baptist church in the county.

Rev. A. L. Crawford was a noted minister and educator. He had charge of the Presbyterian church at Arkadelphia for many years.

Colonel Cargile of Okolona, John Bozeman of Springdale, Sam Callaway of Gurdon, James Strong, Mr. Purcell, Dr. McAlpine, Judge Henry Stuart, Dr. J. R. Dale, Capt. C. C. Henderson, S. R. McNutt, Elijah Lawley, George Carder, Henry Wells, William Wells, Joe Adams, Joseph Thomas, Dr. Kelly, Dr. McGill, James Skillern, Prof. Samson, Mr. Rubin Peeples, Dr. S. Y. T. Carter, Judge William Callaway, Maj. James D. Scott and many others have made Clark County in the best sense of the word.

Many of these are dead, but some are still living to forward the interests of the county. They are from all over the county, and an empty jail and a small court docket attest the good they have done.

CARPET-BAG RULE IN CLARK COUNTY.

Clark County, as did the rest of the State, suffered severely under "carpet-bag" rule. This name was an appropriate title, as the men who held sway in the county came here with no more than could be carried in an old-fashioned carpet-bag of the brussels carpet variety.

When they left Clark County there was a debt that took years to cancel. If they had taken our property alone and left us our loved ones we could forget and forgive.

The greatest war the world has known had just ended; the bones of Clark County's best and bravest lay bleaching on a hundred battlefields; the property of the people had been confiscated; soldiers were quartered in the homes of the citizens, and they did not trouble to get a search warrant when they chose to enter and search a man's house.

The principles of the Confederate government were founded on constitutional rights, and secession was the result of the repudiation and nullification of Article IV of the constitution by the Northern states when they passed the personal liberty laws which made it a crime, punishable by fines and imprisonment, if a Southern man entered Northern territory to recover property escaped into that territory.

The South refused to relegate to a few states the right to make laws for the whole. Northern politicians denounced the personal liberty laws and Delaware, during the session of her legislature of 1860, acted upon the bills offered for the annulment of the personal liberty bills in that state, but failed to pass the bill by a large majority.

Some of Kentucky's bravest and best citizens had lain in northern jails for having the temerity to enter Northern states in search of property concealed there. Other bordering states had suffered the same humiliation. Southern people traveling through northern territory were insulted and felt less at home than when in Europe.

Congress passed laws forbidding foreign ships carrying cotton from one port to another within the bounds of the United States, thus enacting laws similar to those imposed upon the colonists by England, and for which cause the colonists rebelled.

During Steele's raid, Steele himself and many of his men entered the best homes and demanded the best rooms and compelled the owners to feed them and their horses.

The "quartering act" was again imposed upon the people of the country, yet secession of the states might be given as an excuse, but from 1865 to 1872 the "quartering act" was still in force in many of the states, and the people submitted rather than have bloodshed, of which they had seen so much.

In 1865 a Federal garrison was established in Clark County consisting of a company of white men and a company of negroes.

The company of white men were for the protection of the "carpet-bagger" in his depredations, and the negro troops were to arrest any white man who asserted his rights as a citizen of the United States or the State of Arkansas.

All the remunerative civil offices were filled by the "carpet-bagger" himself, but the constable's and magistrate's offices were relegated to the negro as his share of the "spoils."

Under any silly pretext citizens were arrested and fined or confined in jail. Col. J. W. Gaulding and Col. Adam Clark, editors of the *Southern Standard,* were arrested and tried for criticising, in the columns of their paper, bills found by the grand jury at the last session of the circuit court. Surrels, in his instructions to the jury, said: "No one has the right to criticise the acts of this court."

Colonel Clark, as junior editor, was fined $25.00, and Colonel Gaulding was fined $50.00 and ten days in jail, and was forced to serve the whole ten days.

The old "Sedition Law" was resurrected from the past and the best citizens of Clark County were tried and condemned by its dictates.

Ludlow Clark (in no way related to Adam Clark), an attache of the negro bureau in Arkadelphia, while drunk threw brickbats at Judge Stuart, a peaceable, honorable citizen of Arkadelphia. Ludlow Clark was brought up before Adam Clark, who, in the meantime had been elected mayor. The mayor had him put in the calaboose until he sobered up and turned him loose without a fine.

Ludlow sent for Captain Lightfoot's company of Federals and had the mayor arrested and brought before a negro magistrate, and, prompting the ignorant negro what to say, the magistrate said: "I bin's yo' ober to de sukket kote to de sum ob five t'ousand dollahs damage fur faus 'pris'nment."

Maj. James Witherspoon and ex-Gov. Harris Flanagin appeared as attorneys for Colonel Clark, and the case was dismissed at the next session of court.

Tankersley, member of the legislature from Clark County under "carpet-bag" rule, secured an issue of 150 $1,000 bonds for the building of a railroad from Arkadelphia to Camden to be known as the Ouachita Valley Railroad. The bonds were issued, the money was collected and appropriated by the "Carpet-bagger," and the men who worked on the road were never paid a cent. That dump still stands, a monument to that great fraud, and the money collected in taxes to liquidate this debt represent the tears of the orphan and widow whose homes went on the delinquent tax list.

William Callaway, to whom Hon. James H. Berry owes his

life on the battlefield at Vicksburg, was a great wag. On one occasion he tied a piece of gingercake to the door knob of every business house near the "rad hole," as the negro bureau and carpet-bagger's" offices were called.

The next morning when the "rads" read the inscription "bait" on the cakes they asked what it meant. Mr. Callaway said: "It is bait for the 'rads.'" Captain Habicht, one of the gang, shot at Mr. Callaway and the bullets struck the wall just back of him.

Harris Flanagin graduated in the law school of Poloai, Ind., and came to Arkadelphia in 1839. He is the only man from the county that has been honored by the vote of the people with the highest office in the State. He was elected governor while serving as colonel of the 2d regiment of mounted riflement at Cumberland Gap in 1862.

The telegram announcing to him his election:
Received at Knoxville Oct. 25, 1862.
To Operator.
(To be called for.)

Col. Flanagin was elected governor of Arkansas by a large majority.

sig.

Operator.

10 collect.

Headquarters Cumberland Gap,
Oct. 28, 1862.

Col. Flanagin is granted seven days leave of absence to pass to Knoxville or other points on important business. Sig.

Maj. Gen. McCown.
H. S. Medford, Ass't. A. Gen.

Harris Flanagin, the most honored man in the county, deserved so richly all the trust his people placed in him.

He had been tried through the long years of service in his own county and proved worthy, and his State elected him without his knowledge or consent.

When only 21 years of age he came to Clark County and began the practice of law. He was appointed deputy sheriff in 1841; commissioned captain of state militia in 1847 by Thomas Drew, governor.

Headquarters 2d Division, Army of Kentucky,
Sept. 2, 1861.

Col.:

You will assume command of the 2d brigade, 3d division, army of Kentucky, and discharge the duties pertaining thereto until further orders. You will move your command tomorrow at 4 o'clock a. m.

By orders of Col. McNair,

Commander 3d division.

A. S. P. Greene, clerk.

The above records are not all the places of trust that had been given to him by his people, but they are enough to show the character of one of Clark County's great men.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The line between Pulaski and Clark was changed in 1868. A part of Clark was thrown into Hot Spring County, and a part of Dallas was cut off and added to Clark in 1868.

In 1873 part of Clark was cut off into Montgomery County. In 1833 part of Clark went to make Pike County. Thus Clark lost much of her territory.

John Wilson came to Clark County in 1820 and was elected president of the constitutional convention of 1836. He was made president of the Real Estate Bank of Little Rock. He fought a duel with Mr. Anthony in the legislative hall in 1836. Anthony was killed and himself badly wounded.

John Wilson was a man above reproach in his generous, honorable life. Gentle in manner, but of indomitable courage.

The first settlers of Clark County were:

Adam Blakeley, who opened the first store at Arkadelphia. He came in 1809 with Zach Davis, Samuel Parker, Abner Hignite, Isaac Cates, Samuel Parker, Moses Collins and Adam Stroud. Some of these cleared land and made corn and potatoes; others hunted and fished.

John Hemphill, who came in 1811, brought a large family with him. His mother-in-law came with the family and she had the honor of purchasing the first tract of land sold by the United States in the Territory of Arkansas. This was a tract of 320 acres and is now known as the Bozeman Place.

To Jacob Barkman must be credited the honor of being the

founder of river commerce in the State. He opened interstate commerce along the Ouachita and Red Rivers and down the Mississippi as early as 1812. The medium of commerce was the pirogue at first, and then the keelboat, and later the "Dime," a side-wheel steamboat that carried 400 bales of cotton, hides, pelts, tallow and lard.

Some of the landings were: Chickasaw Bluffs, Dallas, Port, Montroy, Peeple's Landing, Russell's Warehouse, E'core Fabre, Bastrop, Gain's Landing.

The Blind Institute was opened at Arkadelphia in 1859 with nine pupils. It was supported by the people of Arkadelphia until 1868 when an appropriation was made by the legislature and it was moved to Little Rock. Profs. Ellis and Patten were the presidents while it was at Arkadelphia. This was a school for all blind white people from the age of 6 to 26.

A county fair in which the people of Clark County took great interest was opened in 1891. Every variety of farm product was on exhibition in the agricultural department and fruits and vegetables were as fine as can be raised in the State. The ladies' pavilion was filled with beautiful productions from the needle, loom and fingers. The culinary department attracted much attention. Preserving, pickling and canning processes were splendidly represented.

The stock parade was of specimens of as fine horses, Jersey, Durham and Holstein cattle as could be raised anywhere.

Cottswold sheep and Angora goats were on exhibition also.

The race track held the most exciting feature of the fair. Many fast horses were entered and numerous prizes and purses were won.

This fair was opened for three years, but a horrible accident the last day of the fair in October, 1893, threw a damper over the people and the association was abandoned. George Eagle, nephew of Governor Eagle, was killed in the hurly-burly race by his horse falling and being run over by the racers from behind.

Caddo Gap, a sudden separation of two peaks in the Ozark Mountains, is in the northern part of the county, and is rich in beautiful scenery. It has been sought as a country resort for pleasure seekers and as a health resort for the sick for several years, and the fine water is doubling the visitors. The new railroad from Gurdon has been completed to within a few miles of the Gap, and will, before the year is out, be finished many miles

on its route to Fort Smith. Trains on the road are now running to Amity. The track now completed is about 30 miles.

Hon. J. H. Hinemon offered $200 toward the erection of a model school house in the State to be used as a model for all future buildings, and which model he will endeavor to have adopted by all the school districts in the State.

Clark County has secured the appropriation, as she secures every other worthy enterprise, and the school house is to be built in district No. 14. It was to the wide-awake interest of our circuit clerk that Clark County is due thanks for the honor of having such an attraction. The building in all will cost about $600.

A canning factory has been established in the county by Nicholas McSwain, and he has ordered several thousand cans for the factory.

The first person hung in the county was a negro man, for killing a negro woman. This occurred in 1850.

The first duel was between H. K. Hardy and Richard Wilson. Wilson was killed by a pistol shot. Hardy was justifiable.

Hickman killed Hicks in 1860. Hickman was hung, the first white man hung in the county.

Jack Callaway opened the first hotel in the county and it was afterwards bought by Solomon Spence. It was on Main street and was burned in 1871.

The first jail was of hewn logs, two stories high, with dungeon underneath. It was built in Arkadelphia in 1843.

S. R. McNutt and Luke Gibney were the great philanthropists of the past. Charles Henderson is the zealous leader of the Sunday school and church work in Arkadelphia, and has nobly supported Henderson College by his patronage, gifts of scholarships to poor boys and the gift of several thousand dollars to the college. To his estimable wife is due remembrance for the help given in the great work of the Sabbath school.

To Doctors Cargile and McGill, Okolona owes much of her prosperity.

To Prof. Samson, Amity owes her fine school, high school and its commodious brick school building.

Drs. McAlpine, Bourland and Williams did much in the building up of the town of Gurdon.

George Carter, Ed McDaniel and Don Dyer helped to lay the foundation of Hearn's success as a town.

EARLY ARKANSAS NEWSPAPERS.*

By JOSIAH H. SHINN.

The *Gazette* and *State Democrat:*

The first paper published west of the Mississippi River was the *Missouri Gazette* at St. Louis. It started in 1808, and is now the *St. Louis Republic.* Eleven years afterwards William E. Woodruff, Sr., started the *Arkansas Weekly Gazette,* the first paper published in Arkansas, and the fifth west of the Mississippi. Woodruff was compositor, foreman, pressman, reporter and editor all combined. He was a vigorous writer and exercised great influence through his paper over territorial affairs. He was a Democrat, but the paper has not always been Democratic. In 1836, Mr. Woodruff having been elected treasurer of the State, sold the *Gazette,* but became its owner again in 1840. In 1843 he sold it again to Benjamin J. Borden, who changed its politics. Borden was a Whig and an editor that made his paper do good service for his party. In 1846 Mr. Woodruff started another paper, the *Arkansas Democrat,* which in 1850 was merged into the *Gazette and Democrat,* he having at that time repurchased the *Gazette.* During this management Leon Trousdale, afterwards state superintendent of public instruction for Tennessee, was in editorial control. In a short time Woodruff sold out his paper to C. C. Danly, when the word "Democrat" was dropped from the title. Under that name the paper has continued ever since, with the exception of a few years during the war, when the paper suspended. The paper has had an eventful career, has experienced many changes, been owned by many different persons and edited by a great number of prominent and able men. Among its more modern editors the greatest have been D. A. Bower, E. W. Given and J. N. Smithee. It has always been the leading newspaper of Arkansas and has always exercised a preponderating influence in the affairs of the State.

---

*For a list of Arkansas newspapers on file in the Congressional Library, see paragraph bearing that title in chapter on Federal Officers. Professor Shinn listed most of them in this paper, but for uniformity they were transferred to Book I. EDITOR.

The Advocate:

Charles P. Bertrand founded the *Advocate* in March, 1830, to oppose the Sevier party, as the Democratic party was called at that time. The paper was ably edited, and had a corps of abler writers than were to be found in the Democratic papers of the times. Among these were J. W. Bates, the "Junius of the West," and Albert Pike. Charles Fenton Mercer Noland, a writer widely known throughout the Union, was also on its staff as were William Cummins, Benjamin Desha, John W. Cocke, Absolom Fowler and Jesse Turner. It was always a brilliant and effective newspaper, but passed out of existence in 1843.

The Helena Herald:

Helena is entitled to the credit of the first paper established outside the city of Little Rock. In 1833 John W. Steele started the *Helena Herald,* but upon his removal to Little Rock the paper suspended.

William T. Youmans, one of the old editors of the *Gazette,* and an able writer, started another paper at that place, *The Helena Democrat,* which ran a few years. 1840 the *Southern Shield,* edited by Q. K. Underwood, began its publication at that place, and continued its influence and power for more than thirty years. The first woman who ever acted as compositor in Arkansas began her career at Helena in 1848, upon the *True Witness,* a paper owned by her father, W. W. Lewis.

In the good old days before the war William Bivins established *The Bulletin* at this Mississippi River town, and combined a bakery with his printing office. He advertised his own wares and sold "good, old-fashioned, honest ginger cakes for a long bit a piece, and molasses candy at three sticks for a picayune." In the great struggle between the "Johnson-Conway Dynasty," and the "Hindman-Rector Combination," just before the war, Thomas C. Hindman established the *States Rights Democrat* at Helena and began a noted struggle with Richard H. Johnson, who had control of the *True Democrat* at Little Rock, and who was also a candidate for governor. The papers did valiant service for their respective combinations, but the eloquence, vigor and daring of Hindman upon the platforms of the State outshone the brilliancy of the papers, and contributed most to the results which followed. The *Helena World,* established after the war,

had a long life and contributed a great deal to the development of Eastern Arkansas.

The Political Intelligencer:

In July, 1834, John W. Steele of Helena started this paper at Little Rock to defend Governor Pope against the combined attacks of the *Gazette, Advocate* and the *Helena Democrat.*

These attacks were very bitter and represented several strong factions of the people, each one interested in its own way to accomplish the removal of Pope. The veto of the "Crittenden Residence Bill" arrayed the Whigs against the governor, and against Chester Ashley. The Whig leaders in the territorial legislature passed a memorial to Congress asking that the people of the Territory be permitted to elect their own governor. This resolution was not sent to the Governor for his approval, but by express command of the legislature was to be handed to the Arkansas delegate in Congress. It fell into the hands of the Governor, however, and drew from him a very strong reply. Congress refused to make any change in the law, and an effort was then made to have the President remove the Governor. The owner of the *Helena Herald* desired to be governor, and his paper aided his aspirations by attacking Pope.

The Crittenden faction was also very bitter against Mr. Ashley. At the time Crittenden offered his residence in exchange for ten sections of land, Ashley had also submitted a proposition in writing, agreeing, in exchange for the said ten sections, to deed block No. 101 in the city of Little Rock to the State, and to erect thereon at his own expense a building 63 feet in length by 50 in depth, two stories high and to contain eight rooms. The cost of the building, exclusive of the lot and pavements, was put down at $12,000. He also offered to give bond in the sum of $50,000 with Joseph Henderson, William E. Woodruff, Benjamin Johnson, Ambrose H. Sevier, Richard C. Boyd, Robert A. Watkins and Elias Rector as securities for the faithful performance of the agreement. The legislature rejected this proposition and accepted Crittenden's, which Pope vetoed. The triangular newspaper fight, engendered by these transactions and by the warm political struggle between Crittenden and Sevier, as rival candidates for the position of delegate to Congress, was the most bitter ever presented to Arkansas journalism. Pope tri-

umphed over every obstacle, was given almost autocratic power over the state house question by Congress, and served out his full term. When he retired from office, the *Gazette* became the administration organ again, and the *Political Intelligencer* suspended operations.

No files of the *Political Intelligencer* are extant.

The Arkansas Times:

This paper was started in 1835, but was soon consolidated with the *Advocate* under the name of *The Times and Advocate,* and under control of Albert Pike. It suspended in 1844.

The Batesville Eagle:

This paper was started in 1840 by Charles F. M. Noland. Mr. Noland wrote under the *nom de plume* "Pete Whetstone," and contributed sketches to the leading papers of the day.

The *Batesville News* was established shortly afterwards by William Byers. The *North Arkansas* had a short career in 1843-4.

The Washington Telegraph:

Some time in 1841 William H. Etter began this Whig paper at Washington, Hempstead County.

It soon eclipsed the papers at the capital and became the leading Whig paper of the State. Judge William F. Pope says this paper is the only ante-bellum paper that continued its publication during the entire period of the Civil War. John R. Eakin, a learned and gifted writer, became its editor before the war and retained that position for many years. This paper was the official organ of the Arkansas Confederacy during the years 1864-5. After the war it was for many years edited by Edward W. Given.

The Fayetteville Witness:

This paper started in 1841, and its files from February 6 to June 19 of that year are located in the Congressional Library at Washington—the only Washington County papers there.

The Independent:

In 1855 the *Independent* started its career at Fayetteville. Its editor was William Quisenberry, or "Bill Cush." His paper sparkled with wit and humor and became very popular. He was a caricaturist also and this faculty added to his power. Caricature is a very common newspaper agency today, but at that time it was seldom employed.

THE FT. SMITH PAPERS.

The first newspaper of the "Border City" was called the *Ft. Smith Herald.* It issued its first number on June 23, 1847, and had for its editor John F. Wheeler. This editor had quite a remarkable career. He learned his trade at Huntsville, Ala., in 1821, and began business upon his own account by the novel experiment of printing a newspaper for the Cherokees, then living in their old haunts east of the Mississippi River. He learned the Cherokee alphabet, 86 characters, arranged for the manufacture of Cherokee type and in February, 1828, issued his first paper in that language. He then enlarged his work, invented the Cherokee case for type and began the publication of Cherokee books. He continued this business until 1831, when the laws of Georgia prohibited it. In 1834 he moved to the Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory, and at Union Mission began the publication of Indian books in Choctaw and Cherokee. The Scriptures were translated by Rev. Samuel A. Worcester, superintendent of the Mission, and printed by Wheeler. In 1837 the office was removed to Park Hill, Tahlequah. He was the first one to print the books of Matthew, John and the Acts of the Apostles in Cherokee. He moved to Ft. Smith in 1847, where he passed the remainder of his life in editing the newspapers with which he was connected. He died in 1880.

The Herald had a long and vigorous life. Besides Mr. Wheeler, the names of Gen. S. H. Montgomery, B. F. Duval, John Carnall and James H. Sparks have at times been connected with its management.

In 1850 John F. Wheeler and James H. Sparks began the publication of the *Ft. Smith Times.* The first issue of this paper was a noted day in Ft. Smith affairs. They had bought a Hoe cylinder hand press, the first one in the State, and were proud of their enterprise. The paper was one of the largest in the State, and had a good circulation. It burned out in 1860. In 1861 these gentlemen, not daunted by their losses, purchased the *Herald,* and under the name *Ft. Smith Times and Herald* issued a daily paper until the battle of Pea Ridge in 1862. At the close of the war Wheeler began the publication of the *Herald* again, and in 1871 sold it to James H. Sparks, who continued its publication until his death

in 1878. Mr. Wheeler then started *The Independent,* and was its senior editor at the date of his death. During the war the *Herald* outfit was used by Valentine Dell in the publication of the *New Era,* the first Republican paper in Arkansas.

In 1845 Van Horn and Stern started the *Arkansas Intelligencer* at Van Buren. The first editorial said: "This paper goes east from a point further west than any paper ever before published in the United States." It had no politics until it fell into the hands of George W. Clark, who made it a Democratic paper.

The Frontier Whig was started soon afterwards by Logan and Stern. In 1845 John S. Logan of the *Whig,* and George W. Clark of the *Intelligencer,* rival editors, fought a duel with rifles at 60 paces, in which neither gentleman was hurt. Clark was afterwards appointed Indian agent, and at the close of the war removed to the City of Mexico, where he distinguished himself as the editor of *The Two Republics.* The material of the *Intelligencer* was purchased by General A. G. Mayers in 1856 and moved to Ft. Smith to be used upon the *Thirty-Fifth Parallel,* a newspaper owned by him.

In 1842 *The Camden Beacon* began its publication as a Whig paper edited by John Ruth, and printed on an old Romage press. It was purchased soon afterwards by James A. Jones and named the *Ouachita Herald.* Jones made it a strong Whig paper and controlled it until 1853, when it was purchased by Adam Clark, now of the *Arkadelphia Standard,* and James S. Whyte, and published until 1862. After the war the paper resumed publication, edited by C. Thrower. The paper then passed into the hands of Gen. Thomas P. Dockery, in whose hands it was permanently suspended.

The *States Rights Eagle* was started in 1857 at Camden under the editorial control of A. W. Hobson. Its editorials during the Reconstruction period gave offense to Major Pierce, who, with a company of Federal troops, was stationed at Camden in 1867, and the office was seized and destroyed. Many other newspapers were started between 1840 and 1860. Some of them ran but a short time, while others under many different names are still educating and developing the towns in which they started. In addition to the men already named, the records disclose the names of Thomas J. Pew, Solon Borland, Benjamin J. Borden,

David Lambert, Charles F. Townes, Cornelius Stone, Robert C. Farrelly, Joseph Stillwell, John Wassell, Enoch H. Vance, A. C. Matthews, Orville Jennings, Wyatt C. Thomas, James W. Warner, Capt. R. S. Yerkes, A. H. Rutherford, L. J. Reardon, J. S. Dunham, John E. Knight, John D. Kimbell, Thomas C. Peek, C. V. Meador, George Llewellyn Brown, George M. Turner, M. Shelby Kennard, William H. Hines, Col. W. F. Barkman, John Messenger, Ferdinand Colburn, John M. Harrell, Samuel C. Colburn, John R. Pettigrew, A. R. Porter and W. Jasper Blackburn. These men were leaders in their communities, and in their day and time were well known to the people of the State. They awakened thought, directed energy and stimulated effort. They battled for the right and rarely failed to combat error and wrong. There were few libraries in the State and these men supplied that want. They were educated themselves and their productions were logical, grammatical, thoughtful and learned. Many of them were brilliant, some talented and a few profound. All of them advanced the true interests of mankind of the loftiest ends of the State. Their names and work are entitled to remembrance.

MODERN PAPERS AND EDITORS.

The editors who have aided the State in its work of development are legion, far too many to classify here, and whose work is within the memory of thousands of living souls. Prominent among them are, C. C. Colburn, J. R. Jobe, Frank Jobe, W. A. Webber, J. S. Thomas, Thomas Newman, F. D. Denton, Adam Clark, S. H. Whitthorne, W. J. Blackburn, George R. Brown, J. R. Cotham, Charles, Newman, W. W. Folsom, R. L. Emerson, John Carnall, Rainey Williams, Z. T. Bennett, Valentine Dell, Jacob Frolich, J. G. Holland, H. T. Hampton, R. C. Hite, O. C. Ludwig, R. W. Leigh, E. B. Moore, Claude McCorkle, M. M. McGuire, Leon Roussan, J. M. Raines, J. L. Tullis, E. A. Warren, Granville Wilcox, E. E. White, E. C. Johnson, Ed. Porter Thompson, J. L. Wadley, W. M. Greenwood, Frank Weaver, Arthur Murray, A. C. Hull, Hugh F. Reagen, S. E, Marrs, J. M. Pittman, I. M. Patridge. A. B. Cory, E. L. Givens, J. B. Searcy, S.G.Colburn, R.B.CarLee, H. P. Smead, Sam. W. Davis, H. A. Nickel, John M. Harrell, Charles Coffin, Pat Donan, John McClure, John G. Price, J. E. Battenfield, J. W. Adams, James

S. Holmes, W. F. Bessellieu, W. F. Hicks, Read Fletcher, James Mitchell, J. J. Baugh, W. B. Barnum, G. M. Beck, James E. Bettes, J. W. Buckley, J. S. Danham, J. F. M. Embry, W. W. Gill, T. J. Hicks, Joel Pollard, Charles Knobble, A. G. Lowry, Thomas C. Mays, J. R. Newman, T. C. Peck, B. P. Renfroe, Jim Tom Story, Ellis Woolman, B. R. Womack, W. B. Moore, James T. Stone, J. F. Munday, George Thornburg, E. B. Kelly, J. J. Flahiff, John H. Dye, W. W. Byers, J. W. Corley, H. E. Carr.

The Arkansas Democrat:

This paper has had a longer existence under the same editorial control than any in the State. It began its existence in 1875 as the *Evening Star,* and was edited by Judge John McClure. In 1876 it was purchased by J. N. Smithee, who changed its name to *Arkansas Democrat.* The paper was edited by him until October, 1878, when it was purchased by Prof. James Mitchell. Mr. Mitchell owned and edited the paper continuously from that date until his death. He was for seven years a professor in the Cane Hill College and for nearly three years a professor in the Arkansas Industrial University. He served four years in the Confederate army, and four years under Cleveland's second administration as postmaster of Little Rock. His paper has always been on the side of progression, honesty and state development.

The Arkansas Traveler:

In 1882 Opie Read began the publication of the *Arkansas Traveler* at Little Rock. From its first issue it took a leading position as a humorous paper and its sketches gave its editor a reputation equal to that of any humorist in the United States. In 1887 he transferred his paper to Chicago, and entered upon a larger field. Since that time Mr. Read has gained an enviable reputation as a writer of fiction. His stories, "The Kentucky Colonel," "My Master" and numerous others, in book form have found their way into the favor of the reading public throughout the world.

THE ARKANSAS PRESS ASSOCIATION.

The minutes of this association are all extant. A perfect file of the same was in possession of Mr. Frank Jobe of Little Rock in 1897, and there may be other perfect files in the State.

In these minutes much of the real history of the State is to be found and the file of the association should be transferred to the State. In one of the numbers is a historical article of great value prepared by J. N. Smithee showing in full the rise, growth and history of newspapers of the State from 1819 to 1879. This was continued by Robert W. Leigh and brought down to 1883.

While the Congressional Library holds the files of the greater part of the older papers, the different modern papers possess their own files. Partial files are scattered throughout the State in varying stages of dissolution. The files in the Congressional Library can never be recovered to the State, but will forever be open to students throughout the world. The files of the modern papers should be gathered up by the State and placed in a properly fitted room in the new State House.

PRIVATE BANKS IN ARKANSAS.

By William B. Worthen and Charles H. Brough.

Probably the first private banker in the State was the late W. B. Waite of Little Rock. It was his custom, when he began this business, to accept the money of his friends and customers, placing the sum left by each in an envelope, with the name of the depositor thereon and the amount it contained indorsed. When any of these persons drew an order on him for a part of their funds he would take from the envelope the amount of the order and substitute the order therefor, then subtract the amount from that indorsed on the envelope. Mr. Wait, afterwards, probably prior to 1860, opened a private bank and for a number of years conducted a regular banking business.

Dr. R. L. Dodge, in connection with his drug store, did also an exchange business in the early history of Little Rock.

Barnes & Bro. did a private banking business in the Capital City during the early part of 1865 and for a short time thereafter.

S. H. Tucker did an exchange business in connection with his mercantile establishment in Little Rock a number of years prior to 1860 and until Little Rock was occupied by the Federal forces, September, 1863.

After this, Mr. Tucker discontinued his mercantile business and opened an "exchange, banking and collecting office." Upon Mr. Tucker's failure in September, 1873, his bank fixtures were purchased by George and J. K. Brodie, and they, in 1874, opened a regular bank under the firm name of Geo. Brodie & Son, and continued in business until early in 1875, when the German Savings Bank was organized with $50,000 capital. This corporation purchased the business and fixtures of Geo. Brodie & Son and took over their entire business. The word "Savings" was eliminated and this bank became the well-known German Bank, and later the German National Bank of Little Rock, of which Col. John G. Fletcher was for many years president.

The latter part of 1872 E. W. Parker, who for a number of years prior to this date had been cashier to S. H. Tucker,

opened a banking and brokerage business in the name of E. W. Parker & Co., and continued business under this name until January 1, 1877.

On this date E. W. Parker and W. B. Worthen became equal partners in the firm of Parker & Worthen, bankers, brokers and real estate agents. They did a very successful business for many years, until June, 1868, when the partnership was dissolved by mutual consent, the firm becoming W. B. Worthen & Co. In 1902 this was succeeded by the W. B. Worthen Company, incorporated and capitalized for $100,000. This bank is yet doing business with capital, surplus and undivided profits of over $200,000.

The Exchange Bank of Little Rock began business in April, 1882, with $80,000 capital, subsequently converted into the Exchange National Bank, February, 1885, with a capital today of over $400,000.

FORT SMITH.

In 1862 the Merchants' Bank was established at Ft. Smith with W. J. Echols as president and John S. Parks as cashier.

Within the past five years the Fort Smith Trust Company, the Bank of Arkansas, the Arkansas Valley Trust Company and the Kelly Trust Company have been organized and are doing a prosperous business.

PINE BLUFF.

In 1861 Samuel Jack and a Mr. Nixon opened an office for a general banking business in Pine Bluff, but only continued in business for two years.

J. L. Buck, Felix G. Smart of Pine Bluff and S. H. Tucker of Little Rock commenced a private banking business in 1870 and continued until 1876.

Trulock Brothers opened a private bank in December, 1873, but went into voluntary liquidation in 1876, promptly paying all their depositors in full.

The Merchants and Planters Bank was established in 1877 with a capital of $58,000, V. D. Wilkins as president and H. H. Hun, cashier. For a number of years that institution enjoyed an absolute monopoly of the banking business in the city. It is still doing a prosperous business with more than $200,000 capital and surplus.

The Citizens Bank was established February 10, 1887, with a capital stock of $100,000. J. B. Speers, John Roth and J. T. W. Tillar were the owners and moving spirits of this institution, of which Mr. Speers was president. Upon Mr. Speers' death September 7, 1895, W. H. Langford became president, and during his administration dividends amounting to $248,000 have been declared.

Other private banks of Pine Bluff were the People's Savings and Trust Co., the Cotton Belt Savings and Trust Co., the Pine Bluff Trust Co., the Simmons National Bank, the Jefferson Savings Bank and the Unity and Security Co., a negro bank.

HELENA.

Prior to 1855, H. P. Coolidge & Co. and Henry W. Bailey & Co,. prominent merchants, maintained good connections in New Orleans, New York and Philadelphia and furnished whatever exchange was needed. In 1855 John J. Jackson & Co. opened a private bank in Helena and continued business for two or three years, when, because the business did not pay, they closed. Soon after this and just prior to the Civil War, H. P. Coolidge, John S. Hornor and Lycurgus Cage established a bank which was very successful, but they discontinued business on account of the Civil War.

About 1867 of 1868 one of the banks in Memphis opened a branch at Helena, under the management of George West. This institution had an adequate capital and all needed facilities, but closed because there was not sufficient business to meet expectations.

Jacks & Moore and J. S. Hornor did most of the banking business up to the year 1870, when the firm of J. S. Hornor & Son was established. This firm continued in business until 1890, when they incorporated as the Bank of Helena, which at this date has a capital and surplus of $400,000.

In 1873 Nelson & Hanks established a banking business and conducted it until 1876, when the firm failed. About this time C. A. Walterhouse and S. P. Delatour opened a bank in the name of the Phillips County Bank but not incorporated. This is now known as the First National Bank of Helena.

WASHINGTON.

The mercantile firm of B. L. Brittin & Co., managed by

W. W. Andrews, did an exchange business in Washington from about 1845 to 1860. Baird, Carrouth & Phillips did an exchange business about 1867 or 1868. Mr. Phillips retiring from the firm, Messrs. Baird & Carrouth continued the business until about the year 1880. Exclusive of the branch of the Real Estate Bank, located at this point, these seem to have been the only parties engaged in this branch of early banking in Washington.

BATESVILLE.

Edwin T. Burr & Co., prominent merchants at Batesville, received the deposits of their customers, and bought and sold exchange on New Orleans as a minor adjunct to their business for quite a number of years prior to 1860. From about 1873 to 1876 Robert Neill and Isaac Reid, under the firm name of Robt. Neill & Co., bought and sold exchange. About the year 1880 Simon Adler opened a banking and brokerage office in this city, continuing in this business until the Peoples Savings Bank was organized in 1891, of which he became president and so remained until his death, October 5, 1904.

CAMDEN.

For several years prior to 1860 Judge John Brown conducted an insurance and banking business in Camden. He bought and sold exchange, negotiated loans, etc., doing probably more of a brokerage business than strictly modern banking. He discontinued business probably about 1862 or 1863.

McCollum & Graham bought and sold exchange and probably received the money of their customers and friends on deposit for a few years just after the close of the Civil War.

Charles E. Phillips, representing Texas capital, did a private banking business for some years in the latter part of the 60's and until 1872, when he sold out to Merrill & McGill, a mercantile firm who conducted a banking business from that time until 1877 or 1878.

There appears to have been no bank at Camden from this date until December 2, 1881, when Mr. C. N. Rix started a bank known as the Bank of Camden, placing Charles K. Sithen in charge thereof. This bank reorganized under the National Bank Act in 1889 and became the Camden National Bank and as such still continues in business with a capital and surplus of something over $100,000, with W. E. McRae as president and A. A. Tufts, cashier.

DARDANELLE.

In 1850 the firm of Murdock & Kimball did a general mercantile business in Dardanelle and in connection therewith transacted a loaning, collecting and exchange business. They continued until 1857 when Mr. Murdock sold his interest in the business to his partner, Mr. Kimball, who continued the same kind of business until 1863, when on account of the Civil War the banking part of the business was discontinued.

In 1866 George L. Kimball and J. K. Perry formed a copartnership, under the firm name of Kimball & Perry, doing a general mercantile and supply business. Both of these gentlemen had for a number of years been clerks for Murdock & Kimball and they also continued doing an exchange, money-lending and collecting business in connection with their main line until 1881, when Mr. Perry purchased his partner's interest in the firm and personally conducted the business until the organization of the Dardanelle Bank, of which institution Mr. Perry was elected vice-president, when he discontinued the exchange, collecting and lending business and transferred the same to the bank.

Mr. M. Jessup also did an exchange, loan and collecting business for a number of years and succeeded in putting into circulation thousands of dollars that had for years been hid away in old stockings and chimney corners.

FAYETTEVILLE.

Exclusive of the branch of the State Bank heretofore mentioned, there seems to have been no banking institution in Fayetteville prior to the close of the Civil War.

McIlroy's bank was opened in 1872 under the name of Denton D. Stark & Co., with William McIlroy a large owner in it. Mr. Stark had the management of the business until 1878, when he absconded with the greater part of the bank's funds, going to California, and had it not been for the sterling worth and character of Mr. McIlroy and the great confidence the people had in him, the bank would have been obliged to suspend, but under his wise management the business was saved and the bank is now in a most prosperous condition, with resources of nearly $500,000.

The Washington County Bank was chartered November 6, 1884, with Dr. W. B. Welch as president and Mr. MacDevin as cashier, and is now doing a splendid business under the name

of the Washington County Banking and Trust Company, with resources of nearly $350,000.

The Bank of Fayetteville was incorporated November 1, 1888, with Judge Lafayette Gregg as president and Mr. MacDevin as cashier. On December 4, 1905, it took out a charter as a national bank and with resources of nearly $350,000 it enjoys the confidence of the community. The First National Bank of Fayetteville was organized June 2, 1904, so that Fayetteville now has two national banks in addition to two private and state banks.

HOT SPRINGS.

The first bank in Hot Springs was established in 1874 by John J. Sumpter of that city, and Elon G. Smith of St. Louis, and was known as the Arkansas State Bank. This bank was continued until 1877, when it was succeeded by Sumpter, Latta & Company.

In 1877 S. P. Young & Co. established a private bank at Hot Springs. In March, 1878, a large portion of the business section of the city was destroyed by fire, including the buildings occupied by the banks mentioned. Sumpter, Latta & Co. opened the following day in a tent, and S. P. Young & Co. in a room in the rear of a drug store. The former, unable to stem the tide of business disaster, failed; the latter voluntarily went into liquidation.

Andrew Bruin & Co. established a bank in 1878, continuing until 1883, when they organized the Hot Springs National Bank. This bank continued until 1886, when it failed.

A. B. Gaines and J. A. Polhonom organized a banking and brokerage business in 1879, calling it the Arkansas State Bank. About June 1, 1881, the Arkansas State Bank not having proved a satisfactory investment to its promoters, they sold their business to the Hot Springs Bank & Safe Deposit Company. In November, 1882, the latter institution was converted from a state bank into the Arkansas National Bank with a capital of $50,000, and is still doing a lucrative business.

MORRILTON.

Irving Brothers, large merchants of Morrilton, conducted an exchange and collecting business in connection with their mercantile affairs in the 60's and 70's. They also received deposits, and, while not strictly bankers, yet they performed most

of the functions of banking, but subordinate to their principal occupation of general merchandise.

This continued until the organization of the Bank of Morrilton in 1888.

SEARCY.

Beginning about 1873, Jasper Hicks, J. E. & W. H. Lightle, under the firm name of Hicks, Lightle & Co., were engaged in a general mercantile business in Searcy. They also received deposits, bought and sold exchange on the principal business centers, but mainly on St. Louis and Memphis, as the wholesale business of Searcy was then handled at these points. Their deposit business, while not large, appears to have been very good for a place the size of Searcy, more than thirty years ago, as it is estimated to have reached the sum of $25,000 before the organization of the first incorporated bank at this place. When said bank was organized they discontinued the banking business, transferring the same to the regularly incorporated bank.

VAN BUREN.

There was no banking or exchange office in Van Buren prior to 1860. The manner of remitting funds in payment of accounts was similar to that practiced in England. Persons desiring to remit would obtain bills of large denomination issued by some New Orleans bank, and cut them into two pieces and mail each piece, but in different letters and by different mails.

Holders of time drafts on New Orleans could, and frequently did, deposit them for collection with Pennywit, Scott & Co. Just after the close of the Civil War D. C. Williams did an exchange business for a short time. The first regular bank established in Van Buren was by William Vickery on April 15, 1882.

WALNUT RIDGE AND NORTHEAST ARKANSAS.

All the business in northeast Arkansas was transacted in the early days through the express company or by draft on the commission merchants.

Prior to 1880 Messrs. Phelps & Brother and Colonel Ponder bought and sold exchange at Walnut Ridge and accepted on deposit such funds as their customers desired to leave with them. These gentlemen were merchants, and in all such cases these branches of banking were performed by them in connection with their principal business and for the accommodation of their customers and to increase their business.

OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF
CALIFORNIA

LIST OF GENERAL AND FIELD OFFICERS ARKANSAS TROOPS, C. S. A., AND STATE TROOPS.*

By Col. V. Y. Cook.

Part I.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

Beall, W. N. R.—Brig. Gen'l, April 11, 1862.

Churchill, T. J.—Brig. Gen'l, March 1, 1862; Maj. Gen'l, Feb. 15, 1865.

Cleburne, Patrick R.—Brig. Gen'l, March 4, 1862; Major Gen'l, Dec. 13, 1862.

Dockery, T. P.—Brig. Gen'l, Aug. 10, 1863.

Fagan, Jas. F.—Brig. Gen'l, Sept. 12, 1862; Maj. Gen'l, April 24, 1864.

Govan, D. C.—Brig. Gen'l, Dec. 29, 1863.

Gantt, E. W.—Brig. Gen'l, ———, 1862.

Hawthorne, A. T.—Brig. Gen'l, Feb. 18, 1864.

Hindman, T. C.—Brig. Gen'l Sept. 28, 1861; Maj. Gen'l, April 14, 1862.

McCray, T. H.—Brig. Gen'l, ———, 1863.

McNair, Evander—Brig. Gen'l, Nov. 4, 1862.

McRae, Dandridge—Brig. Gen'l, Nov. 4, 1862.

Pike, Albert—Brig. Gen'l, Aug. 15, 1861.

Polk, Lucius E.—Brig. Gen'l, Dec. 13, 1862.

Reynolds, Daniel H.—Brig. Gen'l, March 5, 1864.

Roane, J. S.—Brig. Gen'l, March 20, 1862.

Rust, Albert—Brig. Gen'l, March 4, 1862.

Tappan, Jas. C.—Brig. Gen'l, Nov. 5, 1862.

Part II.

FIELD AND GENERAL OFFICERS.

1st (Brooks') Cavalry Battalion:
Brooks, Wm. H., Major.

1st Arkansas and Louisiana Cavalry Battalion:
Buckner, G. W., Major (acting.)

1st (Bourland's) Cavalry Battalion:
Bourland, Solon, Lieut.-Col.

*Colonel Cook, who furnishes this list, says, in transmitting it, that it is "a correct compilation as copied from original in War Department at Richmond," and that it "closes all Arkansas organizations of which I have any record."

1st (Crawford's) Cavalry Regiment:
Crawford, Wm. A., Colonel.
Kilgore, Dawson L., Lieut. Col.
Walker, Jno. W., Major

1st (Stirman's) Regiment Sharpshooters (Bridge's Battalion attached):
Boone, Lafayette, Major.
Bridges, Henry W., Lieut. Col.
Stirman, Ras., Colonel—I. S. Denver. Colo.

1st Cavalry (Fagan's and Monroe's) Regiment:
Davis, M. D., Major.
Fagan, Jas. F., Colonel.
Monroe, Jas. C., Colonel.
O'Neil, Jas. M., Major.
Reiff, A. V., Major, Lieut. Col.—Little Rock.

1st Regiment Mounted Rifles:
Campbell, Wm. P., Major.
Churchill, Thos. J., Colonel.
Galloway, Morton, G., Lieut. Col., Col.
Harper, Robt. W., Major, Colonel.
Laswell, George S., Major, Lieut. Col.
Matlock, Chas. H., Lieut. Col.
Ramson, Lee M., Major, Lieut. Col., Col.
Reynolds, Daniel H., Major, Lieut. Col., Col. and Brig. Gen'l.
Wells, Geo. W., Major, Lieut. Col.

1st (Colquitt's) Infantry Regiment (Successor to Fagan):
Colquitt, Jno. W., Colonel—to end of war.
Little, Stinson, Major.
Martin, Wm. H., Major, Lieut. Col.
McGregor, Donelson, Lieut. Col.

1st Regiment (State) Cavalry, 1861:
Carroll, De Rosey, Colonel.

1st Infantry Battalion (See 8th Battalion):

1st (Rector's War Regiment) Arkansas Volunteers (Northwest Division of Arkansas Trans-Mississippi Department, afterwards known as 35th):
George, Jas., Lieut. Col.
King, Jas. P., Major.
Rector, Frank A., Colonel.

1st (Cleburne's) Infantry Regiment (Changed to 15th, which see) April, 1861:
Cleburne, Patrick R., Colonel.
Glenn, John E., Major.
Patton, Archibald K., Lieut. Col.

1st (Fagan's) Infantry Regiment:
Colquitt, Jno. W., Major.
Crawford, Wm. A. Lieut. Col.
Fagan, Jas. F., Colonel (before reorganization).
Monroe, Jas. C., Lieut. Col.
Thompson, John B., Major, Lieut. Col.

2d Regiment Mounted Rifles:
Brown, Henry K., Major, Lieut. Col.
Eagle, Jas. P., Major.
Embry, Benj. T., Lieut. Col., Col.
Flanagin, Harris, Colonel.
Gipson, Wm., Major.
McIntosh, Jas., Colonel.

Smith, Jas. T., Lieut. Col.
Williamson, Jas. A., Lieut. Col., Col.

2d Infantry Regiment:
Bocage, Jas. W., Lieut. Col.
Brasher, E. G., Major, Lieut. Col.
Govan, Daniel C., Lieut. Col., Col.
Harvey, Reuben F., Major, Lieut. Col.
Hindman, Thos. C., Colonel.
Meek, A. T., Major.
Patterson, —, —., Lieut. Col.
Scaife, J. E., Major, Lieut. Col., Col.
Warfield, E., Major, Lieut. Col., Col.

1st Regiment Militia (30 days):
Black, Jno., Major.
Liggin, —, —., Lieut. Col.
McCaleb, Jas. H., Colonel.

2d Cavalry Regiment:
Cochran, Thos. M., Lieut. Col.
Reid, T. J., Major.
Slemmons, W. F., Colonel.
Somerville, Wm. J., Major.
Withers, H. A., Lieut. Col.

2d Cavalry Battalion:
Barnett, W. D., Major.

2d Infantry Battalion (Transferred to 3d Arkansas Infantry):
Bronaugh, Wm. N., Major.

3d Cavalry Regiment (Organized July 29, 1861. Called 1st Arkansas Mounted Volunteers, ordered and called 3d Arkansas January 15, 1862, by C. S. War Department. Includes three companies, Williamson Infantry Battalion):
Blackwell, Wm. H., Major.
Bourland, Solon, Colonel.
Danley, Benj. F., Lieut. Col.
Earle, Saml. G., Col.
Earle, J. F., Major.
Gee, Jas. M., Lieut. Col.
Henderson, Marzarine J., Major, Lieut. Col.
Hobson, Amson W., Lieut. Col., Col.
Shall, David F., Major.

4th Infantry Battalion (Consolidated with 31st Arkansas Infantry):
McKay, Jas., Major.
Ross, Jesse A., Major.
Terry, Francis A., Lieut. Col.

4th (Peel's) Infantry Regiment:
Hill, Jno. F., Major.
Peel, Saml. W., Colonel.
Williams, Jas. H., Lieut. Col.

3d Infantry Battalion (merged into 15th (McRae's) Infantry Northwest Division of Arkansas, Trans-Mississippi Department):
McRae, Dandridge, Major.

3d Infantry Regiment (Includes 2d Battalion) Barnett, Major:
Barton, Seth M., Lieut. Col.
Capurs, J. Hickson, Major.
Manning, Van H., Major, Col. at Appomattox.
Reedy, Jno. W., Major.
Rust, Albert, Colonel.

Smith, Saml. W., Major.
Taylor, Robt. S., Major, Lieut. Col., Col.
Tebbs, Wm. H., Major, Lieut. Col.
Wilkins, Wm. K., Major.

3d Regiment (State) Infantry, 1861 (Disbanded after Oak Hill):
Gratoit, Jno. R., Colonel.
Provence, David, Lieut. Col.
Ward, H., Major.

4th Regiment (State) Infantry, 1861 (Disbanded after Oak Hill):
Walker, J. D., Colonel.

4th (McNair's) Infantry Regiment (Smith Arkansas Regiment consolidated at one time with 4th Infantry Battalion):
Bunn, Henry G., Lieut. Col., Col. Surrendered at Bentonville. N. C., 1864.
McCullouch, Jno. B., Major.
McNair, Evander, Lieut. Col., Col. and Brig. Gen'l. Died in Mississippi, 1902.
May, Jas. H., Major, Lieut. Col.
Ogden, Sam'l., Lieut. Col.

5th Regiment (State) Infantry, 1861:
Dockery, Thos. P., Colonel.
Neal, Joseph, Lieut. Col.

6th Cavalry Battalion:
White, David G., Major.

6th Infantry Regiment:
Cameron, F. J., Major, Lieut. Col.
Douglas, Wm. F., Major.
Hadthorn, Alex. T., Lieut. Col., Col. and Brig. Regiment surrendered in North Carolina in 1865.
Kilgore, Dawson L., Major.
Lyon, Richard, Colonel.
Peay, Gordon N., Lieut. Col. Died in Little Rock after the war.
Smith, Saml. G., Major, Col.
Snyder, Peter, Lieut. Col. of consolidated 6th and 7th Arkansas Infantry.

5th Cavalry Regiment:
Bull, John P., Lieut. Col.
Newton, Robt. C., Colonel.
Smith, Jno., Major.

5th Infantry Regiment:
Cross, David C., Colonel.
Ellsberry, T. W., Major.
Featherston, Lucian, Colonel.
Green, Peter V., Major, Lieut. Col., Col.
Howell, E. A., Major, Lieut. Col.
Murry, Jno. Ed., Lieut. Col., Col. Killed in battle.
Pope, Riddick, Major.
Sweeney, Benj. F., Lieut. Col.

7th Cavalry Battalion:
Cypert, J. N., Major.

7th Cavalry Regiment:
Adams, J. L., Major.
Basham, Oliver, Lieut. Col., Col. Killed at Pilot Knob, Mo.
Hill, Jno. F., Colonel.
Ward, J. C., Major.

8th Infantry Battalion (also designated as the 1st):
Jones, Bart, Lieut. Col.
Miller, John, Major.

8th Infantry Regiment (consolidated into five companies May 7, 1862, and these consolidated with 7th and 9th Arkansas Battalions same dates):
Baucum, Geo. F. Major, Lieut. Col. and Col. Died in Little Rock, 1905.
Col. Commanding 8th and 19th Arkansas, temporarily attached.
Couch, Henry M. Lieut. Col.
Kelly, Jno. H., Colonel.
Patterson, Wm. K., Colonel.
Price, Jno. A., Major.
Watkins, Anderson, Major, Lieut. Col.
Wilson, Jas. H., Lieut. Col.
Witt, W. P., Major.

7th Infantry Battalion (merged into 8th Infantry, May 7, 1862):
Desha, F. W., Major.

7th Infantry Regiment:
Cain, W. R., Lieut. Col.
Dean, Jno. M., Major, Lieut. Col.
Gillespie, D. A., Colonel.
Hill, Jno. A., Major.
Martin, Jas. T., Major.
McCauley, Jno. C., Major.
Rutherford, James, Lieut. Col.
Shaver, Robt. G., Colonel.
Snyder, Peter, Major, Lieut. Col., Col.

9th Infantry Battalion (merged into 8th Infantry, May 7, 1862):
Kelly, Jno. H., Major.
Mason, Saml. J., Lieut. Col.

9th Infantry Regiment:
Bradley, Jno. M., Colonel.
Bratton, Jno. C., Major.
Dunlop. Isaac L., Colonel.
McCammon, W. Y., Lieut. Col.
Millsap, R. W., Major, Lieut. Col.
Rogers, Jefferson W., Lieut. Col.
Wallace, Wm. J., Major.

10th Infantry Battalion:
Scott, R., Lieut. Col.

12th Infantry Regiment:
Cook, W. D. S., Lieut. Col.
Gantt, Edward W., Colonel.
Jordan, E. C., Lieut. Col.
Reid, J. T., Jr., Major, Colonel.
Walker, Jno. S., Major.

13th Cavalry Battalion:
Witherspoon, J. L., Major.

10th Infantry Regiment:
Merrick, T. D., Colonel (1st).
Patty, Obed, Major.
Venable, Luther, R., Lieut. Col.
Witt, A. R., Colonel (2d).

Reorganized Seventh March, 1862:
Witt, A. R., Colonel.

Vaugh, E. L., Lieut. Col.
Hannah, W. S., Major.

41st Infantry Battalion (transferred to Turnbull's 30th, afterwards 25th Regiment):
Turnbull, Chas. J., Lieut. Col.

11th Infantry Regiment (Afterwards mounted):
Logan, John L., Colonel. Became Brig. Gen'l.
Miller, M. S., Lieut. Col.
Poe, Jas. T., Major.
Smith, J. M., Colonel.
Vance, McDuff, Lieut. Col.

12th Infantry Battalion Sharpshooters:
Rapley, Wm. F., Major.

13th Infantry Regiment:
Brown, A. R., Lieut. Col.
Duncan, R. A., Major, Lieut. Col.
Featherston, L., Colonel of 5th and 13th consolidated.
Grayson, A. D., Lieut. Col.
Green, Peter V., Major, Lieut. Col. of 5th and 13th consolidated.
Howell, E. A., Major of 5th and 13th consolidated.
Hunt, Geo. B., Major.
McNeely, Jas. A., Major and Colonel.
Murray, Jno. Ed., Lieut. Col. of 5th and 13th consolidated. Killed at Atlanta.
Tappan, Jas. C., Colonel and Brig. Gen'l.

14th Infantry Regiment (McCarver's; also called 9th merged with Lemoyne's 17th Regiment to form Jordan Cravens' 21st Infantry Regiment):
Kelly, Jno. H., Major.
Mason, Saml. J., Lieut. Col.
McCarver, Jno. S., Colonel.

14th (Mitchell's) Infantry Regiment:
Allen, Jno., Major.
Dodson, Eli, Lieut. Col., Col.
Fowler, Pleasant, Lieut. Col.
Messick, E. H., Major.
Messick, J. H., Major.
Mitchell, M. C., Colonel.
Powers, Frank P., Colonel.

15th (Hobbs') Infantry Regiment (formerly McRae's 15th):
Boone, Squire, Lieut. Col.
Hobbs, Jas. H., Colonel.
Reynolds, Wm. W., Major.

15th (Polk's) Infantry Regiment (successor to Cleburne's 15th):
Carlton, Chas. H., Major.
Josey, Jno. E., Major, Lieut. Col., Col.
Murray, Geo. M., Lieut. Col.
Polk, Lucius E., Colonel.

15th (Johnson's) Infantry Regiment:
Johnson, Benj. W., Colonel. Lives in Camden.
Lee, P. Lynch, Lieut. Col.
Stewart, Wm. E., Major.

15th (Boone's) Infantry Regiment, Northwestern Division of Arkansas, (formerly Hobbs' 15th):
Boone, Squire, Colonel.

Reynolds, Wm. W., Lieut. Col.
Stuart, David A., Major.

15th (McRae's) Infantry Regiment, afterwards Hobbs' 15th, organized December 3, 1861, from McRae's Infantry Battalion):
Hobbs, Jas. H., Lieut. Col., Col.
McRae, Dandridge, Colonel.
Thompson, Wm., Major.

15th Infantry Regiment (Gee's):
Gee, Jas. M., Colonel.
Lee, P. Lynch, Major.

15th Infantry Regiment (Cleburne's):
Cleburne, Patrick R., Colonel. Original Cleburne Regiment, May, 1861.
Harris, Jas. T., Major.
Patton, Archibald K., Lieut. Col.

16th Infantry Regiment:
Farmer, Saml., Major.
Hill, Jno. F., Colonel.
Neal, Wm. T., Lieut. Col.
Provence, David, Colonel.
Pixlee, Benj. T., Lieut. Col.
Pittman, Jas. M., Major.

17th Infantry Regiment (Lemoyne's), (United with Carver's 14th, or 9th, to Cravens' 21st):
Lemonye, Geo. W., Colonel.

17th (Rector's) Infantry Regiment (Previously known as Rector's 1st Arkansas Volunteers, 12-month organization.) (See Rector's 12-month Regiment):
Dotson, Josephus, Lieut. Col.
Griffith, Jno., Lieut. Col., Col.
Jett, Benj. P., Major.
Matheson, Walter H., Major.
Rector, F. A., Colonel.

18th (Marmaduke's) Infantry Regiment (see 3d Confederate Regiment):

19th (Smead and Dockery's) Infantry Regiment:
Dockery, Thos. P., Colonel.
Dismukes, Wm. H., Lieut. Col.
Smead, H. P., Colonel.
Williams, H. G. P., Major. Lives in Union County.

20th Infantry Regiment (formerly known as Geo. W. King's 22d):
Fletcher,, Jas. H., Major, Lieut. Col. Resigned. Died in Little Rock, 1906.
Haven, Wm. S., Major.
Jones, Daniel W., Major, Colonel.
Johnson, H. P., Colonel. Killed.
Kelly, Wm. R., Lieut. Col. Killed.
Long, J. W., Major.
Robertson, H. G., Lieut. Col.

18th (Carroll's) Infantry Regiment:
Carroll, D. W., Colonel. Died in Little Rock, 1903.
Crockett, Robt. H., Major, Lieut. Col., Col. Died in Arkansas County.
Daly, Jno. N., Lieut. Col., Col.
Parish, W. N., Lieut. Col. Died in Little Rock.
Sutherland, Saml. H., Major.

19th (Dawson's) Infantry Regiment:
Anderson, Joseph, Major.
Dawson, C. L., Colonel.
Hutchinson, A. S., Lieut. Col. commanding 19th and 24th Arkansas. temporarily attached.
Hamiter, David H., Major.
McKean, Jno. G. Major.
Smith, P. C., Lieut. Col.

21st (Cravens') Infantry Regiment. Formed from four companies McCarver's 14th and six companies of Lemoyne's 17th Infantry Regiments):
Cravens, Jordan E., Colonel.
Dowdle, Wm. M., Major.
Matheny, Wm. G., Lieut. Col., Col.
Moore, Harrison, Major.

22d Infantry Regiment (On organization became H. P. Johnson's 20th Regiment Infantry):
King, Geo. W., Colonel.

23d (Adams') Infantry Regiment:
Adams, Chas. W., Colonel.
Hughes, Simon P., Lieut. Col. Resigned became private in Texas regiment, Governor of Arkansas and Supreme Judge.
Robinson, Jas. F., Major.

24th Infantry Regiment:
Hardy, Wm. R., Major, Lieut. Col.
Portlock, E. E., Jr., Colonel.
Whittington, T. M., Lieut. Col.
Ward, F. H., Major.
Warfield, E., Colonel commanding 2d and 24th Infantry regiments.

23d (Lyle's) Infantry Regiment. (Originally Adams' 23d united with Powers' 14th and Crockett's 18th, originally Carroll's Infantry Regiment):
Black, Erastus L., Major, Lieut. Col.
Lysle, Oliver P., Colonel.
Pennington, A. H., Major, Lieut. Col.

25th Infantry Regiment. (Also called 30th about December, 1862):
Franklin, Jas. T., Major.
Hufstedler, Eli, Lieut. Col.
Noles, L. L., Major.
Simington, Thos. S., Lieut. Col.
Turnbull, Thos. J., Colonel.

26th Infantry Regiment (3d Trans-Mississippi):
Brooks, Iverson Lee, Lieut. Col., Col.
Gibson, Saml., Major.
Greenwood, A. G., Colonel.
Morgan, Asa S., Colonel. Camden.
Stanley, Jas. Phillip, Maj., Lieut. Col.
Wright, Jno. C., Lieut. Col. El Dorado.
Yell, E. P., Major, Lieut. Col., Col.

29th Infantry Regiment (1st Trans-Mississippi, afterwards 37th Infantry Regiment):
Bell, Saml. S., Major.
Geoghegan, Jno. A., Major, Lieut. Col
Pleasants, J. C., Colonel.

30th (McNeil's) Infantry Regiment (5th Trans-Mississippi, afterwards Hart's 30th Infantry Regiment):
Baldwin, Gaston W., Lieut. Col.

Hart, Robt. A., Lieut. Col.
Martin, Jos. C., Major.
McNeil, A. J., Colonel.
Rogan, Jas. W., Major, Lieut. Col., Col.

27th Infantry Regiment:
Gaither, Beal, Major, Colonel.
Magenis, A. J., Lieut. Col.
Riggs, Jas. L., Lieut. Col.
Shaler, Jas. R., Colonel.

28th Infantry Regiment (McRae's Emergency Regiment; also called 2d Trans-Mississippi; afterwards 36th Glenn's and Davis' Infantry Regiments):
Glenn, Jno. E., Lieut. Col.
Hanna, W. S., Major. Was Captain and Major in 10th Infantry.
McRae, Dandridge, Colonel and Brig. Gen'l.

30th (Hart's) Infantry Regiment. (Afterwards Rogan's 30th Regiment):
Hart, Robt. A., Colonel.
Martin, Jos. C., Major.
Rogan, Jas. W., Lieut. Col.

30th (Rogan's)Infantry Regiment. (Called also 39th Infantry Regiment):
Cobbs, Paul M., Major, Lieut. Col. State Land Commissioner. died Forrest City.
Dawson, Martin, Major.
Rogan, Jas. W., Colonel.

31st Infantry Regiment:
Bunn, Henry G., Colonel (temporarily in command); lives at El Dorado; Colonel of 4th Infantry.
Clark, J. W., Major.
Daugherty, Davis G., Major.
Hays, L. L., Lieut. Col.
Jacobway, Jno. A., Lieut. Col.
Johnson, Jas. F., Lieut. Col.
McCray, Thos. H., Colonel.
Morgan, Jas. M., Major.

32d Infantry Regiment (4th Trans-Mississippi):
Gause, Lucian C., Major, Colonel.
Hicks, Wm., Lieut. Col.
Matlock, Chas. H., Lieut. Col., Col.
Stephenson, Arthur F., Major.
Young, Chas. L., Major, Lieut. Col.

33d Infantry Regiment (better known as Grinsted's Regiment):
Crenshaw, W. L., Major.
Grinsted, H. L., Colonel.
McMillan, W. H., Lieut. Col.
Steele, Wm. T., Major.
Thomson, Thos D., Lieut. Col.

34th Infantry Regiment (also called 2d):
Brooks, Wm. H., Colonel.
Earle, F. A., Major.
Gunter, Thos. M., Lieut. Col.
Pettigrew, Jas. R., Major, Lieut. Col.

35th Infantry Regiment (formerly Rector's 1st Arkansas War Regiment Volunteers):
Dillard, Jno. J., Major.
King, Jas. P., Colonel.
McCord, Hery J., Lieut. Col., Col.

Tatum, Mark T., Major.
Wallace, Jno. W., Lieut. Col.

36th Infantry Regiment (successor to McRae's 28th Infantry Regiment):
Davie, Jas. Madison, Major, Colonel.
Glenn, Jno. E., Colonel.
Hanna, W. S., Lieut. Col. Was with 10th.
Hathaway, Jos. F., Major.
Robinson, Walter Calvin, Lieut. Col.

37th (Bell's) Infantry Regiment (successor to Pleasant's 29th Infantry Regiment):
Bell, Saml. S., Colonel.
Blackwell, T. H., Major.
Johnson, Jeptha C., Lieut. Col.

38th (Shaver's) Infantry Regiment. (Organised September 24, 1862):
Adams, Wm. C. Lieut. Col.
Baber, Milton D., Major, Lieut. Col. Died Lawrence County.
Henry, R. A., Major.
Shaver, Robt. G., Colonel. Alive at Mena.

39th Infantry Regiment (see Rogan's 30th):

45th Infantry Regiment:
Baber, Milton D., Colonel (September, 1864).

46th Infantry Regiment:
Coleman, W. O., Colonel (September, 1864).

Bridges' Battalion Sharpshooters:
Bridges, Henry W., Major.

Buster's Arkansas Cavalry Battalion (for service in Indian Territory):
Buster, M. W., Lieut. Col.

47th Infantry Regiment:
Crandall, Lee, Colonel (September, 1864) on Missouri Raid. Died in Washington, D. C., 1889.

Adams' Infantry Battalion:
Adams, Chas. W., Major.

Carlton's Cavalry Regiment:
Carlton, Chas. H., Colonel.
Peoples, S. J., Major.
Thompson, R. H., Lieut. Col

Carroll's Cavalry Regiment (called on rolls 1st and 2d):
Carroll, Chas. A., Colonel.
Johnson, J. A., Lieut. Col.
Thompson, Lee L., Lieut. Col., Col. State Senator Pulaski; private secretary Governor Hughes.

Chrisman's Cavalry Battalion:
Chrisman, Francis M., Major. Died in Little Rock after war.

Dawson's Infantry Regiment (composed of parts of 19th and 24th Arkansas—a temporary command):
Dawson, C. L., Colonel of 19th.
Hardy, W. A., Lieut. Col. 24th.
Wood, F. H., Major 24th.

Ford's Cavalry Battalion:
Ford, Barney, Lieut. Col.
Wolf, O. E., Major.

Gunter's Cavalry Battalion:
Gunter, Thos. M., Lieut. Col. Died at Fayetteville.
Woosley, Jas., Major.

Harrell's Cavalry Battalion:
Bishop, J. W., Major.
Harrell, Jno. M., Lieut. Col. Lives at San Antoino, Tex.

Crawford's Infantry Battalion:
Crawford, Wm. A., Lieut. Col.

Dobbins' Cavalry Regiment (also called 1st Cavalry):
Carley, Saml., Major.
Dobbin, Archibald S., Colonel.

Gordon's Cavalry Regiment (successor to Carroll's and Thompson's Regiments):
Arrington, Jno. A., Major.
Fayth, Wm. H., Major.
Gordon, Anderson, Colonel.

Hawthorne's Infantry Regiment. (No connection with Hawthorne's 6th Regiment, formerly A. W. Johnson's Regiment):
Cocke, Jno. B., Major, Colonel.
Hawthorne, Alex. T., Colonel.
Pope, Cadwallader, Lieut. Col.

Johnson's Infantry Battalion (afterwards Turnbull's 11th) 30th and finally 25th:
Johnson, B. G., Lieut. Col.

McMurtrey's Cavalry Battalion:
McMurtrey, E. L., Lieut. Col.

McGehee's Infantry Battalion:
Grider, Jesse S., Lieut. Col.
McGehee, Jas., Colonel.

Morgan's Cavalry Regiment (also called 2d, successor to Newton's 5th Cavalry):
Bull, Jno. P., Major, Lieut. Col.
Coarser, Jno. W., Lieut. Col.
Morgan, Thos. J., Colonel.
Portis, Wm. N., Major.

Johnson's Infantry Regiment (afterwards Hawthorne's Infantry regiment):
Johnson, Alfred W., Colonel.
Ringo, D. W., Lieut. Col.

McCray's Infantry Battalion:
McCray, Thos. H., Major.

Matlock's Cavalry Battalion (dismounted July 11, 1862):
Matlock, Chas. H., Lieut. Col.

Phifer's Cavalry Battalion:
Phifer, Chas. W., Major.

Poe's Cavalry Battallion (Composed of part of 11th Arkansas Infantry, of prisoners of war, deserters, absentees, etc., and serving in Arkansas):
Poe, Jas. T., Major.

Rector's Infantry Regiment (12-month), (became 17th Arkansas Infantry):
Dotson, Josephus, Lieut. Col.
Griffith, John, Lieut. Col., Col.
Jett, Benj. P., Major.
Rector, Frank A., Colonel.

Wright's Cavalry Battalion:
Bowie, Jas. W., Major.
Wright, Jno. C., Lieut. Col. El Dorado.

Wright's Cavalry Regiment (made Regiment):
Bowie, Jas W., Major.
Wright, Geo. M., Major.
Wright, Jno. C., Colonel.

Stirman's Cavalry Battalion (successor to Brooks' 1st Cavalry Battalion):
Stirman, Ras., Lieut. Col.

Williamson's Infantry Battalion:
Armstrong, D. F., Lieut. Col.
Steele, M. W., Lieut. Col.
Williamson, Geo. P. M., Major.
Williamson, J. L., Lieut. Col.

Shoup's Artillery Battalion:
Shoup, Francis A., Major.

OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF GOVERNOR IZARD, 1825-26.*

The Honorable the Secy at War:

Little Rock, Ark. Terry.,
June 6th, 1825.

SIR.

On my arrival here a week ago I found your letter of the 10th March enclosing a copy of the I Art. of the Treaty with the Choctaws of the 20th Jany last. Mr. J. S. Conway, who has been appointed Surveyor, will under the instruction transmitted to him, run the new boundry line in conformity with that Treaty. When that shall have been performed measures will be taken to remove the citizens from the West side of the line within the time prescribed. It is hoped that the aid of the Regular Military force will be unnecessary although the removal in question will be attended with loss and inconvenience to the persons concerned, and its announcement, as I am informed, has been receieved by them with much uneasiness. Their numbers are stated at from three to five thousand individuals.

The absence of Mr. Crittenden, Secy of this Territory, and lately acting Governor, has prevented me from making myself acquainted with the details of the public affairs in this quarter. On the subject of the Quapaw treaty, I am informed by Col. Conway, Delegate to Congress, that he understood instructions had been forwarded some time ago from the Department of the Executive here. These I have not found among the papers delivered to me by the person who was left in charge of the public documents by Mr. Crittendon. Neither have I met with any information on the subject of two letters of the 21st & 23rd Apl. from the office of Indian affairs, which refer to communications from that gentleman.

---

*The letter book containing copy of this correspondence was found by the Secretary in the basement of the State House in July, 1905. The original letters have not been found. The correspondence is here printed for the first time. Letters are copied without change in capitals or punctuation.

EDITOR.

Mr. Duval, the Agent to the Cherokees, who is stated by Mr. McKenney to have received certain sums of money for the public service, has not yet arrived.

Permit me to ask your attention to an early execution of the project for opening a road from this place to Memphis, (Chickasaw Bluffs). It will be of great and immediate advantage both to this Territory & to the state of Tennessee, and will considerably diminish the delay in communicating with the Seat of Government.

I have the Honor to be & C.

To the Secy at War.

Little Rock,
June 18, 1825.

SIR.

Major E. W. Duval, the Cherokee Agent, passed through this place a week ago, and delivered to me your letter of the 16th April. Conformably with your instructions, I will open negotiation with the Cherokees residing within this Territory. From what I can learn however, it seems improbable, that these Indians will accept the first proposal mentioned by you, of removing entirely beyond the limits of Arkansas. Their object is to exchange the lands they now occupy for those lying south and west of them and immediately adjoining the former. Even this will be very advantageous to the Inhabitants of Arkansas & Missouri, as it will open a direct communication between the settlements on White River & those on the Arkansas & Red Rivers. From the part of the country to be ceded to the Choctaws I have not heard since my last of the 6th inst—In a few days I expect precise information from that quarter.

The protracted absence of the Secretary of this Territory leaves me in the dark respecting the measures adopted by him before my arrival. There are here in the hands of the Gentleman, who has charge of his papers, bills on New Orleans, drawn by the Treasurer of the United States, payable to the order of R. Crittenden, Esq., Acting Governor, for $10,500, which of course can not be negotiated. These funds are, I presume, intended to meet the annuities and other payments which are, or will soon be, due to the Indian Tribes.

As accident may prevent Mr. Crittenden from returning hither before this money shall be required, it would perhaps be advisable to forward this amount in similar bills payable to my order, which will be sent back if the others shall be negotiated before their arrival.

There is also a sum in specie lodged at Mr. Wm. Montgomery's at the mouth of White River, of which I received the first intimation from Major Duval. He states that this money was to be delivered to my order, and that it was destined for the Cherokees of his Agency. I directed him to send a sub-agent (whom he recommended for the purpose) from his residence at Dardanelles to me. This person I will authorize to take charge of the specie in question, of which, I however know not the amount. It has been, I understand, for several months, at its present place of deposit.

I am at present engaged in organizing the Militia of this Territory. Nothing has been done on this important subject, except commissioning a number of officers. The Brig. Gen'l. resides at Cantonment Towson, where he holds the office of Sutler to the Garrison. The Adj't Gen'l is sheriff for the county of Arkansas and lives about 100 miles from this place. I have ordered both of these officers to report to me and have instructed the former in relation to the measures I have thought proper to take. It is very desirable that Arms and ammunition should be transmitted to the Territory before winter. There are some boxes of both deposited at a warehouse here. Respecting these as well as a number of other circumstances connected with my duties, the absence of the Secretary and the want of official documents leave me uninformed.

The arrival of the Choctaw, the removal of the Quapaws and the excitement among the Citizens who are ordered away from their settlements west of the new Choctaw line, render preparation for defence or coercion indispensible. In my opinion the establishment of an Arsenal with a competent detachment of Ordnance officers at or near this town, would be highly advantageous to the public interests.

I am & C.

To the Secy. at War.

Little Rock, July 2nd, 1825.

SIR:—

On the 20th of last month, the Principal Chief of the Quapaw Tribe, attended by a small suite, visited me at this place, and in a formal conference requested that I would communicate the wish of his people to their great Father, that they may remain a few years longer on the land ceded to the United States, by the Treaty of November, 1824. I expressed to Heckaton (the hereditary Chief) my conviction that such permission would not be granted, but that I would nevertheless comply with his request, and would inform him of the President's decision. The Deputies were satisfied with their reception, and I have no doubt that the removal of the tribe to the Cadean Country will be effected without difficulty, even before the time stipulated. They asked permission to send a few of their Chiefs to investigate the lands which they are to settle on, previously to the migration of the whole nation. To this I consented.

They will be attended by an acting Sub-Agent M. Barraque, an intelligent Frenchman, who has lived much among them, and who was particularly designated as the person they wished to accompany them.

The arrival of Mr. Crittendon, Secretary of the Territory, has relieved me from some uneasiness respecting the pecuniary supplies required for this Superintendency. The specie which I mentioned as being in deposit at the mouth of White River (Three Thousand Dollars), has arrived at this place, and is stored in a private warehouse. For the security of the public funds here it is indispensible that an Iron Chest be provided, and some plan adopted for their safe keeping. The few commercial houses in Little Rock are rarely able to cash the bills sent by the Treasurer of the United States.

I shall probably be under the necessity of employing a confidential messenger to proceed to New Orleans for the amount of those now in Mr. Crittendon's hands and payable to his order. The sum is $10,500.

I hope to be soon honored with the President's instructions on the subjects mentioned in my dispatch of the 6th and 10th of June.

I am & C.

To the Secretary at War,

Little, Sept. 3rd, 1825.

SIR—

I have been honored in the course of the last month with several letters from the Department of War. A long and dangerous malady has till within a few days disabled me from all exertion. To this I must refer as an excuse for my silence.

I informed you on the 2nd of July that a small party of Quapaw (more properly Gappa) Chiefs were to visit the country of the Cadeans to examine the lands on which they are settle themselves next winter. They returned 10 days ago and I was gratified to hear from themselves that they were pleased with their destined residence and with their reception by the Cadean Tribe. In this transaction the characteristic independence of the Indians is strongly exhibited. They had concluded their treaty with us and had remained since last November in their own country without informing the tribe to whom they have stipulated to aggregate themselves of their intentions.

The Cadean and Gappas have a tradition of having been allied in some wars many years ago, but they have had no intercourse with each other for a long time and their languages are totally different. The accidental circumstances of a Gappa Hunter's having resided some months with the former tribe, furnished them with an Interpreter; they would otherwise have been obliged to employ two of ours to translate their speeches into French and English and thence again into their respective tongues. From a humane regard for the weak and infirm part of their population the Emigrants are desirous of commencing their removal early in the Autumn. I am in daily expectation of learning the time of their departure, which was to be fixed upon at one of their Councils. The last visit of the Chiefs to me was made previously to seeing their own people on their return from the South. As soon as I shall have due notice the advertisement for their supplies shall be published in conformity with the instructions in your dispatch of the 8th July, received by the last week's mail.

Of the Choctaws I have heard nothing. Major McClellen, whose appointment as Agent to that Tribe you gave me notice of under date of 1st July, has not yet made his appearance here. So soon as I have conferred with him the orders of the Depart-

ment on that subject shall be executed. I trust that before the arrival of those Indians steps will have been taken to remove from the Frontier Posts at Cantonments Towson & Gibson, the whole of the present garrisons, officers and men. Further outrageous scenes have taken place at the former of those stations; the animosity between the Citizens and Soldiers is carried to excess, and the *Esprit de Corps* has rendered the troops at Post Gibson as violent on the subject as if they were immediately concerned in it. In my opinion the whole of the two detachments should be replaced by others; and if possible the relief should be effected without permitting the new-comers to have any intercourse with the others, lest they should imbibe the same feeling of irritation. I communicated my ideas on this subject in a private letter to Gen'l Scott, two months ago. The sanguine expectation which I entertained of effecting an exchange of the Country occupied by the Cherokees for lands west of our territorial boundary has been entirely defeated by the caprice of that people. Your letter on the subject transmitted by Major E. W. Duval, the Indian Agent, and the conversation I had with that gentleman on his passage up the country, led me to belive such a negotiation was desired by themselves. In consequence I instructed him to invite the Chiefs of the Cherokee Nation to a Conference at this place at some convenient time.

In the few weeks after Mr. Duvall's arrival at his agency he wrote me the note No. 1, of which forwarded you the original. Nothing more was said by me on the subject. I availed myself, however, of occasional visits made to the Indian settlements by citizens of my acquaintance to inquire into the sentiments of those people, and from their reports I inferred that the greater number were disposed to seek better hunting grounds in the Western Country, but that the measure was vehemently opposed by the half-breeds and whites established among them. This description of persons form no inconsiderable part of the Cherokee population, with some property, more intelligence than the pure Aborigines, monopolizing the trade and advantages resulting from the periodical disbursement of Annuities, and entirely free of the numerous burdens inseparable from a civilized State, as well as all check upon the indulgence of the passions in their domestic relations, it is not surprising that this class of inhab-

itants should be strongly opposed to any arrangement which would disturb their present situation.

By the last mail from the Agency I received the paper No. 2, forwarded by Major Duval. John Jolly is the principal chief of the Arkansas Cherokees. I have replied to it by a message which I have directed the Agent to deliver to this individual in the following terms (the underscored passages in my letter of the 30th August to E. W. Duval). The proclamation referred to was published to repress roving bands of Savages from various tribes, who have for some time molested our Settlers.

I should regret the course which the intended negotiation with the Cherokees has taken had I not become better acquainted with the country which it was intended to offer in exchange for their present possessions, in the contingency of their declining to migrate to the westward. The portion of the Arkansas Territory which is interposed between the Indian Settlements and its western boundary is invaluable from its mineral treasures. Salt springs abound in that district.

From Salines already established the settlements on the Arkansas River are all supplied with salt at a comparatively moderate price. The principal works are those of two brothers named Bean. This gentleman had a lease from my predecessor for three years, which expired the beginning of last month. They had made repeated applications in various quarters for a renewal of this lease, but for some cause unknown to me they had obtained no answer. When addressed on the subject nearly a month ago I made the agreements with them detailed in Note No. 3 accompanying this letter. The whole quantity which they expected to make in the ensuing twelve months is 5000 Bushels of merchantable salt. They are active and enterprising individuals, and are, as I understand, already engaged in opening a road to the White River, in the Northern part of this Territory, by means of which they will supply that and the circumjacent country with this indispensable article, at an average price lower by 2-3 than it has been hitherto procurable for. If what I have done in this matter be approved, I will conclude the lease for the term proposed, after the lapse of which, Government will be entitled to take possession of the Works; Their value will in all probability be greatly increased at that time. I have also authorized a Mr. Reese Price, to work a collection of Salt Springs which

he has discovered on Deer Creek, about 20 miles north of Ft. Smith; and on the application of one Jonathan Calloway, of Clark County, who has purchased the improvements at some Salt Works on the Washita Saline from Rick. Posten for a valuable consideration. I have promised to represent his case to Government that he also may have permission to work his mine.

In a few days, I shall have the Honor, Sir, of laying before you some of the views for the improvement of this promising Country, which have presented themselves to my mind during my residence in it. Entirely unaided in any of the official situation, the multiplied correspondence which I am obliged to keep up with every part of the territory, especially on the subject of the Militia, engages much of my time; and my recent malady has left me in a very debilitated state. The mere labor of transcribing is attended with fatigue and annoyance.

I am & C.

No. 1 referred to and sent with the letter of this date to the Secretary at War. This note from Major Duval has been unaccountably mislaid. It communicates the fact that about the middle of May, the Cherokees passed what they call, a *perpetual law,* by which they decree that every person of their nation who shall propose the sale or exchange of their lands, shall suffer death.

No. 2—Original sent.

Little Rock, Ark., Sept. 16th, 1825.

Col. Thos. L. McKinney,
Office of Indian Affairs.

SIR:

I have acknowledged the receipt of your letter of the 25th of July. The notice of the appropriation of the funds I have found here is peculiarly satisfactory; As the application made to me in June, by Major E. W. Duval, in which he states the amount due to his Agency at that time to be $11,550, embarrassed me. Had this money been withdrawn from the stock in my hands it would be difficult to meet the demands of the Quapaws and other incidental expenses of the Indian Department here. Immediately on receiving your communication of the 7th of June I wrote to Major Duval, to desire he would enable me to answer it in what concerns the Cherokee Agency. I have had no reply

on that or any other point respectin
on other subjects he has written freque

The dilatory habits of Indians
in the circumstances of the intended r
They expressed an earnest wish that t
commence their migration to the Red I
ulated in their Treaty, to which I saw
cision had been had among themselves
departure, and I am consequently pr
proposals for their supplies on the marc
their destined residence. Should I not
them before the 1st of October I shall
to commence on the 1st of January.

It is not improbable that applicatio
David Barber, late Sub-Agent here, to
on the subject of his removal from of
planation be required respecting its caus
will satisfy the Executive of the proprie
I am at some loss to supply the vacancy,
mode in which that class of officers is a
lay in my direction I would select Mr.
place, Register of the Land Office, wh
would not interfere with the performanc
be useful in the public service. He was
tive in Congress from New Jersey, and
situations during the administration o
& Madison.

My correspondence in this Territor
disorganized state in which I found r
concern, is so extensive that unaided by
am obliged to condense my communicati
ment as much as possible. For this pur
dressed only the Secretary. You will do
in not answering every letter you have fa
no intention of disrespect on my part, an
to be,

Little Rock, Sept. 24th, 1825.

The Honorable,
The Secy. at War,

SIR:

I have the honor to inform you that the Quapaw Indians will be ready to commence their removal to the Cadean Country on the 12th of December. Their population is ascertained to be 455 persons, of which 158 men, 123 women and 174 children under 14 years of age.

The proposal for their supplies will be published in the next *Arkansas Gazette.* I have been unable to obtain Specie for the Treasury notes in my possession, and shall be obliged to send a confidential person to New Orleans for that purpose. With respect to the money appropriated for the migration about to take place it will be desirable that it should be received as early as practicable. If there is no objection to sending future remittances in checks of $500, the measure would facilitate the transaction of our pecuniary affairs in this remote district.

I beg leave to recommend the appointment of Mr. Bernard Smith, formerly of the House of Representatives from New Jersey, and now Register of the Land Office at this place, for a vacant Sub-Agency here. His present office, which was expected to be lucrative, barely furnishes the means for the support of his family. He bears a very fair character and held some years ago a confidential situation in the Dept. of State, after having been private Secretary to President Jefferson.

I am & C.

Arkansas Territory,
Oct. 24th, 1825.

The President of the
United States,

SIR:

The Legislature of Arkansas has addressed to you the enclosed Memorial relative to a tract of Country lying in the Northwestern part of the Territory and commonly known by the appellation of Lovely's purchase. Besides the advantage of opening to civilized settlers this large body of valuable land, the approximate consequence will probably be a disposition on the

Little Rock,
Octr. 29th, 1825.

The Secy. at War.

SIR:—

The account as handed to me in duplicate, by Major E. W. Duval, Cherokee agent, accompany this note.

The press of business incident to the proceedings of the Legislature now in session here and some negotiations with the Quapaw Indians relative to their approaching departure, have rendered it impracticable for me to prepare my own accounts.

I have been obliged to dispatch a special Agent to cash the Treasury drafts on the Branch Bank U. S. at New Orleans. This was deferred to the latest moments in the expectation of receiving in the meantime further remittances for the execution of the Quapaw and Choctaw treaties. It will probably be necessary when these arrive to send another messenger to New Orleans, which will occasion additional expense.

By the last mail I forwarded to the President a memorial of our Legislature that Lovely's purchase may be surveyed and offered for sale. This measure would have an immediate effect on the temper of the Cherokees, and I doubt not that they would listen to our proposal should Government think proper to renew the subject.

To Col. Conway, our delegate in Congress, I this day address Sundry memorials from the same quarter for the President and the Two Houses of Congress.

I am etc.,

Little Rock,
Novr. 4th, 1825.

The Honbl,
H. W. Conway,

SIR:—

The annexed memorial was one of the concluding acts of our Legislature. I certainly think that appeals from our Superior Court to the Supreme Court of the U. States ought to be allowed by law. As to the appointment of a 4th Judge I do not under existing circumstances perceive its utility. The duties of the present Superior Court are less burdensome than those of the other Judges. Your longer acquaintance with the affairs of the

Territory and that he had proposed to give them lands immediately north of the Arkansas River and West of this territory. Such an arrangement will have a prejudicial effect upon any future negotiations of either the Choctaws or Cherokees and I beg leave to request your attention to a subject of so much interest to this Community.

On the 15th instant I passed a contract with Messrs. Johnston & Barkman for the six months supplies of provisions to the Quapaws. The Ration is to be paid 11¾ Cents. Thus the whole amount will be considerably less than the sum appropriated for that object. Unless some unnecessary delay should take place in the transportation of the Specie I have sent from New Orleans, the Emigrants will leave the banks of the Arkansas on the 12th Decd.

I am etc.,

Little Rock,
Decr. 2nd, 1825.

The Secy. at War,

SIR:—

I have the honor to transmit herewith the accounts & estimates as Superintendent of Indian affairs in the Territory of Arkansas.

The removal of the Quapaw tribe to the south side of Red River will in a few weeks withdraw them from my charge. I observe in Mr. McKenny's letter of the 27th Octr. that provision is made only for a sub-agent or Interpreter to accompany those Indians. It would be impracticable to find a person fit to exercise both those functions. The class of Interpreters is drawn exclusively from among the Creoles and the half-breeds entirely illiterate and incapable of keeping accounts, and of the individuals of sufficient responsibility both as to character and property to be entrusted with considerable sums of money, not one in this country is qualified for an Interpreter. Respecting the Choctaws, I have had nothing to guide me in my calculations besides your general instructions and the Agent's estimate predicted on these instructions. You will please to observe that I have no public funds at all in my possession; The impropriety of obtaining Specie

you relative to the memorial of the legislature of this territory to the President soliciting permission of the citizens to settle the tract known by the name of Lovely's purchase, came to hand by the last mail. I have the honor to address you in answer to the reference made to me by your direction on this subject.

By the Treaty of Sept. 25th, 1818, with the Great and Little Osages, they ceded to the United States the tract of Country within the following bounds, viz:—Vide Laws U. S. Vol. 6, page 743. The original negotiations were entered into, as I am informed, by one Lovely, then an agent or Factor in the Osage Country, and from him the tract has taken its appellation, though his name nowhere appears in that Treaty.

When the Cherokees established themselves on the Arkansas River conformably to the treaty of July 8th, 1817, the lines which were run under the directions of Govr. Miller, my predecessor, did not satisfy the Indians and on their representations, the boundaries were re-surveyed. The course of their line Eastward of their present location is from Point Demon Remove on the Arkansas River to the Cathoochee Mountain on the White River above Batesville, a distance of 71 miles. On the Western side a line parallel to the last was drawn from the mouth of a bayou about 20 miles from Fort Smith on the Arkansas, which strikes the White River not far from the junction of the Little North and South forks of that stream. This cutting off of a triangular tract of land from what is called Lovely's Purchase of about 200 square miles. What remains of the purchase in question is the country which our citizens are desirous of settling. It contains numerous and valuable salt springs, and there are strong reasons for believing that it abounds with metallic substances. The whole tract between the falls of the Verdigres River (at the point where our Territorial Boundary on the west crosses that stream) and the East and West line which bounds us on the North as far east as the headwaters of White River, is unappropriated by the Government of the United States and offers a commodious outlet to the Cherokees for their hunting parties to the Westward. The probable consequence of settling the above designated Country, which is the subject of the memorial, will be a disposition on the part of the Cherokees to negotiate for their final removal from our limits. This measure will be warmly opposed by the Whites and half casts of the tribe,

against the Osage be effected, and of its success in destroying that people there can be no doubt,, the allies will assuredly attempt something against us. I shall hope to be honored with the President's directions with regard to preparation. I sent on a return of our Militia (an imperfect one indeed) some weeks ago to the Adj. Genls. Office at Washington, but from the extent of our territory it will require considerable time to assemble even a few hundred men, and it is advisable to take precautionary measures against not improbable contingencies. On the subject of funds for military purposes I also request instructions. Permit me to add that there is not a single piece of artillery at my disposal and only a few boxes of musket ammunition scattered at various points where they are deposited for safe keeping in merchants' stores.

I am etc.,

Little Rock, April
15th, 1826.

The Secretary at War,

SIR:—

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of three dispatches from the Department of War, office of Indian Affairs, of the 15th, 16th and 28th Feby., which all arrived by the last week's mail.

The movements of the Choctaws are extremely uncertain and dilatory. Those expected from the Eastern shore of the Mississippi have not been heard of for several months. The scattered bands south of this place have promised at various times to proceed to Ft. Smith, but have not yet arrived in its vicinity. The stores of arms and ammunition passed up the Arkansas in a steamboat ten days ago for that station. The Agent, Major McClellan, has proceeded thither to unpack and superintend the repairs of the arms which are stated to have been much damaged in consequence of neglect at their former place of deposite. The four Choctaw youths to be sent to school at Great Crossing will be selected when the Tribe arrives. Major McClellan thinks that their parents will gladly avail themselves of that Institution for them. It is probable they may be forwarded to Kentucky early next Autumn. The Quapaws have terminated their journey

be applied to the expenses of the Indian Department under my supervision in this territory.

I am etc.,

May 30th, 1826.

Hble. T. T. Tucker,
Treasurer of the United States:

SIR,

I have by the last mail recd your letter of 17th April, covering three drafts on New Orleans, two of $6000 each and one of $1989 66-100 for the service of the Indian Department in this superintendency. It is rarely practicable to cash bills of such large amount in this country, and sending a special messenger to obtain Specie at New Orleans is attended with expense and considerable risk. The last remittances which were forwarded in bills of $500 each I found means to negotiate with comparative facility, and if those which shall be transmitted in future would be of that amount I shall be relieved from a responsibility which in pecuniary matters is always irksome.

I am, etc..

Little Rock,
July 16th, 1826.

George Graham, Esq.,
Commissioner of the Genl. Land Office.

SIR,

I have received your letter covering a list of land warrants "which had failed to reach the Soldiers for whom they were intended and requesting that the land covered may be exempt from taxation or sale on account thereof until it may be in the power of your office to place them in possession of the rightful owners."

The Tax on county Lands was imposed by Our legislature and the act was approved by my predecessor some years ago. The latter can be repealed by no other authority than that with which it originated or conformably to an Article of our organic law, by congress in revising our territorial acts. The sessions of the Legislature of Arkansas are Biennial. The next will be held in October, 1827. I would therefore advise that the subject be submitted to Congress next winter.

I am, etc.,

---

should again be applied to by a citizen, whose claim for property stolen by Indians of your agency—(Hogs valued at $164) so long ago as the year 1824, was one of the subjects on which I addressed you previously to my departure last autumn. Mr. B. Smith informs me he learnt from you that an answer had been written by you to that communication. It has not been received. The demand of Thos. H. Tindall, if established, ought to be complied with, and I trust you will apply to the Cherokees for redress in such manner as will insure due attention on their part.

I am, etc.,

Little Rock,
June 6th, 1827.

Honoble Secy at War.

SIR:—

On my arrival here ten days ago I had the honor of receiving several letters from the War Department. That of the 26th March relative to the treatment of the Quapaws by the Cadean Tribe and their agent was particularly gratifying, as I have strong reasons for believing that gross mis-conduct has been exercised in that quarter towards these unfortunate people. I was informed last summer that many of these Indians had re-crossed Red River and were in a state of starvation. Several of them had died of hunger before it was possible to relieve them. The citizens of Hempstead County conducted themselves with humanity and even liberality towards them and communicated to me by express the circumstances of their distress. I lost no time in taking measures to provide them with a supply of corn, which was delivered to them in parcels, in order to avoid the consequences of their improvidence and habits of waste. Soon after this arrangement had been made I received a letter from Capt. Gray, the Cadean Agent, stating that he had adopted a similar step and as they were especially under his charge and no longer under my superintendency, I directed the contractor employed by me to discontinue his issues. A small party of the Quapaws, with their war chief, Sarrazin, returned to their ancient habitation on the Arkansas River in the course of last winter. I am in hourly expectation of a visit from them, when I will communicate to them your letter of the 26th March.

the Secretary, and in my absence, Acting Governor, Mr. Crittendon, commissioned Mr. S. C. Roan, the United States Attorney here. I beg you to inform me if the latter can hold the two commissions and if his residence at the seat of Government of this Territory be not indispensible for the purpose of performing his duties as an officer of the General Government. His functions as Judge will three times a year necessitate his being absent from this part of the Country during his Circuits, which can not be performed in less than five weeks each. I have nothing to allege against the official conduct of Mr. Roane, and make this inquiry solely from a doubt of the compatibility of the two offices, on which subject our best professional authorities here hold different opinions. Pardon this intrustion on your time, and believe me with great respect, etc., etc.,

---

Little Rock,
29th June, 1827.

The Secretary War,

SIR:—

It was not until the 27th inst. that I had an opportunity of seeing Sarrasin, the Quapaw Chief, to whom I delivered your letter of the 26th March last. I had two conferences with him, the result of which was that he declined for himself and his band consisting of 120 men, women and children, the proposal of joining the Cherokees on the Arkansas. Having learnt that the Osage were desirous of receiving them into their nation on the ground that they were a kindred tribe I sounded Sarrasin on that head. He assured me that although a few words of their respective languages had the same meaning, yet this did not extend to such similarity as to render them intelligible to each other. That their Fathers (and he who is an aged man himself, had conversed with many of them in the course of his life) disavowed any such connection and on the contrary had always regarded the Osage as enemies. He said that he and his followers were desirous of assimilating themselves to the whites, that several of their children now went to a white school near their village; that they wished their women to be taught spinning and weaving and their young men to learn husbandry and forsake their wild habits. They wanted to buy some small tracts of land for culti-

whose object it will be to secure as much as possible of the pecuniary advantages which may result from the negotiation to themselves individually. I shall of course avoid committing myself by a reply until I shall be informed of the will of Government, and in any event I should be very guarded in making an advance of money without an adequate pledge of its not being made in vain. Although no hint is given in the communication of an exchange of their present lands for those in Lovely's purchase, I have reasons to believe such is the project of some of the Chiefs, especially the halfbreeds, who have inherited much of the spirit of enterprise and sanguine character of their paternal ancestors. The prevailing opinion among them is that there exists valuable minerals in that tract which the United States have ordered to be surveyed. But to our people, particularly to those who have moved and are still moving from the Choctaw lands the occupancy of the Country immediately to the west of the Cherokee lands is of much more importance than would be the latter. I think therefore that if this should be the condition insisted on by the Indians the negotiation should be declined.

Permission to send a deputation to Washington is probably the main point the writer of the letter has in view. I can see no advantage to us that can result from such permission. If that portion of the tribe which yet retains the savage habits of Indians could be induced to emigrate, there is little doubt that the rest, who have in various degrees made advances to civilization, would be content to remain on moderate grants of land and become citizens. In a few generations they would be as nearly white as the inhabitants of lower Canada at the present time, and those of Louisiana when it was ceded to the United States.

I shall not inform the agent to the Cherokees, unless especially instructed to do so, of what is now on the carpet. There are sufficient reasons to believe that the execution of the measures which I have suggested would be strenuously, though privately opposed in that quarter.

I am, etc.,

mention that *on* your late visit to the Rock you carried with you the accounts to the close of the first quarter of the present year, but as I had not arrived and Mr. Crittendon was absent you brought them back with you. You add "they will be taken again by the messenger spoken of above."

I have received six distinct dispatches from you since the date of that letter, by special messengers, none of which has any relations to accounts.

In applying for the money appropriated to the Indian service in your agency, you furnished me with no document on which I can ascertain the precise sum which is required and as you take no notice of my application respecting the claim of Tindal, on which I wrote to you on the 5th of June, I think it proper to retain a part of the annuity destined for the Cherokees till that matter and some other demands are duly settled.

The amount of the annuity forwarded is $3333 33-100 of which sum $3000 are placed in the hands of Col. Brearley with the half years salaries of yourself and him $1000. No mention is made of the Interpreter in the communication from the War and 2nd Auditor's offices.

On examining my papers since my return to this place I find no letters from you of the 18th Octr. One of the 21st is on file, but has no relation to the subject too often mentioned in my late correspondence with you. That a copy of such a letter was shown by you to several persons here is asserted, and as you refer me to it I must trouble you to let me have a copy in default of the original. This is the more necessary as I understand that a duplicate was sent to the War Department. I regret that "your engagements did not permit you to correct some error into which I would appear to have been led," by your messenger. It will gratify me to be better informed by you on the subject referred to.

You will please to furnish me with a list of all the persons employed in the service of the United States in your Agency, exhibiting the amount of compensation allowed each, by the state or Country in which they were born and the place where employed. The War Department requires these lists to be forwarded, so that they may be received at Washington by the 1st Sept.

I am, etc.,

covered lead ore in the western part of this territory and have applied to me for permission to dig mines there. They wish to obtain a lease for a term *of* years on such conditions as Government has given them on similar occasions. I think that the measure would be attended with advantage to the Country.

There is also an application from Persons in Miller County for a lease of certain salt springs on the same terms as that given to Mr. Mark Bean in Crawford County. The success of the latter had produced a great benefit to the Citizens on the waters of the Arkansas who have for two years had a regular supply of that essential article on reasonable terms. I request to be informed whether I shall be authorized to comply with the request of the above mentioned individuals.

I am, etc.,

Little Rock,
Sepr. 28th, 1827.

The Honble.
The Secy. at War.

SIR:—

I regret to be under the necessity of transmitting to you such papers as the enclosed. If the view which Mr. Duval takes of our relative situations be correct I can perceive no use in uniting the office of Superintendent of Indian Affairs with that of Territorial Governor.

I am, etc.,

Long Prairie, 17th Apl. 1826.

To his Excellency, the Govr. of the Territory of Arkansas:

My object in now writing is to inform you that I am not at all satisfied in my present situation, that the *man* who I am informed is our agent does not please or suit the Quapaws.

My Father, I have always been obedient to your Government, as a proof of which I have moved from the Arkansas to the Red River agreeable to their request which was agreeable to my promise, and it is my wish and hope that your Government will comply with all their promises. In our present situation we are surrounded by Red Skins of the tribe of several nations,

that he had settlement to make with the Indians and money to pay over to them. Gray told him that he had no power in that agency. Sd. Baraque told him that he was sent there by the Government and that he knew his duty. Sd. Gray observed that the Governor had nothing to do there and that he cared not for him.

Given under my hand in Long Prairie the day and date above.

(Signed) MORRIS MAY.

Caddo Prairie, Red River.

Ind. Agency, March, 1826.

The Big Chickasaw has my permission to pack three kegs of whiskey through the Caddo nation to the Saline River.

(Signed) G. GRAY,
Indian Agent.

I certify that I saw an instrument of writing in the hands of the Big Chickasaw of which the above is a true copy, and that it was the handwriting of Geo. Gray.

April 17th, 1826. .. .. (Signed) I. POSTON.

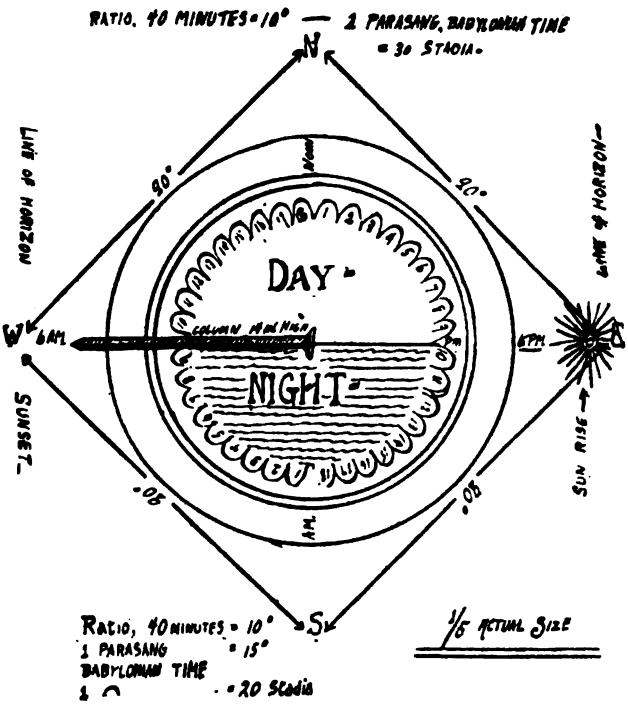
I certify that I saw the above mentioned passport in the hands of the Big Chickasaw the day it was given and that I saw a part of the whiskey sold to the Caddo Indians, by the Big Chickasaw in the Caddo Nation April 17th, 1826.

(Signed) JOHN WYNNE.

Fig. 1. Male and Female Figures—1-3 Size.

Fig. 2. Male and Female Figures—1-3 Size.

divisions of 10 degrees each (Babylonian time). Hours are not spoken of before Daniel's captivity, 670 B. C. (Dan. iv-19). It is not possible to ascertain the time upon this dial except by the Babylonian system, *i. e.,* stadias and parasangs. (See *American Antiquarian,* Vol. xxvi, No. 3.) The Hebrews who made their exodus out of Egypt, carried with them an ark which they patterned after the Egyptian ark, and the symbols the ark contained and their significance may be summarized as follows: The Egyptian ark which represented the interior of the yoni, contained the ovum or egg, and the *serpent* or *phallic* symbol; the interior of the yoni, symbolizing the holy of holies, the place where the phenomenon of life occurred. The Hebrew ark contained the testimony and Aaron's rod which had budded (Heb. ix-4), symbolizing *new life;* though in another instance —Exodus, vii-10—we are told that Aaron's rod was turned into a *serpent,* in which case the presence of it in the ark would offer the same significance as the serpent in the Egyptian ark, where it was used as a symbol of the *phallus.* The ark of the prehistoric Americans, *which these specimens constitute,* contained the same symbols conventionalized, or slightly changed. The sundial representing the Sun, the producer of life, (The male principle as given by Chambers' Ency. Vol. xxi: "The worship of the phallus in its primary state was an allegorical allusion to the Sun, the producer of life, whose fructifying influence caused all nature to give forth new life. The yoni, which the interior of the ark symbolized, is depicted upon reverse of the dial, while upon the dials, *the symbol of the sun,* the giver of life, the images—Teraphim, rested; the statue of the male is in an attitude of adoration before that which gives forth life—the pudenda; thus we have the sun symbol, the giver of life, and the yoni symbol, in which the phenomenon of new life occurs. Mother Earth adorned herself as a bride with verdure and myriads of flowers making the air pregnant with their subtle odor, and from her bosom bestowed the luscious fruits and succulent vineyards for the common good and pleasure of mankind. Hence the Lord of the Universe was symbolized by the phallus. "Bethel stones were symbols of the *generative power.*" (See Theophilus G. Pinches, Curator of Egyptian and Assyrian Antiquities, British Museum, London).



The monumental range is from Egyptian all the way to Christian —from Paganism to Christianity." (Some Memphis Mausoleums, by J. B. Cook. Extract from Memphis Commercial, Sunday, July 22, 1906.) Referring again to the pillars or Bethel stones of Babylon symbolizing the *generative power*, that is, the phallus (and as before stated, the phallus symbolized the Sun—the Lord of the universe), the episode of Jacob and Laban is thus explained, in which they raise the pillar, that is, a stone upon Mt. Gilead, and placing a circle of stones around the pillar to symbolize the yoni, said: "Mizpah! The Lord watch between me and thee when we are absent one from another." The significance of Mizpah is yet retained in the circlet or wedding ring, quite appropriately. The circlet or wedding ring usually contains the word "Mizpah!" Hymen is the God of marriage, hence we say hymeneal altar. The correct definition of hymen is: "A parabolic tissue situated within the inner orifice of the yoni." Mizpah means pillar, and pillar signifies *phallus,* hence Mizpah in the circle is equivalent to the "Lingam in

day when the Lord of day sinks into his western bed of golden radiance, his shadow lays down (the shadow of the pillar) with the departed one at night. The tombstone usually has the symbol of the female principle conventionalized upon it the shape of a circle or wreath, and floral offerings at a funeral or usually in the shape of the *cross* and *circle* or wreath, both of which are purely phallic symbols.

Neither is the female principle forgotten in the concept, for the mound over the grave symbolizes the Mons-Veneris or Mt. of Venus, that is, a woman *enceinte,* the symbol of new life. The grave is held in reverence as long as it is protected by this sarced mound (high place or hill has the same significance; hence, the Mound Builders were devotees of the ancient phallic religion), but when it is allowed to sink to a level, or the sign of the phallus, the tombstone at its head is destroyed or absent, the grave is desecrated, and the memory of the departed is forgotten. The significance of the pillar as a symbol of the phallus and its being designated Mizpah, is most important. The Egyptian obelisk (also a symbol of the phallus), was placed directly in front of the doorway of the temple in such a position that as the sun, the lord of the universe, rose above the horizon the shadow of the obelisk was cast in the open doorway of the temple and fell directly upon an altar having the symbol of the female principle depicted upon it, on which the point of the shadow fell. The conception being that as the sun rose above the horizon he coalesced with Mother Earth, and the obelisk was simply an allusion to the Sun-phallicism. The worship of the generative organs was the origin of ancient religion. Every ancient nation in the world practiced phallicism, Paganism and its relation to Christianity can be clearly traced, the two are aglutinative. The concept is carried to a completeness in the ark of the prehistoric Americans by the 36 half circles on the sun symbol, the dial, which had reference to the annual orbit of the earth around the sun, that is, the ellipse of the earth during the process of the fructification of nature; 36 half circles representing the 360 degrees described by the earth in its annual orbit around the sun; the 12 signs of the Zodiac stands for the same concept. The entire concept of the Ark of the Covenant and the ceremonies in connection with it were of a sensual form of nature worship. The Ark of the Covenant had a phallic significance, so also,

statue of the female is wrought of limestone and is eroded on account of the action of the air percolating underneath the bell-shaped cover, causing it to become thickly incrusted with calc-spar or crystalized line. Any student will tell you that it is utterly impossible to counterfeit a deposit of stalactical crystals. The formation upon the female statue, therefore, carries with it indisputable proof of great antiquity. The field notes also substantiate the find in an irrefutable manner. The ground for several rods beind partially covered with potsherds, broken flints and celts. At different times nine skeletons have been plowed up contiguous to Menard's Mound, which upon being exposed oxygenated or crumbled away. These skeletons all had the brachycephallic type of crania, denoting the sedentary or agricultural class of people, *i. e.,* people advanced in civic organization, culture and art, and opposed to the dolichocephallic or long-headed people, who were nomads, or hunters, having no fixed place of habitation. This find is destined to change the complexion of the history of the American continent. We hold in trust for future generations priceless treasures of scientific importance. To the ignorant and uncultured they are of meagre importance, but to the mind that is capable of receiving new truths, they represent that which can not be measured by mere dollars. The language they speak will live when old Mother Earth reels and topples hoary with age, divorced from her liege Lord, the Sun, as she begins the dissolution that will carry with it death and destruction. Those who come ages after we have passed away will continue to cherish and guard the keys which unlock the portals of the dim and distant past. As an evidence that the Hebrews were phallic worshippers, I beg to cite the readers' attention to the following: broadly, Ezk. vi. xvi-xxiii; 2 Kings and Lamentations; more especially Hos. ix, 10; Ezk. xxiii, 3-4-7-8-17-21; 1 Kings, xviii, 19-20-21; Jer. xxiii, 13-14-27; Jer. ii, 20-23-27; Ezk. xxii, 8-11; Isa. i, 13-14; 2 Kings, xvii, 29, xviii, 4; xxviii, 5-7-14; Ezk. xvi, 15-16-17; Ezk. viii, 14-1; Hos. ii, 2-11-13; 1 Kings, iii, 3-4, xi, 5-6-7-8. The foregoing refers to the children of Israel, *i. e.,* the two tribes comprising the kingdom of Judah, the capital of which was Jerusalem, and the ten tribes comprising the kingdom of Israel, the capital of which was Samaria,

and has reference to their indulging
nation of the Egyptians, Assyrians a
monly referred to in the Bible as Baa
archaeologists, Rev. Stephen D. Pe
American Antiquarian, says: "A rem
been made in a mound near Stuttgart
a couple of carved pipes, which be
male and female; the male is in a kneel
seated. Along with them was a lar
polished stone, nearly flat. In the ce
representing the yoni conventionaliz
plate represents thirty-six semi-circula
the symbol in the center. The relics
Stoddard of Stuttgart, who thinks h
symbols and figures which have a st
torial *American Antiquarian,* Vol. 25,

(See *American Anthropologist,* Vol. 8, N
Tablets of the Moundbuilders," by W. H.
Ethnology. "Hand Book of the Indians," b
yet published.)

We quote further from Dr. Peet:

"The circle was also a symbol in
shot up its branches towards the sky;
between the branches and the root, was
a circle, with its tail in its mouth.
which surrounds the land; outside the
mountains, which form the border of t
three roots to this tree. Now, this Tre
symbol of the Scandinavians. It was
the Hindoos, but modified.* The symb
tered all over the globe and are always
henge it consisted of a double circle c
symbolized the earth with its horizon
circle did around Igdrasil, the Tree of
circles formed by standing stones at G
localities of North Africa, in India,
In South America they served as sun
they served as temples for the Sun. I
of sacrifice. It is very singular that the
be so widespread, and should be so s

and especially in their significance. The idea that life was perpetuated by the union of a male and a female was, of course, a common one and universal; but that it should be connected so freely with religion and embodied in the temples, it is to us astonishing. The Tree of Life is very common in America, and in many respects resembles the one described in the Scriptures. This is illustrated not only by the so-called rude architectural works such as stone and earth circles, platforms and sundials, but by various relics which have been discovered here and there in America as well as India. These relics have been studied by those who have a penchant that way, and compared to the symbols which are prevalent in China, India and elsewhere. It certainly seems at times that the phallic symbols were thoroughly distributed on the continent, and that they had the same significance as in India.

"The most interesting object found at Pisac is in the enclosure in which is the rock which served as a sundial called 'Inti-Huatana,' the place where the sun is tied up. The entrance to the enclosure is through a doorway by a flight of stone steps. Another stone similar to that at Pisac, overlooks the fortress in the ancient town of Ollantaytamdo; another near Cuzco, within the circular part of the great temple itself, also on the sacred island of Titicaca is another, made of limestone rock. The sacred character of the edifices surrounding these is acknowledged. They were devices by which the solstices and equinoxes were marked, and the length of the solar year was determined. Garcilasso de la Cega says there were sixteen of these pillars at Cuzco. It was the duty of the priests to watch the shadows of the columns which were in the center of the circle. When the rays of the sun fell full on the column and it was bathed in light, the priests declared that the equinox had arrived, and proceeded to place on it flowers and offerings and the chair of the Sun. Acosta says that at Cuzco there are 'Twelve Pillars.' Every month one of the pillars denoted the rising and setting of the sun, and by means of them they fixed the feasts and the seasons for sowing and reaping, and for offering sacrifices. The circle of the Sun at Sillus-

*See "Phallic Symbols in America" *American Antiquarian*, Vol. 27, No. 5.

Fig. 4. Reverse of Discoidal an

tani has already been described. This
in a circle surrounding an enclosure in
which were in a line so as to catch the
their shadows. This resembles the cir
shows that that sun worship was attend
everywhere. Mr. F. G. Squier says o
Huatana that it is the best preserved of
quarian, Vol. 26, No. 3, Vol. 27, No. 5.

FIG. 6.—Bottle with yoni sy

"The Twentieth Annual Report of th
gives a perfect analogy of the emblem o
picted upon the reverse side of the sundi
Mound, Arkansas, in the design upon
XIII f., page 90), and which was also fo
water bottle having the yoni symbol up
bottle protruding through the yoni, the
be that the concept is of a phallic natur
cates."

ORIGINAL ACCOUNTS OF DESOTO'S JOURNEY THROUGH ARKANSAS AND OF MARQUETTE'S ENTERTAINMENT BY ARKANSAS INDIANS.

The following extracts are taken from B. F. French's Historical Collections of Louisiana. They are reprinted because of their interest to the people of Arkansas and because they are not accessible to the general reader. The accounts by both Biedma and a Gentleman of Elvas purport to be written by persons who actually accompanied the great explorer and were therefore eye-witnesses of what they narrate. Only those parts of the accounts are reprinted which tell the story of the great explorer's travels through Arkansas. The extract giving the history of Marquette being entertained by Arkansas Indians is taken from the missionary's own account of his journey down the Mississippi. The journey was made in 1673 and this narrative was first published in France in 1681.

PART I.

EXTRACT FROM TRANSLATION OF A RECENTLY DISCOVERED MANUSCRIPT OF THE EXPEDITION OF HERNANDO DESOTO INTO FLORIDA BY LUIS HERNANDEZ DE BIEDMA.

(This narrative was presented to the King and Council of the Indies, 1544.)

We left the village to encamp on the banks of the river. Here we found the Indians had gathered to dispute our passage. They had with them a great number of canoes. We remained here twenty-eight or nine days, and built four large pirogues, capable of containing seventy or eighty men each, and five or six horses. In the meantime every day at three o'clock in the afternoon, the Indians got into two hundred and fifty canoes, dressed with flags, and approached our side of the river to shoot their arrows at us, but as soon as we had finished our pirogues they made a precipitate retreat. The river* here was about a

*The Mississippi River.

seen in all our travels. It was situated on one of the branches of a great river. We remained here six or eight days to procure guides and interpreters, with the intention of finding the sea. The Indians informed us there was a province eleven days off where they killed buffaloes, and where we could find guides to conduct us to the sea.

We set out for this province, which they called Coligua.† There was no road leading to it, and every day brought us to a swamp, where we feasted on fish. We then crossed vast plains and high mountains, when suddenly we came to the town of Coligua, where we found an abundance of provisions, and a quantity of dry hides. We inquired here for other villages, and they directed us to go west and southwest, and we should find them. We accordingly followed their direction, and came to some scattered villages bearing the name of Tatal Coya. Here we found a large river,* emptying into the Rio Grande. We were told that if we were to ascend this river we should find a large province called Cayas.† We repaired thither, and found it a mountainous country, and composed of populous villages. We then set out for the province of Tula‡ to go into winter quarters. But before reaching it we had to cross very high mountains. We came to an Indian village, where they defended themselves so bravely that we lost seven or eight men, and as many horses. The following morning the Governor took guides, and ordered the troops to be in readiness to march to the next province, which the Indians called Quipana, situated at the foot of very high mountains. From thence we turned towards the east, and crossing the mountains we descended into an inhabited plain, favorable to our designs, and where there was a large village built on the banks of the river,|| which emptied into the great river we had passed. This province was called Vicanque. Here we went into winter quarters, and suffered so much from the cold and the snow that we thought we should all have perished.

---

†The Coligua of Vega, supposed to have been situated towards the sources of the St. Francis, or the hills of the White River.

*Probably the St. Francis.

†Supposed to have been in the country of the Quapaws.

‡Supposed to have been in the country between the Washita and the Little Missouri.

||Supposed to be the Arkansas.

The Christian* whom we took, interpreter, died in this place. In t descended this river, passing throug we came at last to a country the I A cacique called Guachoyanque came banks of the Great River. The Go with the cacique for the village of G was fortified and well surrounded b Governor had determined to build s Cuba, to let them know that he w captain to find out the direction of th a few days, saying that the vast swamp formed, prevented him from doing sc finding his situation becoming every c his affairs going wrong, fell sick and de Moscoso his successor. Not findi sea by the Great River, Luis de Mo by land to Mexico. When we set ou days in a westerly direction to the the Indians made salt.§ From thenc the province of Aguacay.

The Indians told us here that wilderness and uninhabited. That go towards the southeast. We then Nissione,* then to Naudacho† and L here about the province of Xuacatino. gave us a guide to conduct us throug

---

*Juan Ortiz.

†Supposed to be situated a short dis Guachoya of Vega.

‡Thus died at the age of forty-two, bravest of the many leaders who figured in ern world. No one was better qualified him. He was stern in command; agreea gentle and courteous in his manners; pati culties. His body was enclosed in the trun to the middle of the Mississippi, where it water. Thus the first discoverer of th grave in the bosom of its waters.

§Supposed to be the salines of the

*Nassonis.

†Nagodoches.

accordingly into a wilderness, and when we got there he told us his master had told him to take us to a country where we should die with hunger. We now took another guide, who conducted us to the province of Hais, where we saw buffaloes, but the Indians prevented us from killing them. We came to Xuacatin, and passed some small villages, without finding any provisions. We then returned towards the south, determined to die or reach New Spain. We continued to march in this direction eight or nine days more, hoping to provide ourselves with provisions for the journey.‡ We arrived at last at some miserable huts, where the Indians lived by hunting and fishing, and finding that our corn must soon give out, we resolved to return to the village where Governor Soto had died, to build some vessels to return to our country. But when we arrived there we did not find the facilities we had expected, and were obliged to seek another place, to go into winter quarters, and build our vessels.

God permitted us to find two villages to suit our purposes§ upon the Great River.|| These villages were fortified. We remained here six months to build seven brigantines. We launched them on the river, and it was a miracle they did not leak.

They sailed well, although they were calked with the thin bark of mulberry trees. When we embarked the troops we intended if we could find a village on the sea shore to stop there, until we could send two brigantines with dispatches to the Viceroy of New Spain to send us vessels to return in to Spain. On the second day out, as we were descending the river, some forty or fifty canoes came toward us, in one of which were eighty warriors. They shot arrows at us, and captured some of the small canoes we had taken with us, in which were twelve of our best soldiers. The current of the river was so rapid that we could not go to their assistance. Encouraged by this victory, the Indians continued to harass us until we reached the sea, which took us

---

‡The march of the Moscoso west of the Mississippi was evidently on the hunting-grounds of the far west, and not upon the prairies, where in many parts they were little better than deserts.

§Aminoya and ———, supposed to have been situated in the neighborhood of the present town of Helena, a few miles above the mouth of the Arkansas River.

||Moscoso and his followers committed themselves to the Mississippi on the second of July, 1543.

towns which they had lately passed. They began presently to cut and hew down timber, and to saw planks for barges. The Indians came presently down the river; they leaped on shore, and declared to the Governor, "that they were subjects of a great lord, whose name was Aquixo, who was lord of many towns, and governed many people on the other side of the river, and came to tell him on his behalf, that the next day he with all his men would come to see what it would please him to command him." The next day, with speed, the cacique came with 200 canoes full of Indians with their bows and arrows, painted, and with great plumes of white feathers, and many other colors, with shields in their hands, wherewith they defended the rowers on both sides, and the men of war stood from the head to the stern, with their bows and arrows in their hands. The canoe wherein the cacique was, had a tilt over the stern, and he sat under the tilt; and so were the canoes of the principal Indians. And from under the tilt where the chief man sat, he governed and commanded the other people. All joined together, and came within a stone's cast of the shore. From thence the cacique said to the Governor, which walked along the river's side with others that waited on him, that he was come thither to visit, to honor and to obey him; because he knew he was the greatest and mightiest lord on the earth; therefore he would see what he would command him to do. The Governor yielded him thanks, and requested him to come on shore, that they might the better communicate together. And without any answer to that point, he sent him three canoes, wherein was great store of fish and loaves, made of the substance of prunes like unto bricks. After he had received all, he thanked him, and prayed him again to come on shore. And because the cacique's purpose was, to see if with dissimulation he might do some hurt, when they saw that the Governor and his men were in readiness, they began to go from the shore; and with a great cry the crossbow men, which were ready, shot at them, and slew five or six of them. They retired with great order: none did leave his oar, though the next to him were slain, and shielding themselves, they went further off. Afterward they came many times and landed: and when any of us came toward them, they fled into their canoes, which were very pleasant to behold: for they were very great and well made, and had their

tilts, plumes, paueses, and flags, and w
that were in them, they seemed to be
thirty days' space, while the Governor
four barges, in three of which he comm
enter, in each of them four. In a m
day, men which he trusted would land
and make sure the passage, or die,
cross-bow men, went with them, and
other side. And in the other barge
Guzman to pass with the footmen, wh
stead of Francisco Maldonado. And
swift, they went a quarter of a leagu
bank, and crossing over, fell down wit
right over against the camp.

Two stones' cast before they can
went out of the barges on horseback
ground, where all of them landed wit
soon as those that passed first were o
the barges returned to the place wher
within two hours after sun rising, all th
river was almost half a league broad.
other side, it could not be discerned w
no. The river was of great depth, an
water was always muddy: there came
many trees and timber, which the forc
brought down. There was a great st
sorts, and the most of it differing fro
Spain, as hereafter shall be showed.

Having passed Rio Grande, the C
and a half, and came to a great town
peopled before he came thither. Th
coming over the plain, which the ca
Christian's determination; and as soon
they took themselves to flight. The
and slew ten, and took fifteen. And
the Governor went, was near unto th
with as many men as he thought suff
up the river. And because in his tra
he went far from the river to compass

it, the Indians took occasion to set upon them of the barges, and put them in great danger, because that by reason of the great current, they durst not leave the shore, and from the bank they shot at them. As soon as the Governor was come to the town, he presently sent crossbow men down the river, which came to rescue them; and upon the coming of the barges to the town, he commanded them to be broken and save the iron for others, when it should be needful.

He lay there one night, and the day following he set forward to seek a province, called *Pacaha,* which he was informed to be near to *Chisca,* where the Indians told him there was gold. He passed through great towns of Aquixo, which were all abandoned for fear of the Christians. He understood by certain Indians that were taken that three days' journey from thence dwelt a great cacipue, whose name was *Casqui.* He came to a small river, where a bridge was made, by which they passed; that day till sunset, they went all in water, which in some places came to the waist, and in some to the knees. When they saw themselves on dry land, they were very glad, because they feared they should wander up and down as forlorn men all night in the water. At noon they came to the first town of Casque: they found the Indians careless, because they had no knowledge of them. There were many men and women taken, and store of goods, as mantles and skins, as well in the first town, as in an other, which stood in a field half a league from thence in sight of it; whither the horsemen ran. The country is higher, drier, and more champaign than any part bordering near the river that until then they had seen. There were in the fields many walnut trees, bearing soft-shelled walnuts in the fashion like bullets, and in the houses they found many of them, which the Indians had laid up in store. The trees differed in nothing else from those of Spain, nor from those which we had seen before, but only that they had a smaller leaf. There were many mulberry trees and plum trees, which bear red plums like those of Spain, and others gray, somewhat differing, but far better. And all the trees are all the years so fruitful, as if they were planted in orchards; and the woods were very thin. The Governor traveled two days through the country of Casqui, before he came to the town where the cacique was; and the most of the way was always by champaign ground,

requested him to lodge in his houses. The Governor, to preserve the peace the better, excused himslf, saying that he would lodge in the fields. And because it was very hot, they camped near certain trees a quarter of a league from the town. The cacique went to his town, and came again with many Indians singing. As soon as they came to the Governor, all of them prostrated themselves upon the ground. Among these came two Indians that were blind. The cacique made a speech; to avoid tediousness, I will only tell in a few words the substance of the matter. He said, that seeing the Governor was the son of the Sun, and a great lord, he besought him to do him the favor to give sight to those two blind men. The blind men rose up presently, and very earnestly requested the same of the Governor. He answered, that in the high heavens was he that had power to give them health, and whatsoever they could ask of him; whose servant he was: and that this Lord made the heavens and the earth, and man after his own likeness, and that he suffered upon the cross to save mankind, and rose again the third day, and that he died as he was man, and as touching his divinity, he was, and is immortal; and that he ascended into heaven, where he standeth with his arms open to receive all such as turn unto him; and straightway he commanded him to make a very high cross of wood, which was set up in the highest place of the town; declaring unto him, that the Christians worshipped the same in resemblance and memory of that whereon Christ suffered. The Governor and his men kneeled down before it, and the Indians did the like. The Governor willed him, that from thenceforth he would worship the same, and should ask whatsoever they stood in need of, of that lord that he told them was in heaven.

Then he asked him how far it was from thence to Pacaha. He said, one day's journey, and that at the end of his country, there was a lake like a brook which falleth into Rio Grande, and that he would send men before to make a bridge whereby he might pass. The same day that the Governor departed thence, he lodged at a town belonging to Casqui; and the next day he passed in sight of other towns, and came to the lake, which was half crossbow shot over, of a great depth and current. At the time of his coming, the Indians had made an end of the bridge, which was made of timber, laid one tree after another: and on

recreation and sport. With nets that were found in the town, they took as much as they would; and took they never so much, there was no want perceived. There was also great store of fish in many other lakes that were thereabouts, but it was soft, and not so good as that which came from the river, and most of it was different from the fresh water fish of Spain. There was a fish which they called bagres; the third part of it was head, and it had on both sides the gills, and along the sides great pricks like very sharp awls. Those of the kind that were in the lakes were as big as pikes; and in the river there were some of an hundred, and of a hundred and fifty pounds weight, and many of them were taken with the hook.

There was another fish like barbilles, and another like breams, headed like the delicate fish, called in Spain besugo, between red and gray. This was there of most esteem. There was another fish called peel fish; it had a snout of a cubit long, and at the end of the upper lip it was made like a peel. There was another fish called a western shad; and all of them had scales, except the barges, and the peel fish. There was another fish which sometimes the Indians brought us, of the bigness of a hog; they called it the pereo fish; it had rows of teeth beneath and above. The Cacique of Casqui sent many times great presents of fish, mantles, and skins. He told the Governor that he would deliver the Cacique of Pacaha into his hands. He went to Casqui, and sent many canoes up the river, and came himself by land with many of his people. The Governor with forty horsemen and sixty footmen, took him along with him up the river. And his Indians which were in the canoes, discovered where the Cacique of Pacaha was, in a little island, situated between two arms of the river. And five Christians entered into a canoe, wherein Don Antonio Osorio went before, to see what people the cacique had with him. There were in the isle five or six thousand souls. And as soon as they saw them, supposing that the Indians which were in the other canoes were also Christians, the cacique, and certain which were in three canoes, which they had there with them, fled in great haste to the other side of the river. The rest, with great fear and danger, leapt into the river, where many people were drowned, especially women and

little children. Presently the Governo
knowing what had happened to Don A
with him, commanded the Christians w
the Indians of Casqui in the canoes,
Don Antonio in the little island, where
women, and much goods. Great store o
had laid upon hurdles of canes and raf
to the other side, drove down the rive
of Casqui filled their canoes, and for
would take it from them, the caciqu
down the river, without taking his leav
upon the Governor was highly offende
returning to Pacaha, he overran the co
of two leagues, where he took twenty c
because his horses were weary, and w
farther, he returned to Pacaha, with
three or four days after to invade Cas
loose one of the Indians of Pacaha, an
cacique, that if he would have his fri
unto him, and that both of them woul
And presently came many Indians that
brought an Indian instead of the caciq
by the cacique's brother, which was ta
ernor wished the Indians that their ma
for he knew very well that that was
that they could do nothing which h
thought it. The next day the cacique
many Indians, and with a present of mu
He made a speech that all were glad to
ing that though his lordship, without
offense had done him hurt in his cou
would not therefore refuse to be l
always be at his command. The G
brother to be loosed, and other pri
taken prisoners. That day came an In
Casqui, and said that his lord woul
excuse himself of the error which he
away without license of the Governor.
messenger to signify unto him, that if

person, he would seek him himself, and give him such punishment as he deserved. The next day with all speed came the Cacique of Casqui, and brought a present to the Governor of many mantles, skins, and fish, and gave him a daughter of his, saying that he greatly desired to match his blood with the blood of so great a lord as he was, and therefore he brought him his daughter, and desired him to take her to be his wife. He made a long and discreet oration, giving him great commendations, and concluded, saying, that he should pardon his going away without license, for that cross's sake which he had left with him; protesting that he went away for shame of that which his men had done without his consent. The Governor answered him that he had chosen a good patron; and that if he had not come to excuse himself, he had determined to seek him, to burn his towns, to kill him and his people, and to destroy his country. To which he replied, saying:

"My lord, I and mine are yours, and my country likewise is yours; therefore if you had done so, you would have destroyed your own country, and have killed your own people; whatsoever shall come unto me from your hand, I will receive as from my lord, as well punishment as reward; and know you, that the favor that you did me in leaving me the cross, I do acknowledge the same to be a very great one, and greater than I have deserved. For you shall understand, that with great droughts the fields of maize of my country were withered; and as soon as I and my people kneeled before the cross, and prayed for rain, presently our necessities were relieved."

The Governor made him and the Cacique of Pacaha friends; and set them at his table to dine with him; and the caciques fell at variance about the seats, which of them should sit on his right hand. The Governor pacified them; telling them that among the Christians all was one to sit on the one side, or on the other, willing them so to behave themselves, seeing they were with him, that nobody might hear them, and that every one should sit in the place that first he lighted on.

From thence he sent thirty horsemen and fifty footmen to the province of Caluca, to see if from thence he might travel to Chisca, where Indians said there was a work of gold and copper. They traveled seven days' journey, through a desert, and returned

ing that he was the cacique. He delivered him over to the men of his guard to look unto him. There went and came many Indians, and brought mantles and skins. The counterfeit cacique, seeing so little opportunity to execute his evil thought, as he went one day abroad talking to the Governor, he showed him such a pair of heels, that there was no Christian that could overtake him, and he leaped into the river, which was a crossbow shot from the town; and as soon as he was on the other side, many Indians that were thereabout making a great cry began to shoot. The Governor passed presently over to them with horsemen and footmen, but they durst not tarry for him. Going forward on his way, he came to a town where the people were fled, and a little further to a lake where the horses could not pass, and on the other side were many women. The footmen passed, and took many of them, and much spoil. The Governor came to the camp, and that night was a spy of the Indians taken by them of the watch. The Governor asked him whether he would bring him where the cacique was? he said he would. And he went presently to seek him, with twenty horsemen and fifty footmen; and after he had sought him a day and a half, he found him in a strong wood; and a soldier not knowing him, gave him a wound on the head; and he cried out, that he should not kill him, saying that he was the cacique; so he was taken, and a hundred and forty of his men with him. The Governor came again to Quigaute, and willed him to cause his men to come and serve the Christians; and staying some days for their coming, and seeing they came not, he sent two captains, every one his way on both sides of the river with horsemen and footmen. They took many men and women. Now seeing the hurt which they sustained for their rebellion, they came to see what the Governor would command them, and passed to and fro many times, and brought presents of cloth and fish. The cacique and his two wives were in the lodging of the Governor loose, and the handberdiers of his guard did keep them. The Governor asked them which way the country was most inhabited? They said that toward the south down the river, were great towns and caciques, which commanded great countries, and much people. And that towards the northwest, there was a province near to certain mountains, that was called Coligoa. The Governor and all the rest thought good to go first to Coligoa:

saying, that peradventure the mount
ference of soil, and that beyond them
or silver. As for Quigaute, Casqui, a
countries, fat grounds and full of g
where the Indians sowed large fields
to Rio Grande, or the Great Rive
leagues: it is a very low country, an
Pacaha to Quigaute may be a hundr
left the Cacique of Quigaute in his c
which was his guide, led him throug
seven days' journey through a deser
they lodged in lakes and pools in very
store of fish, that they killed them wi
which they carried in chains, with th
and the fish being therewith, as it we
top of the water, and they took as
Indians of Coligoa had knowledge o
they came so near the town that the
up the river which passed near the t
it; but the Christians went on both s
them. There were many men and wo
with them. And by his commandme
many Indians with a present of ma
two ox hides: and they reported that
the north, there were many of these
country was cold, it was evil inhabi
which they knew, the most plentiful
a province called Cayas, lying toward
to Coligoa may be forty leagues. T
at the foot of a hill, on the bank of a
of Cayas, the river that passeth by
soil and so plentiful of maize, that th
in the new. There was also a great
pompions. The French beans were g
of Spain, and likewise the pompions, a
almost the taste of chestnuts. The
guide to Cayas, and stayed behind in
five days, and came to the province
the cacique was found covered with

and works drawn in them, and with the same in manner of carpets was the ground of the house covered. The cacique left it so, that the Governor might lodge in it, in token that he sought peace and his friendship. But he durst not tarry his coming. The Governor, seeing he had absented himself, sent a captain with horsemen and footmen to seek him.

He found much people, but by reason of the roughness of the country, he took none save a few women and children. The town was little and scattering, and had very little maize. For which cause the Governor speedily departed from thence. He came to another town called Tatalicoya; he carried with him the cacique thereof, which guided him to Cayas. From Tatalicoya are four days' journey to Cayas. When he came to Cayas, and saw the town scattered, he thought they had told him a lie, and that it was not the province of Cayas, because they had informed him that it was well inhabited. He threatened the cacique, charging him to tell him where he was: and he and the other Indians that were taken near the place, affirmed that this was the town of Cayas, and the best that was in that country, and that though the houses were distant one from the other, yet the ground that was inhabited was great, and that there was great store of people, and many fields of maize. This town was called Tanico; he pitched his camp in the best part of it, near unto a river. The same day that the Governor came thither, he went a league farther with a certain horseman, and without finding any people, he found many skins in a pathway, which the cacique had left there, that they might be found, in token of peace. For so is the custom in that country.

The Governor rested a month in the province of Cayas. In which time the horses fattened and thrived more than in any other places in a longer time, with the great plenty of maize and the leaves thereof, which I think is the best that has been seen, and they drank of a lake of very hot water, and somewhat brackish, and they drank so much, that it swelled their bellies when they brought them from watering. Until that time the Christians wanted salt, and there they made good store, which they carried along with them. The Indians do carry it to other places to exchange it for skins and mantles. They make it along the river, which when it ebbeth, leaveth it upon the upper part of the

that the horses were tired, and they could not make them run. The Indians killed there one horse, and some were hurt. There were fifteen Indians slain there, and forty women and boys were taken prisoners. For whatsoever Indian did shoot at them, if they could come at him, they put him to the sword. The Governor determined to return to Cayas, before the Indians had time to gather ahead; and presently that evening, going part of the night to leave Tulla, he lodged by the way, and the next day came to Cayas; and within three days after he departed thence towards Tulla with all his company. He carried the cacique along with him, and among all his men there was not one found that could understand the speech of Tulla. He stayed three days by the way, and the day that he came thither, he found the town abandoned; for the Indians durst not tarry his coming. But as soon as they knew that the Governor was in Tulla, the first night about the morning watch, they came in two squadrons two several ways, with their bows and arrows, and long staves like pikes. As soon as they were descried both horse and foot sallied out upon them, where many of the Indians were slain; and some Christians and horses were hurt. Some of the Indians were taken prisoners, whereof the Governor sent six to the cacique, with their right hands and noses cut off; and sent him word, that if he came not to him to excuse and submit himself, that he would come to seek him, and that he would do the like to him, and as many of his as he could find, as he had done to those he had sent him; and gave him three days' respite for to come. And this he gave them to understand by signs, as well as he could, for there was no interpreter. At the three days' end there came an Indian laden with ox hides. He came weeping with great sobs, and coming to the Governor cast himself down at his feet. He took him up and he made a speech, but there was none that understood him. The Governor by signs commanded him to return to the cacique, and to will him to send an interpreter, which could understand the men of Cayas. The next day came three Indians laden with ox hides; and within three days after came 20 Indians, and among them one that understood them of Cayas; who after a long oration of excuses of the cacique, and praises of the Governor, concluded with this, that he and the others were come thither on the cacique's behalf, to see what his

Christendom had heard of him, and by this time he had lost 250 men and 150 horses), he determined to winter in Autiamque, and the next spring to go to the sea coast and make two brigantines, and send one of them to Cuba, and the other to Nueva Espanna, that that which went in safety might give news of him; hoping with the goods he had in Cuba, to furnish himself again, and to attempt the discovery and conquest toward the west; for he had not yet come where Cabecca de Vaca had been. Thus having sent away the two caciques of Cayas and Tulla, he took his journey towards Autiamque; he traveled five days over rough mountains, and came to a town called Quipana, where no Indians could be taken for the roughness of the country: and the town being between hills, there was an ambush laid, wherewith they took two Indians, which told them that Autiamque was six days' journey from thence, and that there was another province towards the south, eight days' journey off, plentiful of maize, and very well peopled, which was called Guahate. But because Autiamque was nearer, and the most of the Indians agreed of it, the Governor made his journey that way. In three days he came to a town called Anoixi. He sent a captain before with thirty horsemen and fifty footmen, and took the Indians careless; he took many men and women prisoners. Within two days after, the Governor came to another town called Catamaya, and lodged in the fields of the town. Two Indians came with a false message from the cacique to know his determination. He bade them tell their lord that he should come and speak with him. The Indians returned and came no more, nor any other message from the cacique. The next day the Christians went to the town, which was without people: they took as much maize as they needed. That day they lodged in the wood, and the next day they came to Autiamque. They found much maize laid up in store, and French beans, and walnuts and prunes, great stores of all sorts. They took some Indians which were gathering together the stuff which their wives had hidden. This was a champaign country, and well inhabited. The Governor lodged in the best part of the town, and commanded presently to make a fence of timber about the camp distant from the houses, that the Indians might not hurt them from without by fire. And measuring the ground by paces, he commanded every one to do his part according to the

took many in the fields of maize, especially when it froze or snowed. The Christians staid there one whole month so inclosed with snow that they went not out of the town; and when they wanted firewood the Governor with his horsemen going and coming many times to the wood, which was two crossbow shots from the town, made a pathway whereby the footmen went for wood. In this mean space, some Indians which went loose killed many conies with their gyves and with arrows. These conies were of two sorts; some were like those of Spain, and the other of the same color and fashion and as big as great hares, longer and having greater loins.

Upon Monday, the 6th of March, 1542, the Governor departed from Autiamque to seek Nilco, which the Indians said was near the great river, with the determination to come to the sea, and procure some succor of men and horses; for he had but three hundred men of war, and forty horses, and some of them lame, which did nothing but help to make up the number; and for want of iron they had gone a year unshod, and because they were used to it in the plain country, it did them no great harm. John Ortiz died in Autiamque, which grieved the Governor very much; because without an interpreter he feared to enter far into the land, where he might be lost. From thenceforward a youth that was taken in Cutifachiqui did serve for an interpreter, which had by that time learned somewhat of the Christian's language. The death of John Ortiz was so great a mischief for the discovering inward, or going out of the land, that to learn of the Indians that which in four words he declared, they needed a whole day with the youth; and most commonly he understood quite contrary that which was asked him; whereby it often happened that the way they went one day, and sometimes two or three days, they turned back, and went astray through the wood here and there. The Governor spent ten days in traveling from Autiamque to the province called Ayays; and came to a town that stood near the river that passeth by Cayas and Autiamque. There he commanded a barge to be made, wherewith he passed the river. When he had passed the river there fell out such weather that four days he could not travel for snow. As soon as it gave over snowing, he went three days' journey through the wilderness, and a country so low and so full of lakes and evil ways, that he traveled a whole day in water, sometimes knee deep, sometimes

well contented. He promised to return within two days, but never came again; but on the contrary the Indians came by night in canoes, and carried away all the maize they could, and made them cabins on the other side of the river in the thickest of the wood, because they might flee if we should go to seek them. The Governor, seeing he came not at the time appointed, commanded an ambush to be laid about certain store houses near the lake, whither the Indians came for maize; where they took two Indians who told the Governor that he which came to visit him was not the cacique, but was sent by him under pretence to spy whether the Christians were careless, and whether they determined to settle in that country or to go forward. Presently the Governor sent a captain with footmen and horsemen over the river; and in their passage they were descried by the Indians, and therefore he could take but ten or twelve men and women, with whom he returned to the camp. This river, which passed by Nilco, was that which passed by Cayas and Autiamque, and fell into Rio Grande, or the Great River, which passed by Pacaha and Aquixo near unto the province of Guachoya; and the lord thereof came up the river in canoes to make war with him of Nilco. On his behalf there came an Indian to the Governor and said unto him, that he was his servant, and prayed him so to hold him, and that within two days he would come to kiss his lordship's hand; and at the time appointed he came with some of his principal Indians, which accompanied him, and with words and great offers of courtesy he gave the Governor a present of many mantles and deers' skins. The Governor gave him some other things in recompense, and honored him much. He asked him what town there was down the river? He answered that he knew none other but his own; and on the other side of the river the province of the cacique called Quigalta. So he took his leave of the Governor and went to his own town. Within a few days the Governor determined to go to Guachoya, to learn there whether the sea were near. or whether there were any habitation near, where he might relieve his company, while the brigantines were making, which he meant to send to the land of the Christians.

As he passed the river of Nilco there came in canoes Indians of Guachoya up the stream, and when they saw him, supposing that he came to seek them to do them some harm, they returned

The Governor received him with much joy, and gave him thanks for his present and offer. He asked him whether he had any notice of the sea. He answered no, nor of any towns down the river on that side; save that two leagues from thence was one town of a principal Indian, a subject of his; and on the other side of the river, three days' journey from thence down the river, was the province of Quigalta, which was the greatest lord that was in that country! The Governor thought that the cacique lied unto him to rid him out of his own towns, and sent John Danusco with eight horsemen down the river to see what habitation there was, and to inform himself, if there were any notice of the sea. He traveled eight days, and at his return he said, that in all that time he was not able to go above fourteen or fifteen leagues, because of the great creeks that came out of the river, and groves of canes, and thick woods that were along the banks of the river, and that he had found no habitation. The Governor fell into great dumps to see how hard it was to get to the sea; and worse, because his men and horses every day diminished, being without succor to sustain themselves in that country; and with that thought he fell sick. But before he took his bed he sent an Indian to the Cacique of Quigalta to tell him, that he was the child of the sun, and that all the way that he came all men obeyed and served him, that he requested him to accept of his friendship, and come unto him; for he would be very glad to see him; and in sign of love and obedience to bring something with him of that which in his country was most esteemed. The cacique answered by the same Indian:

"That whereas he said he was the child of the sun, if he would dry up the river he would believe him: and touching the rest, that he was wont to visit none; but rather that all those of whom he had notice did visit him, served, obeyed, and paid him tributes willingly or perforce; therefore if he desired to see him, it were best he should come thither: that if he came in peace he would receive him with special good will; and if in war, in like manner he would attend him in the town where he was, and that for him nor any other he would not shrink one foot back."

But that time the Indian returned with his answer, the Governor had taken himself to bed, being evil handled with fevers, and was much aggrieved that he was not in case to pass

and two le
Guzman, :
horsemen
sight of t
perceivec'
give wa:
speed, tl
they we
habited

Tl
and, a·
house
from
amon
spare
ther·
shri·
ears
dre
gr·
th·
bt
tl
t'
t
·

much, yet as well he, as all the rest, ought of necessity to conform themselves to the will of God. And touching the Governor which he commanded they should elect, he besought him, that it would please his lordship to name him which he thought fit, and him they would obey. And presently he named Luys de Moscoso de Alvarado, his captain-general. And presently he was sworn by all that were present, and elected for Governor. The next day being the 21st May, 1542, departed out of this life, the valorous, virtuous, and valiant Captain, Don Fernando de Soto, Governor of Cuba, and Adelantado of Florida: whom fortune advanced, as it useth to do others, that he might have the higher fall. He departed in such a place, and at such a time, as in his sickness he had but little comfort: and the danger wherein all his people were of perishing in that country, which appeared before his eyes, was cause sufficient why every one of them had need of comfort, and why they did not visit nor accompany him as they ought to have done. Luys de Moscoso determined to conceal his death from the Indians because Ferdinando de Soto had made them believe that the Christians were immortal; and also they took him to be hardy, wise, and valiant: and if they should know that he was dead, they would be bold to set upon the Christians, though they lived peaceably by them. In regard to their disposition, and because they were nothing constant, and believed all that was told them, the Adelantado made them believe that he knew some things that passed in secret among themselves, without their knowledge, how, or in what manner he came by them: and that the figure which appeared in a glass, which he showed them, did tell him whatsoever they practiced and went about: and therefore neither in word or deed durst they attempt anything that might be prejudicial unto him.

As soon as he was dead, Luys de Moscoso commanded to put him secretly in the house, where he remained three days; and removing him from thence commanded him to be buried in the night at one of the gates of the town within the wall. And as the Indians had seen him sick and missed him, so did they suspect what might be. And passing by the place where he was buried, seeing the earth moved, they looked and spake one to another. Luys de Moscoso understanding of it, commanded him to be taken up by night, and to cast a great deal of sand into the

PART III.

MARQUETTE ENTERTAINED BY THE ARKANSEA INDIANS, AN EXTRACT TAKEN FROM "AN ACCOUNT OF THE DISCOVERY OF SOME NEW COUNTRIES AND NATIONS IN NORTH AMERICA IN 1673," BY PERE MARQUETTE AND SIEUR JOLIET.

I spoke to them in six different languages, but they did not understand any one of them. At last they brought to us an old man who spoke the Illinois, whom we told that we wished to go as far as the sea, and then made them some presents. They understood what I meant, but I am not sure they understood what I said to them of God, and things concerning their salvation. It was, however, seed thrown on ground which would in time become fruitful. They told us that at the next great village, called Arkansea, eight or ten leagues farther down the river, we could learn all about the sea. They feasted us with sagamite and fish, and we passed the night with them, not, however, without some uneasiness. We embarked early next morning with our interpreters and ten Indians who went before us in a canoe. Having arrived about half a league from Arkansea, we saw two canoes coming toward us. The captain of one was standing up holding the calumet in his hand, with which he made signs, according to the custom of the country. He afterwards joined us, inviting us to smoke, and singing pleasantly. He then gave us some sagamite and Indian bread to eat, and going before made signs for us to follow him, which we did, but at some distance. They had in the meantime prepared a kind of scaffold to receive us, adorned with fine mats, upon which we sat down with the old men and warriors. We fortunately found among them a young man who spoke Illinois much better than the interpreter whom we brought with us from Mitchigamea.*

We made them some small presents, which they received with great civility, and seemed to admire what I told them about God, the creation of the world, and the mysteries of our holy

*This name is still applied to a lake a little to the north of the river St. Francis.

to kill us, but the great chief opposed this base design, and sent for us to dance the calumet, which he presented us with to seal our common friendship. M. Joliet and I held a council, to deliberate upon what we should do—whether to proceed further, or return to Canada, content with the discoveries we had made.

Having satisfied ourselves that the Gulf of Mexico was in latitude 31° 40′, and that we could reach it in three or four days' journey from the Arkansea (Arkansas River), and that the Mississippi discharged itself into it, and not to the eastward of the cape of Florida, nor into the California Sea, we resolved to return home. We considered that the advantage of our travels would be altogether lost to our nation if we fell into the hands of the Spaniards, from whom we could expect no other treatment than death or slavery; beside, we saw that we were not prepared to resist the Indians, the allies of the Europeans, who continually infested the lower part of this river; we therefore came to the conclusion to return, and make a report to those who had sent us. So that having rested another day, we left the village of the Arkansea, on the seventeenth of July, 1673, having followed the Mississippi from the latitude of 42° to 34°, and preached the Gospel to the utmost of my power, to the nations we visited. We then ascended the Mississippi with great difficulty against the current, and left it in the latitude of 38° north, to enter another river (Illinois), which took us to the lake of Illinois (Michigan), which is a much shorter way than through the River Mesconsin (Wisconsin), by which we entered the Mississippi.

Banks and banking, 209-216 national banks, 214; private banks, 214, 410; Real Estate bank, 209-211; State Bank, 212; Bankers' Association, 215.

Battlefields, 278-285.

Barkman, Jacob, early business man in Clark county, 363, 369, 372, 375; home of, 297.

Bar Association, 171-173.

Baxter, Elisha, sketch of, 170, 243.

Baptist, convention founds Ouachita college, 145; newspapers of, 145; founds Central Baptist College, 147; history of, 150; sources of history, 153.

Babcock, Mrs. Bernie, works of, 327.

Bates, Jas. W., 241.

Benevolent societies, sketches and records of, 167-185.

Bertrand, home of, 289.

Bishop, A. W., 54.

Bienville, papers of, 230.

Board of Trade, Little Rock, historial collections of, 173.

Boudinot, E. C., life of, 264; in secession convention, 306, 316.

Boundary line, southern line surveyed, 122; northern line surveyed, 122; western line surveyed, 123.

Bossu, M., visit to Arkansas Post, 128.

Brooks, Joseph, pamphlet on career of, 168; sketch of, 243.

Bourland, Solan, home of, 289.

Bonneville, home of, 293.

Bonds, historic, 216-217; Holford, 210, 217; repudiated, 218.

Brooks-Baxter War, papers concerning, 169; 243, 273.

Brothers of Freedom, 224.

Branner, J. C., Arkansas Survey, 126.

Butler, Mrs. Laura Scott, 327.

Casqui, De Soto at, 474, 476-480.

Cane-Hill College, history and records of, 149.

Cayas, De Soto at, 468, 483, 484, 486, 489, 490, 492.

Carpet-bag government in Clark County, 388.

Catholic church, Missions of, 49; history of, 154; sources, 155.

Carrigan, A. H., 14, 133.

Central Baptist College, history of, 147; sources, 148.

Cherokees, correspondence concerning, 424, 425, 428, 430, 433, 434-36.

Churchill, Thos. J., sketch of, 239; military position held by, 411, 412.

Chicago Public Library, material bearing on Arkansas in, 70.

Churches, history and sources of, 145-166.

Cleburne, Patrick R., sketch and papers of, 238; positions held by, 411, 412, 417.

Civil War and Reconstruction, documents of, 118; papers concerning Gen. Hindman, 237; concerning Cleburne, 238; papers of Genl. McRae, 245, 250; muster rolls, 273; list of Confederate officers from Arkansas.

Clark County, hist. of, 362-394; De Soto in, 362; aboriginal remains in, 363, 369, 370, 377, early set-

Federal offices, archives, of, 50-61; secretary of state, 50; war department, 53, 54; treasury department, 54; department of justice, 55; department of agriculture, 55; supreme court, 56; postoffice department, 56; department of interior, bureaus of, 56; records of land office 56; Indian affairs, treaties, ceding lands in Arkansas, 56; bureau of education, 59; department of commerce and labor, 60; U. S. Geological survey, 61.

Fire Insurance, 218.

Field notes of survey's of lands and boundaries of Arkansas, 122.

Fishback, W. M., 310, 355.

Flanagin, Harris, fixed capital at Washington, 121, 354; Gov., 297; characterization of, 310; military honors, 380, 391.

Flags, returned Confederate, 187-199.

Ft. Smith, records of, 140; historic homes of, 293-295.

Foreign offices, 43-49; Spanish, 44; French, 44-49; early Catholic missions, 49.

French's Historical Collections, 44, 45.

French settlements, at Ft. Smith, 140; at Arkansas Post, 128; history of, 168.

French, Miss Alice, 344-351.

Fulton, Wm. S., sketch and papers of, 240; home of 289.

Galloway Female College, 147.

Garland. A. H., sketch of, 236; home of, 290; in secession convention, 315.

Grand Army of Republic, 54.

Gentlemen of Elvas, account of De Soto's travels in Arkansas, 466-499.

Geological Survey, the Owen survey, 125; the reconstruction survey, 125; the Branner survey, 126; U. S. publications concerning, 61.

Germans, settlement near Arkansas Post, 128.

Gerstaecker's Wild Sports in far West, 261.

Good Roads Association, 203.

Gunter, Thos. M., muster roll of company, 245; sketch of, 250; in secession convention, 307.

HalliBurton, W. H., history and records of Arkansas County by, 127; papers presented to Historical Association by, 168; proposed history of, 266; books in library of, 266.

Harrington, treaty at, 121.

Hempstead, Fay, 176, 328.

Hendrix College, history of, 145.

Henderson College, history of, 148.

Helena, battle of, 282; historic homes of, 295.

Henderliter Place, 291.

Hekatton, letter of to Gov. Izard, 452.

Hindman, Thos. C., sketch and papers of, 237; orders of, 248-250; home of, 295; military positions held by, 411, 414.

Historical Society of Philadelphia, 81.

Highways, 202.

Murphy, Isaac, character of, 312; effort to establish loyal state government, 354; governor, 360.

Muster rolls of Mexican War Veterans, 175, 245.

Newspapers, history of, 294-403; files of, 69, 120, 171, 255, 257.
Noland, C. F. M., life of, 330-343; ancestry, 331; training, 332-335; duel with Pope, 336-337; estimate of by Arrington, 338; in public life, 340.

Odd Fellows, Independent Order of, 183.

Osage Indians, treaties with, 75; surveys of boundary lines, 107; correspondence concerning by Gov. Izard, 438, 440, 441, 445, 446.

Ouachita College, history of, 145, 153; records of, 145.

Papers, miscellaneous, 120; of eminent Arkansas, 230-252; French and Spanish papers, 273.

Pacaha, DeSoto at, 474, 477, 478, 481, 492.

Patriotic Societies, 19.

Paintings, historic, 300.

Pea Ridge, battle of, 279.

Perrin, du Lac's voyage, 270.

Philander Smith College, 149.

Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, 79.

Phallicism, symbols of, found in Menard mounds, 455.

Pike, Albert, court reporter, 102; relation to Masonry, 181; interest in railroad development, 206; home of, 292.

Pine Bluff, battle of, 283; historic homes of, 296.

Pope, John, sketch of, 232.

Pope, William F., sketch of, 170, 174, 268.

Presbyterian Church founds Arkansas College, 146; history of, 158; sources of, 159.

Protestant Episcopal Church, history and sources of, 165.

Public Lands, 198-202.

Quapaws, treaties for purchase of land, 58; customs of, 276; correspondence concerning by Gov. Izard, 423, 425, 427-432, 434, 436, 437, 440, 441, 444, 446.

Quitman College, 148.

Railroads, 206-209; boards of, 208; records of commission, 125.

Real Estate Bank, 209, 217.

Reconstruction in Arkansas, presidential, 352-361; Lincoln's plan, 352; congressional plan, 353; favorable conditions for in Arkansas, 356; Convention for, 357; constitution, 359; Dale papers concerning, 264.

Read, Opie, writings of, 325.

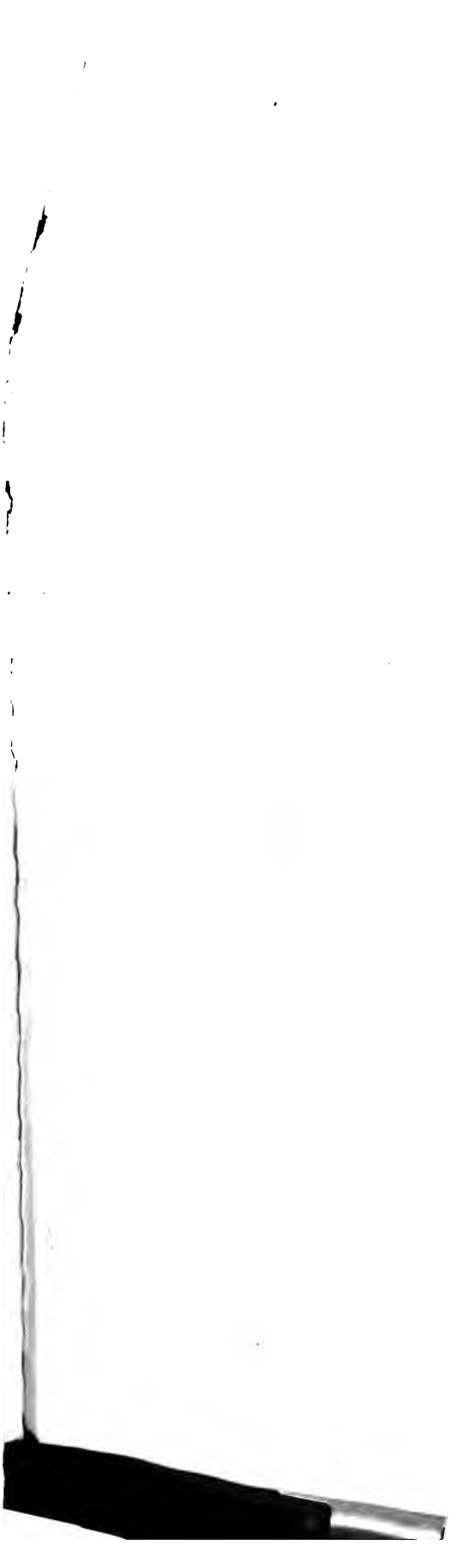
Regiments, sixth Arkansas volunteers, officers of, 187; seventh Arkansas infantry, 187; eighth Arkansas infantry, 189.

Records, see Federal, state, county and municipal offices.

Roads, 202-204.

Roane, J. S., sketch of, 242; home of, 296.

Rose, U. M., 172; books in library of, 272.



RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

LOAN DEPT.

THIS BOOK IS DUE BEFORE CLOSING TIME
ON LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW

LIBRARY USE OCT 31 1973 75

REC'D LD OCT 31 '73-6 PM

MAR 16 1980

REC. CIR. FEB 16 1980

LD62A-30m-2,'71
(P2003s10)9412A-A-32

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

Jul 18'46 R
LD 21-100m-7,'40(6936s)